National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
Flat Rock, North Carolina

# Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
# Cultural Landscape Report

*85% Draft Submittal*

*September2021*

## Cultural Resources, Partnerships, and Science Division
## Interior Region 2 - South Atlantic Gulf

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

# Cultural Landscape Report

*85% Draft Submittal*

September 2021

Prepared by:
WLA Studio

Under the direction of
National Park Service - Interior Region 2
South Atlantic - Gulf
Cultural Resources Planning and Stewardship

**Research and Science Branch**
**National Park Service: Interior Region 2 -**
**South Atlantic Gulf**
**National Park Service**
**100 Alabama Street, SW**
**Atlanta, Georgia 30303**
**(404)507-5847**

**Carl Sandburg Home National Historical Site**
**81 Carl Sandburg Lane**
**Flat Rock, NC 28731**

**www.nps.gov/CARL**

**About the cover:** 1961 photo of Carl and Paula Sandburg standing in the front yard of their home at Connemara (Source: Paula Steichen Polega Photograph Collection, Carl Sandburg Home NHS.)

The report presented here exists in two formats. A printed version is available for study at the park, the Interior Region 2 of the National Park Service, and at a variety of other repositories. For more widespread access, this report also exists in a web-based format through ParkNet, the website of the National Park Service. Please visit www.nps.gov for more information.

# Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
# Cultural Landscape Report

Approved by :

Superintendent, Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Date

Recommended by :

Chief, Cultural Resources, Partnerships and Science Division, Interior Region 2 - South Atlantic Gulf Date

Recommended by :

Deputy Regional Director, Interior Region 2 - South Atlantic Gulf Date

Approved by :

Regional Director, Interior Region 2 - South Atlantic Gulf Date

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Table of Contents


**Foreword** ..... xxv 2

**Acknowledgments** ..... xxvii 3

**Introduction** ..... 29 4

- Management Summary ..... 29 5
- Historical Overview ..... 29 6
- Scope of Work and Methodology ..... 30 7
- Description of Study Boundaries ..... 31 8

Summary of Findings ..... 31 9

**Site History** ..... 37 10

Introduction ..... 37 11

Native Americans in Southern Appalachia ..... 37 12
- The Cherokee ..... 39 13

European American Settlement of Western North Carolina ..... 42 14
- European American Settlement of Flat Rock ..... 43 15
- Lowcountry Connections ..... 43 16

Memminger Period (1838-1888) ..... 44 17
- Christopher Gustavus Memminger ..... 44 18
- Establishment and Use of Rock Hill ..... 45 19
- Landscape Design of Rock Hill ..... 46 20
- Labor and Race at Rock Hill ..... 49 21
- The Civil War ..... 52 22
- Landscape Summary: Memminger Period ..... 55 23

Gregg Period (1889-1900) ..... 55 24
- The Fleming-Gregg Families ..... 55 25
- Landscape Use and Maintenance ..... 56 26
- Landscape Summary ..... 56 27

Smyth Period (1900-1945) ..... 57 28
- The Smyth Family ..... 57 29
- Landscape Use and Maintenance ..... 57 30
- Smyth's Death and Connemara's Sale ..... 66 31
- Landscape Summary ..... 66 32

Sandburg Period (1945-1967) ..... 67 33
- The Sandburg Family ..... 67 34
- The Sandburgs' Connemara Landscape ..... 70 35
- Late Sandburg Period ..... 79 36
- Landscape Summary: ..... 80 37

National Park Service Period (1968-2020) ..... 81 38
- Early Park Management ..... 82 39
- NPS Landscape Management, 1974-1990 ..... 83 40

NPS Landscape Management, 1990-2020 ..... 87
Landscape Summary ..... 11

**Existing Conditions** ..... 29

Introduction ..... 29
Methodology ..... 30
Natural Systems and Features ..... 31
Overall Description ..... 31
Residential Core Character Area ..... 34
Farm Core Character Area ..... 34
Topography ..... 36
Overall Description ..... 36
Residential Core Character Area ..... 36
Farm Core Character Area ..... 36
Pasture and Fields Character Area ..... 36
Forest Character Area ..... 37
Administrative Character Area ..... 37
Entrance Character Area ..... 37
Spatial Organization ..... 37
Overall Description ..... 37
Residential Core Character Area ..... 37
Farm Core Character Area ..... 38
Pasture and Fields Character Area ..... 38
Forest Character Area ..... 38
Administrative Character Area ..... 38
Entrance Character Area ..... 38
Land Use ..... 38
Cultural Traditions ..... 40
Cluster Arrangement ..... 40
Overall Description ..... 40
Residential Core Character Area ..... 40
Farm Core Character Area ..... 40
Entrance Character Area ..... 40
Circulation ..... 41
Overall Description ..... 41
Residential Core Character Area ..... 41
Farm Core Character Area ..... 41
Pasture and Fields Character Area ..... 43
Forest Character Area ..... 43
Administrative Character Area ..... 44
Entrance Character Area ..... 44
Vegetation ..... 46
Overall Description ..... 46
Residential Core Character Area ..... 48
Farm Core Character Area ..... 52
Pasture and Fields Character Area ..... 55
Forest Character Area ..... 55
Administrative Character Area ..... 56
Entrance Character Area ..... 57

Views and Vistas ..... 58 1
Overall Description ..... 58 2
Buildings and Structures ..... 60 3
Residential Core Character Area ..... 60 4
Farm Core Character Area ..... 73 5
Pasture and Fields Character Area ..... 97 6
Forest Character Area ..... 98 7
Administrative Character Area ..... 101 8
Entrance Character Area ..... 105 9
Stormwater Conveyance System Structures ..... 107 10
Small-Scale Features ..... 110 11
Constructed Water Features ..... 123 12
Overall Description ..... 123 13

**Analysis and Evaluation** ..... 155 14

Introduction ..... 155 15
National Register Status ..... 155 16
Current Status ..... 156 17
Statement of Significance ..... 156 18
Carl Sandburg ..... 156 19
Historic Landscape ..... 157 20
Period of Significance ..... 158 21
Methodology ..... 158 22
Landscape Characteristics ..... 159 23
Natural Systems and Features ..... 159 24
Topography ..... 159 25
Spatial Organization ..... 162 26
Land Use ..... 165 27
Cultural Traditions ..... 167 28
Views and Vistas ..... 168 29
Buildings and Structures ..... 172 30
Small-scale Features ..... 194 31
Cluster Arrangement ..... 207 32
Vegetation ..... 208 33
Circulation ..... 221 34
Constructed Water Features ..... 230 35
Archeological Sites ..... 231 36
Evaluation of Landscape Integrity ..... 231 37
Integrity of the Site as a Whole ..... 232 38
Location ..... 232 39
Setting ..... 232 40
Design ..... 232 41
Materials ..... 233 42
Workmanship ..... 233 43
Feeling ..... 233 44
Association ..... 233 45
Landscape Features Table ..... 234 46

**Treatment** ..... 241

Introduction ..... 241

Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Treatment ..... 241

Standards for Preservation: ..... 241

Standards for Rehabilitation: ..... 242

Standards for Restoration: ..... 242

Standards for Reconstruction: ..... 243

Management Philosophy ..... 243

Treatment Period ..... 245

Treatment Recommendations ..... 245

Primary Treatment ..... 245

Treatment Goals ..... 245

Treatment Issues ..... 246

Resilience to Natural Hazards and Climate Change ..... 246

Treatment Recommendations ..... 247

Natural Systems and Features ..... 248

Buildings and Structures ..... 253

Vegetation ..... 254

Views and Vistas ..... 271

Circulation ..... 274

Small-Scale Features ..... 277

Recommendations for Further Research ..... 282

**Bibliography** ..... 289

**Appendix A-K** ..... 295

**Planting Lists** ..... 295

**Compiled from 1993 CLR** ..... 295

**by Susan Hart** ..... 295

**Appendix A. - Summer Garden** ..... 297

**Appendix B. - Zinnia Bed** ..... 301

**Appendix C. - Front Yard Fence** ..... 305

**Appendix D. - North Foundation** ..... 307

**Appendix E. - East Foundation** ..... 309

**Appendix F. - South Foundation** ..... 311 1

**Appendix G. - West Foundation** ..... 313 2

**Appendix H. - Lily Garden** ..... 315

**Appendix I. - Farm Manager's House** ..... 317

**Appendix J. - Spring Garden** ..... 319

**Appendix K. - Vegetable Garden** ..... 321

**Appendix L – PMIS Statements** ..... 323

*Page intentionally left blank*

# List of Figures

**Site History** ..... 23

**Figure 2. 1**. The Cherokee controlled a large swath of territory across the Southern Appalachians and shared hunting ground with neighboring groups ..... 28
**Figure 2. 3.** Undated image of the Buncombe Turnpike following the French Broad River ..... 30
**Figure 2. 4.** This illustration shows Memminger's (and later NPS) purchases that constituted his Rock Hill property ..... 32
**Figure 2. 5.** This illustration shows the initial development of Memminger's Rock Hill property ... 34
**Figure 2. 6.** This is the earliest known image of the Main House at Rock Hill ..... 35
**Figure 2. 7.** This circa 1860 photo from the Frank Ballard collection shows a log dwelling set in an open agricultural landscape ..... 38
**Figure 2. 8.** This Smyth Period photo shows Smyth's grandchildren playing with the young animals of the farm ..... 44
**Figure 2. 9.** This Smyth Period image shows the bucolic scene at Connemara, with sheep grazing Front Pasture, guests recreating at the lake, and an overall scenic natural setting ..... 45
**Figure 2. 10.** This Smyth Period image, taken around 1925, the layout of the Vegetable Garden directly south of the barnyard ..... 46
**Figure 2. 11.** This Smyth Period image, likely taken prior to 1925, shows an African American caretaker with young children in the vicinity of the Kitchen building ..... 48
**Figure 2. 12.** This photo shows the condition of the Main House, sometime around 1915 ..... 50
**Figure 2. 13.** This photo shows Cousin Lucile Adger, Olive Hill, and Sadie Smyth at south end of Front Drive on April 6, 1901 ..... 51
**Figure 2. 14.** 1893 portrait of a young Carl Sandburg posing with foot on a rock ..... 53
**Figure 2. 15.** Circa 1950 photo of Carl Sandburg with a guitar ..... 55
**Figure 2. 16.** 1961 photo of Carl and Paula Sandburg standing in the front yard looking towards the mountains in the distance ..... 57
**Figure 2. 17.** Helga (at center), with her son and parents in the pasture west of the barnyard ..... 59
**Figure 2. 18.** Paula Sandburg standing in front of the Main Barn with her goats ..... 59
**Figure 2. 19.** Goats in the pasture north of the barnyard complex during the Sandburg Period ..... 62
**Figure 2. 20.** The Sandburgs' grandchildren riding along the loop turnaround adjacent to the Main House ..... 62
**Figure 2. 21.** The landscape surrounding the Main House contained a mixture of Smyth and Sandburg Period plantings ..... 63
**Figure 2. 22.** Paula Sandburg standing next to the lily garden on the east side of the Main House 64
**Figure 2. 23.** Carl Sandburg's empty chair on the granitic dome behind the Main House ..... 66
**Figure 2. 24.** The condition of the east side of the barnyard complex shortly after NPS acquisition in 1971 ..... 68
**Figure 2. 25.** 1972 image showing the Barn Garage building undergoing repairs by the NPS ..... 68

**Figure 2. 26.** 1976 aerial photograph of Connemara, looking southeast ..... 70
**Figure 2. 27.** 1980 development concept plan for the site ..... 71
**Figure 2. 28.** 1979 grading plan for the Visitor Contact Station and main parking area ..... 71
**Figure 2. 29.** 1971 master plan for the site ..... 72
**Figure 2. 30.** 1975 image showing the poor condition of a section of rock wall prior to repair ..... 74
**Figure 2. 31.** This sign requests visitors to the park to "Be the G.O.A.T. and #RecreateResponsibly" during the Covid-19 pandemic ..... 10

**Existing Conditions** ..... 29

**Figure 3. 1**. The Blue Ridge Physiographic Province, seen in blue, stretches from southern Pennsylvania to north Georgia ..... 32
**Figure 3. 2**. CARL spans two Level IV ecoregions, Broad Basins and Southern Crystalline Ridges and Mountains ..... 32
**Figure 3. 3.** Two drainages form on either side of Glassy Mountain ridge within the park boundaries, draining to Memminger Creek outside of the park boundary ..... 35
**Figure 3. 4.** The goat herd at CARL is a continuation of a land use from the historic period ..... 38
**Figure 3. 5.** Surrounding residential land use can have effects on the park, such as this unsanctioned stair access into the park from a neighboring community ..... 39
**Figure 3. 6.** The historic serpentine Entry Drive to the Main House is paralleled by a pedestrian path atop the stone retaining wall ..... 42
**Figure 3. 7.** The gravel Back Drive is lined by white pines and hemlock, with English ivy on the ground plane ..... 42
**Figure 3. 8.** A narrow pedestrian path between the Back Drive and the Swedish House ..... 42
**Figure 3. 9.** Stairs along the hillside south of the Main House lead to the bird feeding area and adjacent granitic dome ..... 42
**Figure 3. 10.** Two accessible parking spaces are located at the intersection of the farm cluster and Back Drive ..... 42
**Figure 3. 11.** There are several mown and dirt roads in the Pasture and Fields area, open only to service vehicles ..... 43
**Figure 3. 12.** Wood stairs such as these are a typical treatment for the pedestrian trail system within the park ..... 43
**Figure 3. 13.** This wooden bridge allows park visitors to experience the park's granitic dome communities without causing damage to the rare sensitive plant communities the domes support ..... 44
**Figure 3. 14.** The gravel Hikers' parking lot provides convenient parking for local visitors and park regulars to access park trails ..... 45
**Figure 3. 15.** The gravel Volunteer lot is located close to the Farm Core area and is used by the volunteers who help maintain the park ..... 45
**Figure 3. 16.** The Administrative parking area used by park staff has been paved recently in asphalt and edged with concrete curbs ..... 45
**Figure 3. 17.** The Maintenance parking area between the maintenance buildings in the Administrative area ..... 45

**Figure 3. 18.** The historic serpentine Entry Drive winds up to the Main House from Little River Road ..... 45
**Figure 3. 19.** These paved flagstone turnouts mark the entryway to the Amphitheater and Pasture areas along the Entry Drive ..... 45
**Figure 3. 20.** The Main Visitor Parking Lot is asphalt with concrete curbs ..... 46
**Figure 3. 21.** The summer garden is a mix of perennial flowers and shrubs. ..... 48
**Figure 3. 22.** Mature boxwoods, rhododendrons, and American elms flank the gate to the Main House ..... 48
**Figure 3. 23.** A row of boxwoods west of the Main House, with a row of younger recently replanted boxwoods to the north ..... 49
**Figure 3. 24.** The front lawn north of the Main House, with the Fountain Pool at center ..... 49
**Figure 3. 25.** Abelia and spirea surround the northwest corner of the Main House, with columnar arborvitae at the front porch ..... 49
**Figure 3. 26.** The east foundation bed of the Main House with iris, daylilies, Shasta daisy, liriope, and other perennial flowers and shrubs ..... 50
**Figure 3. 27.** The Lily Garden east of the Main House ..... 50
**Figure 3. 28.** The south foundation bed receives less light than other areas of the house, resulting in leggy, open shrubs ..... 50
**Figure 3. 29.** The livestock pen between the Washhouse, Swedish House, and Garage is a mix of grasses and forbs and contains a large viburnum and a specimen Gingko tree ..... 51
**Figure 3. 30.** The favorite sitting spot of Carl Sandburg, the granitic dome to the south of the Main House is a popular spot for park visitors ..... 51
**Figure 3. 31.** Back Drive approaching the Farm Core area is lined by a row of boxwoods atop a stone retaining wall ..... 52
**Figure 3. 32.** The Farm Manager's house is shaded by rows of black walnut and white pine planted to the south and east. Boxwood and forsythia shrubs obscure the front entrance to the house ..... 52
**Figure 3. 33.** The Spring Garden is an ephemeral spring planting bed covered by grassy weeds much of the year ..... 52
**Figure 3. 34.** Volunteer staff maintain the vegetable garden ..... 53
**Figure 3. 35.** There are several specimen oaks in the park, such as this chestnut oak north of the farm core cluster, which is estimated to date to the Memminger Period ..... 53
**Figure 3. 36.** The apple orchard south of the farm core area has several declining trees ..... 53
**Figure 3. 37.** Typical old field with scattered trees along the fence-lines in the Pasture and Fields Character Area ..... 54
**Figure 3. 38.** The riparian edge of Side Lake supports native vegetation ..... 54
**Figure 3. 39.** Low-elevation granitic domes at CARL support a community of rare and delicate plants ..... 54
**Figure 3. 40.** A planting island in the Administrative Parking area is designed as a pollinator plant garden ..... 55
**Figure 3. 41.** Foundation plantings line the front of the Preservation Center ..... 55
**Figure 3. 42.** Park staff keep a small nursery for replacing cultural vegetation if lost to disease or age ..... 56

**Figure 3. 43.** The Visitor Contact Station is an irregular shaped building. ..... 56
**Figure 3. 44.** Recently planted vegetation at the Amphitheater utilizes primarily native perennials ..... 56
**Figure 3. 45.** The backdrop to the historic entry gate is a forested wall of rhododendron and hemlocks ..... 57
**Figure 3. 46.** The ivy growing atop the stone wall along the Entry Drive is kept clipped back. ..... 57
**Figure 3. 47.** Front Lake is surrounded by dense foliage ..... 57
**Figure 3. 48.** The view of the Main House from across Front Lake ..... 58
**Figure 3. 49.** View of Front Lake from the wooden pedestrain bridge over Front Lake dam ..... 58
**Figure 3. 50.** The view north from the front porch of the Main House ..... 59
**Figure 3. 51.** View of the Farm Core CA from the Duck Pond ..... 59
**Figure 3. 52.** The view from the top of Glassy Mountain ..... 59
**Figure 3. 53.** The North Façade of the Main House ..... 60
**Figure 3. 54.** The West Façade of the Main House ..... 60
**Figure 3. 55.** The South Façade of the Main House ..... 60
**Figure 3. 56.** The East Façade of the Main House ..... 60
**Figure 3. 57.** The east façade of the Garage ..... 61
**Figure 3. 58.** The north façade of the Garage ..... 62
**Figure 3. 59.** The south façade of the Garage ..... 62
**Figure 3. 60.** The west façade of the Garage ..... 62
**Figure 3. 61.** The east façade of the Swedish House ..... 63
**Figure 3. 62.** The west façade of the Swedish House ..... 63
**Figure 3. 63.** The south façade of the Swedish House ..... 63
**Figure 3. 64.** The north façade of the Swedish House ..... 63
**Figure 3. 65.** The east façade of the Tenant House ..... 64
**Figure 3. 66.** The north façade of the Tenant House ..... 64
**Figure 3. 67.** The south façade of the Tenant House ..... 64
**Figure 3. 68.** The west façade of the Tenant House ..... 64
**Figure 3. 69.** The east façade of the Wash House ..... 65
**Figure 3. 70.** The west façade of the Wash House ..... 65
**Figure 3. 71.** The south façade of the Wash House ..... 66
**Figure 3. 72.** The north façade of the Wash House ..... 66
**Figure 3. 73.** The west side of the Wood Shed ..... 66
**Figure 3. 74.** The northwest side of the Wood Shed ..... 67
**Figure 3. 75.** The southwest side of the Wood Shed ..... 67
**Figure 3. 76.** The north façade of the Spring House ..... 67
**Figure 3. 77.** The southeast façade of the Spring House ..... 67
**Figure 3. 78.** The West façade of the Spring House ..... 67
**Figure 3. 79.** The north façade of the Pump House ..... 68
**Figure 3. 80.** The west façade of the Pump House ..... 68
**Figure 3. 81.** The east façade of the Pump House ..... 69
**Figure 3. 82.** The south façade of the Pump House ..... 69
**Figure 3. 83.** The southwest side of the Gazebo ..... 69

**Figure 3. 84.** The west side of the Gazebo ..... 69 1
**Figure 3. 85.** The east side of the Donkey House ..... 70 2
**Figure 3. 86.** The north side of the Donkey House ..... 70 3
**Figure 3. 87.** The west side of the Donkey House ..... 70 4
**Figure 3. 88.** The east façade of the restroom ..... 70 5
**Figure 3. 89.** The north façade of the restroom Station ..... 70 6
**Figure 3. 90.** The west façade of the restroom ..... 70 7
**Figure 3. 91.** The retaining wall behind the Main House ..... 71 8
**Figure 3. 92.** A stone retaining wall northwest of the Spring House is barely visible underneath 9
English Ivy ..... 72 10
**Figure 3. 93.** The spring fed pool north of the Main House ..... 72 11
**Figure 3. 94.** The east façade of the Greenhouse ..... 72 12
**Figure 3. 95.** The north façade of the Greenhouse ..... 73 13
**Figure 3. 96.** The south façade of the Greenhouse ..... 73 14
**Figure 3. 97.** The west façade of the Greenhouse ..... 73 15
**Figure 3. 98.** The Barn Pump House is a two-part small structure ..... 74 16
**Figure 3. 99.** The Barn Pump House cistern ..... 74 17
**Figure 3. 100.** The Barn Pump House ..... 74 18
**Figure 3. 101.** The Barn Pump House ..... 74 19
**Figure 3. 102.** The Barn Pump House has an outlet point on the east side ..... 74 20
**Figure 3. 103.** The south façade of the Farm Manager's House ..... 75 21
**Figure 3. 104.** The west façade of the Farm Manager's House ..... 75 22
**Figure 3. 105.** The east façade of the Farm Manager's House ..... 75 23
**Figure 3. 106.** The northwest façade of the Farm Manager's House ..... 75 24
**Figure 3. 107.** The east façade of Isolation Quarters (HS-12) ..... 76 25
**Figure 3. 108.** The northwest corner of Isolation Quarters (HS-12) ..... 76 26
**Figure 3. 109.** The south façade of Isolation Quarters (HS-12) ..... 76 27
**Figure 3. 110.** The south façade of the Barn Garage ..... 77 28
**Figure 3. 111.** The north façade of the Barn Garage ..... 77 29
**Figure 3. 112.** The west façade of the Barn Garage ..... 77 30
**Figure 3. 113.** The north side of the corn crib in the barnyard area ..... 78 31
**Figure 3. 114.** The west side of the corn crib in the barnyard area ..... 78 32
**Figure 3. 115.** The west façade of the Buck Kid Quarters ..... 78 33
**Figure 3. 116.** The south façade of the Buck Kid Quarters ..... 78 34
**Figure 3. 117.** The east façade of the Buck Kid Quarters ..... 78 35
**Figure 3. 118.** The north façade of the Buck Kid Quarters ..... 78 36
**Figure 3. 119.** The south façade of the Main Barn ..... 79 37
**Figure 3. 120.** The north façade of the Main Barn ..... 79 38
**Figure 3. 121.** The west façade of the Main Barn ..... 79 39
**Figure 3. 122.** The northeast corner of the Main Barn is connected to the Silo structure ..... 80 40
**Figure 3. 123.** The east side of the Milk House behind the Main Barn ..... 80 41
**Figure 3. 124.** The north side of the Milk House ..... 80 42
**Figure 3. 125.** The west side of the Milk House ..... 80 43

**Figure 3. 126.** The south façade of the Horse Barn ..... 81
**Figure 3. 127.** The east façade of the Horse Barn ..... 81
**Figure 3. 128.** The west side of the Cow Shed ..... 81
**Figure 3. 129.** The north side of the Cow Shed ..... 82
**Figure 3. 130.** The south side of the Cow Shed ..... 82
**Figure 3. 131.** The east side of the Cow Shed ..... 82
**Figure 3. 132.** The west side of the Hay Equipment Storage Shed ..... 82
**Figure 3. 133.** The north side of the Hay Equipment Storage Shed ..... 82
**Figure 3. 134.** The south side of the Hay Equipment Storage Shed ..... 83
**Figure 3. 135.** The east side of the Hay Equipment Storage Shed ..... 83
**Figure 3. 136.** The east façade of the Buck Kid House ..... 84
**Figure 3. 137.** The north façade of the Buck Kid House ..... 84
**Figure 3. 138.** The south façade of the Buck Kid House ..... 84
**Figure 3. 139.** The west façade of the Buck Kid House ..... 84
**Figure 3. 140.** The east side of Jennifer's House HS-24 ..... 85
**Figure 3. 141.** The north side of Jennifer's House HS-24 ..... 85
**Figure 3. 142.** The south side of Jennifer's House HS-24 ..... 85
**Figure 3. 143.** The west side of Jennifer's House HS-24 ..... 85
**Figure 3. 144.** The south side of Breeding Pen HS-25 ..... 86
**Figure 3. 145.** The northwest corner of Breeding Pen HS-25 ..... 86
**Figure 3. 146.** The east side of Breeding Pen HS-25 ..... 86
**Figure 3. 147.** The northeast corner of Manley's House HS-26 ..... 87
**Figure 3. 148.** The southeast corner of Manley's House HS-26 ..... 87
**Figure 3. 149.** The southeast corner of Buck House in Pasture #3 HS-27 ..... 87
**Figure 3. 150.** The northeast corner of Buck House in Pasture #3 HS-27 ..... 87
**Figure 3. 151.** Some areas of the stone Ice House foundation have collapsed ..... 88
**Figure 3. 152.** The stone Ice House foundation is south of the Farm Managers House ..... 88
**Figure 3. 153.** The east side of the Farm Manager's Chicken House ..... 88
**Figure 3. 154.** The north side of the Farm Manager's Chicken House ..... 88
**Figure 3. 155.** The south side of the Farm Manager's Chicken House ..... 89
**Figure 3. 156.** The west side of the Farm Manager's Chicken House ..... 89
**Figure 3. 157.** The east side of the Farm Manager's Woodshed ..... 89
**Figure 3. 158.** The north side of the Farm Manager's Woodshed ..... 89
**Figure 3. 159.** The south side of the Farm Manager's Woodshed ..... 90
**Figure 3. 160.** The west side of the Farm Manager's Woodshed ..... 90
**Figure 3. 161.** The east side of the Hog Pen ..... 90
**Figure 3. 162.** The north side of the Hog Pen ..... 90
**Figure 3. 163.** The south side of the Hog Pen ..... 91
**Figure 3. 164.** The west side of the Hog Pen ..... 91
**Figure 3. 165.** The Duck Pond is lined with a stone retaining wall on the south side that becomes a low dam at the western edge ..... 91
**Figure 3. 166.** The Duck Pond receives flow from Trout Pond Spring via a culvert that passes under Back Drive into the stone retaining wall ..... 92

**Figure 3. 167.** A low stone wall curves around an elm tree by the Main Barn area that was recently replanted. Also visible are a goat hay manger and objects for the goats to play on ..... 92
**Figure 3. 168.** A 2 to 3-feet-tall stone retaining wall runs along the north side of the hill by the Farm Manager's house ..... 93
**Figure 3. 169.** A 2 to 5-feet-tall stone retaining wall holds back the ridgeline along the road between the Farm Manager's house and the Buck House ..... 93
**Figure 3. 170.** A 2-foot stone retaining wall runs along the southern edge of Back Drive ..... 93
**Figure 3. 171.** A low stone dam creates a reservoir at Trout Pond Spring, meeting an exposed granite face on the west side of the reservoir ..... 94
**Figure 3. 172.** The outlet in the dam at Trout Pond Spring ..... 94
**Figure 3. 173.** The north side of Cow Shed in Pasture #2 ..... 95
**Figure 3. 174.** The west side of Cow Shed in Pasture #2 ..... 95
**Figure 3. 175.** Side Lake stone dam. View to northeast ..... 96
**Figure 3. 176.** Side Lake stone dam and spillway ..... 96
**Figure 3. 177.** Duck Cage at Side Lake. ..... 97
**Figure 3. 178.** A bench overlooking Mountain Reservoir ..... 98
**Figure 3. 179.** The concrete wall at Mountain Reservoir ..... 98
**Figure 3. 180.** The spillway and low concrete dam at Mountain Reservoir ..... 98
**Figure 3. 183.** The west side of the Maintenance Shop ..... 99
**Figure 3. 184.** The south side of the Maintenance Shop ..... 100
**Figure 3. 185.** The north side of the Maintenance Shop is directly adjacent to the Park Headquarters building, at left ..... 100
**Figure 3. 186.** The east side of the Maintenance Shop ..... 100
**Figure 3. 187.** The north side of the Maintenance equipment Storage Shed ..... 100
**Figure 3. 188.** The south side of the Maintenance equipment Storage Shed ..... 100
**Figure 3. 189.** Windows on the east side of the Maintenance equipment Storage Shed ..... 100
**Figure 3. 190.** The west side of the Maintenance equipment Storage Shed ..... 101
**Figure 3. 191.** The west façade of the Park Headquarters building ..... 101
**Figure 3. 192.** The east facade of the Park Headquarters building ..... 101
**Figure 3. 193.** The south side of the Park Headquarters building and the north side of the Maintenance Shop are less than 5 feet apart ..... 101
**Figure 3. 194.** The south side of the Park Headquarters building ..... 102
**Figure 3. 195.** The north façade of the Preservation Center, from the Administrative Parking lot ..... 102
**Figure 3. 196.** The west façade of the Preservation Center ..... 102
**Figure 3. 197.** The east façade of the Preservation Center ..... 102
**Figure 3. 198.** The south side of the Preservation Center closely abuts the north side of the Headquarters building ..... 103
**Figure 3. 199.** The Pumphouse and generator at the north end of the Administrative complex ..... 103
**Figure 3. 200.** Small shed in Maintenance Area, adjacent to a Propane tank and equipment storage ..... 103
**Figure 3. 201.** The Visitor Contact Station ..... 103

**Figure 3. 202.** The back side of the Visitor Contact Station has no entrances or windows and is set into the grade ..... 104
**Figure 3. 203.** The Visitor Contact Station entrance at the northeast corner of the building ..... 104
**Figure 3. 204.** The southwest façade of the Amphitheater with bench seating ..... 104
**Figure 3. 205.** The northwest façade of the Amphitheater, showing the "backstage" area ..... 105
**Figure 3. 206.** The southeast façade of the Amphitheater, showing the "backstage" area ..... 105
**Figure 3. 207.** The northeast side of the Amphitheater ..... 105
**Figure 3. 208.** The spillway at Front Lake Dam. A wooden footbridge is installed on the spillway ..... 105
**Figure 3. 209.** The approach to the Front Lake Dam Bridge ..... 105
**Figure 3. 210.** Front Lake Dam Bridge to the Visitor Contact Station ..... 106
**Figure 3. 211.** Wooden footbridge along the Front Lake Trail ..... 106
**Figure 3. 212.** Stone retaining wall at the northwest corner of Front Lake ..... 106
**Figure 3. 213.** Stone retaining wall along the serpentine Entry Drive ..... 106
**Figure 3. 214.** Stone curb along the serpentine Entry Drive ..... 106
**Figure 3. 215.** Stone gutter in the Residential Core CA, northwest of the Main House ..... 107
**Figure 3. 216.** Stone gutter in the Farm Core CA, north of the Woodshed ..... 107
**Figure 3. 217.** Stone gutter in the Residential Core CA off the Back Drive, northwest of the Main House ..... 107
**Figure 3. 218.** Stone gutter by the Farm Manager's House ..... 108
**Figure 3. 219.** Stone headwall at the vehicular entrance to the Main Visitor Parking area ..... 108
**Figure 3. 220.** Stone headwalls are located where driveways cross the swale along Little River Road ..... 108
**Figure 3. 221.** Curb Inlets at the Main Visitor Parking Area ..... 109
**Figure 3. 222.** Drain Inlets at the Main Visitor Parking Area ..... 109
**Figure 3. 223.** Park Identity Sign on Little River Road ..... 110
**Figure 3. 224.** The Park Identity Sign on Little River Road is installed with metal "L" brackets to a stone base ..... 110
**Figure 3. 225.** Park Information Sign near the main visitor entrance ..... 111
**Figure 3. 226.** Cluster at the Main Visitor Entrance with a Park Information Sign, waste receptacle, map kiosk, and assistance phone ..... 111
**Figure 3. 227.** Pedestrian wayfinding sign along a trail in the park, bollard style ..... 111
**Figure 3. 228.** Post-and-panel style pedestrian wayfinding sign along a trail in the park ..... 111
**Figure 3. 229.** Slow Children at Play sign along Back Drive ..... 112
**Figure 3. 230.** Example of Self-Guided Tour Interpretive Signs identifying historic features within the park ..... 112
**Figure 3. 231.** There is a single Youth Activity Sign near the main entrance to the park ..... 112
**Figure 3. 232.** Interpretive Wayside signage is located at strategic points in the park ..... 113
**Figure 3. 233.** Regulatory vehicular signage leaving the main visitor parking area ..... 113
**Figure 3. 234.** Park Headquarters sign in the Administrative area ..... 113
**Figure 3. 235.** Regulatory vehicular signage along Little River Road ..... 113
**Figure 3. 236.** There is one bicycle rack near the main visitor entrance ..... 114
**Figure 3. 237.** Typical composite bench in the park ..... 114

**Figure 3. 238.** Picnic table seating in the Entrance area ..... 114 1
**Figure 3. 239.** Wood benches by the Visitor Contact Station ..... 115 2
**Figure 3. 240.** Typical metal bear-proof waste receptacle in the park ..... 115 3
**Figure 3. 241.** Wooden swing gate at the entrance to the main visitor parking area ..... 115 4
**Figure 3. 242.** Wooden five-slat gate in the Pasture and Fields area ..... 115 5
**Figure 3. 243.** Chain-link gate at the entrance to the Administrative area ..... 115 6
**Figure 3. 244.** Metal keypad entry gate at the administrative entrance area ..... 116 7
**Figure 3. 245.** Woven wire pedestrian gate in the Farm Core area ..... 116 8
**Figure 3. 246.** Woven wire vehicular gate in poor condition in the Pasture and Fields area ..... 116 9
**Figure 3. 247.** Unpainted picket fencing in the Farm Core area ..... 117 10
**Figure 3. 248.** Split rail fencing in the Entrance area ..... 117 11
**Figure 3. 249.** Woven wire fencing with locust posts in the Pasture and Fields area ..... 117 12
**Figure 3. 250.** Woven wire fencing with square wood posts in the Farm Core area ..... 118 13
**Figure 3. 251.** White picket fencing leading to the Front Lake Dam Bridge from the Visitor Contact Station ..... 118 14 15
**Figure 3. 252.** White picket fencing and a rope barrier on a footpath between the Garage and the Swedish House ..... 118 16 17
**Figure 3. 253.** Bollards by the driveway in the Entrance Character Area ..... 118 18
**Figure 3. 254.** Bollard-style lighting in the Entrance Character Area ..... 118 19
**Figure 3. 255.** Overhead lighting in the Entrance Character Area ..... 119 20
**Figure 3. 256.** Timber edging lines the gravel walkway approaching the Main House ..... 120 21
**Figure 3. 257.** Natural log construction is used to divert stormwater runoff away from trails ..... 120 22
**Figure 3. 258.** Birdbath in the Residential Character Area ..... 121 23
**Figure 3. 259.** Carl Sandburg's favorite chair on the granite outcrop behind the Main House ..... 121 24
**Figure 3. 260.** Stone basin of unknown utility in the Residential Character Area ..... 121 25
**Figure 3. 261.** Dinner bell obscured by trees behind the Main House in the Residential Character Area ..... 121 26 27
**Figure 3. 262.** There are multiple birdhouses in CARL landscape ..... 121 28
**Figure 3. 263.** This feeding structure is located in the buck pen ..... 122 29
**Figure 3. 264.** Constructed protection from the goat herd surrounds some trees in the Farm Core Character Area ..... 122 30 31
**Figure 3. 265.** Bathtub used as a goat water source in the Farm Core Character Area ..... 122 32
**Figure 3. 266.** The Martin House, constructed in the Smyth Period, stands in the pasture north of the Main Barn ..... 122 33 34
**Figure 3. 267.** Mailbox shelter in the Administrative Character Area ..... 122 35
**Figure 3. 268.** Side Lake in the Pasture and Fields Character Area ..... 124 36
**Figure 3. 269.** Trout Pond is a small reservoir at the southern end of the Farm Core Character Area ..... 124 37 38

**Analysis and Evaluation** ..... 155 39

**Figure 4. 1.** Circa 1930s image of the front lawn landscape showing terracing ..... 160 40
**Figure 4. 2.** This photograph provides a comparison between the existing conditions of the front lawn area with that of the 1930s. ..... 160 41 42

**Figure 4. 3.** Late 1940s photo of the Sandburgs' goats being led into the lower pastures, likely near Side Lake ..... 166
**Figure 4. 4.** Compare this photograph with Figure 4.3 ..... 166
**Figure 4. 5.** Circa 1950s photo of Helga Sandburg standing in the pasture west of the barnyard. Livestock husbandry is a longstanding tradition at the site ..... 167
**Figure 4. 6.** 1961 photograph of Paula and Carl Sandburg looking out from the front lawn towards Front Lake and the mountains in the distance ..... 169
**Figure 4. 7.** Compare this image to Figure 4.6 ..... 169
**Figure 4. 8.** Circa 1900 image showing Front Lake, the boat house, Front Pasture, and the Main House ..... 171
**Figure 4. 9.** Compare this image to Figure 4.8. Note the differences in vegetation, with existing conditions containing far more vegetation in the vicinity of Front Lake. ..... 171
**Figure 4. 10.** The Main House around the time of the Sandburgs' purchase ..... 174
**Figure 4. 11.** Compare this image to Figure 4.10 ..... 174
**Figure 4. 12.** Undated Smyth Period photograph of the Spring House ..... 175
**Figure 4. 13.** Compare this image to Figure 4.12 ..... 175
**Figure 4. 15.** Image of the Smyth Period Gazebo next to the Summer Garden ..... 176
**Figure 4. 16.** Compare this image to Figure 4.15 ..... 176
**Figure 4. 14.** Undated image of the privy located between the Swedish House and the Tenant House prior to its removal ..... 177
**Figure 4. 17.** Circa 1960 image of the deteriorating Greenhouse in the Farm Core Character Area ..... 177
**Figure 4. 18.** Compare this image of the Greenhouse in 2021 to Figure 4.17 ..... 177
**Figure 4. 19.** Circa 1949 image of Paula Polega Steichen on horseback near the southwest corner of the Main Barn ..... 178
**Figure 4. 20.** Circa 1970 image of the Milk House taken shortly after NPS acquisition ..... 179
**Figure 4. 21.** Mid-1940s image of the Ice House prior to its demolition ..... 181
**Figure 4. 22.** Late Sandburg Period image of Side Lake looking north towards neighboring properties, with Side Lake dam on the right side of the image ..... 183
**Figure 4. 23.** Compare this 2021 image of Side Lake and the pastures to its north with that in Figure 4.22. ..... 183
**Figure 4. 24.** Circa 1910s image of Front Lake, Front Lake Dam, and an iteration of the bridge over the dam ..... 184
**Figure 4. 25.** Smyth Period image the Entry Drive with the recently constructed stone walls and planted white pines ..... 185
**Figure 4. 26.** Compare this image taken in 2021 to Figure 4.25 ..... 185
**Figure 4. 27.** Circa 1980s image of restroom trailer set behind a vegetative screen in the Residential Core ..... 186
**Figure 4. 28.** 1974 aerial image of the Farm Core Character Area, looking southeast ..... 189
**Figure 4. 29.** Compare this 2020 aerial image to the one in Figure 4.27. While the angle is not exact, note the continued presence of the barnyard complex ..... 189
**Figure 4. 30.** This 1974 photograph shows the condition of Front Lake Dam prior to later restoration efforts ..... 190

**Figure 4. 31.** Circa 1950 image of the Main House showing part of the surrounding landscape..... 193
**Figure 4. 32.** 1967 image of the goats in the enclosure south of the Chicken House ..... 194
**Figure 4. 33.** This 1901 photo from the Smyth Period shows a gate along the Entry Drive in the Residential Core of the landscape.. ..... 195
**Figure 4. 34.** Compare this image to Figure 4.33 ..... 195
**Figure 4. 35.** Circa 1950 image of the bird feeding area south of the Main House. ..... 196
**Figure 4. 36.** Circa 1950 image of the birdbath located in the ornamental planting area west of the house..... 196
**Figure 4. 37.** This 1968 photograph shows the Back Drive along with adjacent fencing and goat pens and illustrates the way in which Paula Sandburg had enclosed various areas throughout the Farm Core Character Area the pastures..... 199
**Figure 4. 38.** 1968 image of the fencing and gates in the Farm Core ..... 200
**Figure 4. 39.** While the angle is slightly off (in order to show background fencing), compare this image to Figure 4.38..... 200
**Figure 4. 40.** 1981 image of the gate leading out to the Martin House pasture ..... 203
**Figure 4. 41.** August 1977 image of a wood post-and-wire fence spanning across the drainage leading from the Duck Pond..... 203
**Figure 4. 42.** Circa 1968 image of the Back Drive entrance gate circa 1968..... 205
**Figure 4. 43.** Undated Smyth Period image of the front lawn looking northwest, showing the circular flower beds and vegetation around the fountain ..... 209
**Figure 4. 44.** Paula Steichen Polega's plan for the Summer Garden ..... 210
**Figure 4. 45.** Paula Steichen Polega's plan for the plantings in the front yard..... 210
**Figure 4. 46.** Paula Steichen Polega's plan for the plantings in the east foundation bed..... 211
**Figure 4. 47.** Circa 1950 image of the circular turn around next to the Main House..... 212
**Figure 4. 48.** Late Sandburg Period image of the Sandburgs and a dog next flower trellis on the east foundation of the Main House..... 213
**Figure 4. 49.** Compare this 2021 photo of the east side of the Main House with Figure 48..... 213
**Figure 4. 50.** Circa 1950 image showing the large oak adjacent to the double row of dwarf box..... 214
**Figure 4. 51.** Replanted white pines along Back Drive in the Farm Core Character Area..... 218
**Figure 4. 52.** Circa 1950 image of the south side of the Main House showing the circular drive, as well as natural vegetation and stone retaining wall..... 221
**Figure 4. 53.** 1968 image of Paula Sandburg walking east along path between Swedish House and bamboo grove ..... 222
**Figure 4. 54.** Compare this image with Figure 53 ..... 222
**Figure 4. 55.** Image showing the unpaved Entry Drive as it ascends the hill towards the Main House during the Sandburg Period..... 223
**Figure 4. 56.** Compare this image to Figure 4.55 ..... 223
**Figure 4. 57.** Compare this 1956 photograph of the barn with both Figure 4.56 and 4.57 ..... 224
**Figure 4. 58.** Image shows the barnyard in 1975 after restoration. ..... 225
**Figure 4. 59.** Compare this 2021 image to Figure 4.57 and 4.58..... 225

**Figure 4. 60.** Circa 1901 image of the Main House (painted green) showing the fountain in action. Also note the strands of wire fencing in foreground and limited shrubs in yard ..... 229
**Figure 4. 61.** This 2021 photo shows changes to the front lawn, 120 years after the photo in Figure 4.60 was taken ..... 229

**Treatment** ..... 241

**Figure 5.1**: Check dam (in center) along a park drainage ..... 248
**Figure 5.2**: The culvert over the earthen bridge adjacent to the Cow Shed is undersized ..... 249
**Figure 5.3**: The discharge side of the culvert is in poor condition and does not function as intended during significant rain events. ..... 249
**Figure 5.4**: The Tenant House receives a problematic sheet flow of stormwater during rain events. It appears the water flows over Back Drive and down the slope to the front landing of the building. ..... 250
**Figure 5.5**: An additional intervention to resolve the stormwater issue at the Tenant House includes the addition of water breaks on the path adjacent to the Swedish House ..... 250
**Figure 5.6**: A solution to the stormwater issue at the Tenant House includes excavating a subtle swale a few feet out from the landing, which will direct the flow of water away from the building. ..... 250
**Figure 5.7**: The carport area experiences ponding during rain events due to improper drainage ..... 251
**Figure 5.8**: The ponding of water at the carport is caused in part by clogged drains at the corner of the structure ..... 251
**Figure 5.9**: Stormwater impacts the picnic area, as sheet flow pushes aggregate against the picnic tables ..... 251
**Figure 5.10**: The bare earth in front of the Buck House evidences the stormwater issue in this area ..... 252
**Figure 5.11**: This image shows the washed-out Buck House area from the south. ..... 252
**Figure 5.12**: This photograph shows the swale alongside the western vegetable bed. From her the swale bends west and empties out at ground level. ..... 252
**Figure 5.13**: There are various alternatives for fixing the drainage issue here ..... 253
**Figure 5.14**: Photograph showing one of the public education signs informing visitors of the boxwood blight issue. ..... 256
**Figure 5.15**: This area in the vicinity of the American elms lost several historic boxwood. ..... 256
**Figure 5.16**: Siltgrass is an increasing problem in the park, as it is easily transported on tires and shoes ..... 257
**Figure 5.17**: This late-Sandburg Period photograph shows the Orchard in the background. ..... 263
**Figure 5.18**: The Orchard exists in fair to poor condition ..... 264
**Figure 5.19**: The Orchard exists in fair to poor condition ..... 265
**Figure 5.20**: Photo indicating the preferred leaves for DNA testing. One testing sample should contain up to three "#1" leaves ..... 265
**Figure 5.21**: This photo shows the view from the Visitor Contact Station toward the Main House ..... 272

**Figure 5.22**: Compare this photo to Figure 5.23. ..... 273
**Figure 5.23**: This photograph shows the goat pastures and corn field north of the barnyard. ..... 273
**Figure 5.24**: This photograph shows the walkway next to the Main House that is in need of accessibility improvements. ..... 274
**Figure 5.25**: The pasture lane stretches from the barnyard area north into the pastures area ..... 275
**Figure 5.26**: There are various remnant fence posts and spans of fencing throughout the site ..... 277
**Figure 5.27**: The section of fence in this photo is hard to see, as it has been obscured by vegetation. It is recommended the park let these remnants remain as-is. ..... 277
**Figure 5.28**: This gate by the duck pond was recently replaced with in-kind materials. Weathering will help the new wood to better blend in with the site. ..... 278
**Figure 5.29**: This section of fencing also shows appropriate replacement of fence materials on site. ..... 278
**Figure 5.30**: The non-historic T-post-and-wire fence is located near the duck pond ..... 279
**Figure 5.31**: Some gates are no longer attached to a post and have been propped up against the fence. ..... 280
**Figure 5.32**: This photograph shows another fence that is no longer used, and is getting overgrown with vegetation, posing a maintenance issue. ..... 280
**Figure 5.33**: This aluminum gate can withstand weathering better than wood gates and can still function for park purposes ..... 280
**Figure 5.34**: This photo shows two types of gates used in the farm area. In general, gates should be used as long as possible and replaced in-kind when the need arises. ..... 280

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Foreword

We are pleased to make available this cultural landscape report, part of our ongoing effort to provide comprehensive documentation for the landscapes and historic structures of National Park Service units in the Southeast Region. A number of individuals and institutions contributed to the successful completion of this work. We would particularly like to thank the staff at Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site for their assistance throughout the process. We hope this study will be a useful tool for park management in continuing efforts to preserve the cultural landscape and to others interested in the significance of the park's many cultural resources

Barbara Judy, Branch Chief
Park Historic Architecture and Cultural Landscapes Stewardship
Interior Region 2
September 2021

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Acknowledgments

*To be completed in future drafts.*

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Introduction

## Management Summary

*Items to be verified or completed in later drafts are indicated in red throughout document.*

This Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) is for the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site (CARL) located in Flat Rock, Henderson County, North Carolina. The 268.6-acre site is situated in the Southern Appalachian Mountains, three miles south of the county seat of Hendersonville and approximately 31 miles south of Asheville. The property was the home of Carl Sandburg and his family between 1946 and 1967.

The site commemorates the nationally significant American poet, historian, and bard, Carl Sandburg. Influential for both his style of prose as well as his populism, Carl Sandburg received numerous awards and accolades over his long writing career. His most iconic works include two multivolume biographies of Abraham Lincoln: *Abraham Lincoln: The Prairie Years* and *Abraham Lincoln: The War Years*, which were later both distilled into a single volume biography *Abraham Lincoln: The Prairie Years and War Years*. Sandburg was also well known for his books of poetry including *Chicago Poems* and *Cornhuskers*, as well as for his reporting on the Chicago Race Riots. Born in 1878 in Galesburg, Illinois, to Swedish immigrant parents, Carl Sandburg spent the first half of his life in the upper Midwest, working in both Chicago and Milwaukee. There he met and married Lilian Steichen, with whom he started a family. Lilian, who went by "Paula," was a highly skilled dairy goat breeder and farm manager.

The site is also significant for its reflection of landscape design styles popular in the mid-nineteenth and early-twentieth centuries. Serving as a summer estate for several wealthy families, the landscape was developed in keeping with the Beautiful and Country Place aesthetics. The subsequent contributions to the landscape made by Paula Sandburg are also significant as they reflect the time in which the Sandburgs lived and worked at the property.

Since assuming management of CARL in 1968, the NPS has converted the residential estate into a popular and beloved park. Today, the site is well known for its association with Carl Sandburg, its goat herd, hiking trails, and seasonal flower displays. The cultural landscape of CARL includes a variety of nineteenth and twentieth century buildings, gracefully laid carriage drives, established cultural vegetation, mountainous terrain, extensive stonework, and pastoral views.

The NPS has issued a collection of reports and management documents related to CARL and its cultural landscape. Published by the NPS in 1993, Susan Hart's Cultural Landscape Report has provided CARL staff with an important history of the cultural landscape, as well as recommendations for its treatment. Additionally, the General Management Plan (GMP), completed in 2003, has guided overall development and preservation strategies at the park. The plan established five prescriptive management zones (PMZs) that aim to "meet desired visitor experiences, desired cultural and natural resource conditions, and accommodate appropriate activities and facilities."[1] To date, these PMZs have helped to preserve the historic core of the cultural landscape, while allowing for development along the outer portions of the site.

This report is the third cultural landscape-specific report produced for CARL; the first was completed in 1993 and the second, a smaller amendment to the 1993 report, in 2006.

## Historical Overview

The cultural and environmental history of the site dates back millennia and includes the time in which Native Americans lived throughout the region. Here in the Southern Appalachian Mountains, many generations of Native Americans drew from the natural environment's bountiful resources, established extensive trading networks between towns, and developed rich and multifaceted cultures. However, beginning with

1. National Park Service, "Final General Management Plan and Environmental Impact Statement, Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site" (National Park Service, August 2003), 3.

the Spanish incursion into Western North Carolina and through the genocidal removal policies and practices enacted by both Anglo-European settlers and the United States government, the indigenous peoples of the region were mostly expelled from the area by the early 1830s.

The initial wave of white European settlers of the region established farmsteads, mills, and civic institutions in the hills and hollers around the project site. Soon thereafter, drawn to the temperate environment the region offered, wealthy planters, lawyers, and business people from the Carolina and Georgia coast began to purchase summer homes in the area. Flat Rock, North Carolina, soon became a destination for lowcountry elite.

Wealthy Charlestonian Christopher Memminger, who served as Secretary of the Treasury for the Confederate States of America, began to purchase property in 1828 to use as his summer estate, where he and his family could escape the heat and disease of the South Carolina lowcountry. Employing both paid and enslaved workers, he had the property, which he called Rock Hill, developed in the popular Beautiful Style of landscape design. Subsequent owner, Ellison Smyth, later expended upon this design, renaming the property "Connemara," refining it into a Country Place estate.

When Paula Sandburg visited the site in 1944, she was impressed by the site's natural beauty, aesthetic elements, and agricultural infrastructure. She saw it as a perfect location to continue her dairy goat farm. Carl Sandburg visited soon thereafter and agreed that the property met his needs for a quiet and beautiful working environment. They purchased Connemara, and the couple, along with their three children and two grandchildren, moved there in 1946. Carl and Paula Sandburg lived at Connemara until Carl's death in 1967. Paula subsequently sold the property to the National Park Service (NPS).

In 1968, the site was designated a national historic landmark and became an official unit of the NPS—making it the first NPS unit to commemorate a poet. Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site was officially included in the National Register in 1978. The National Register Nomination Form was revised in 1995 to include more detail about the designed cultural landscape and its resources. Throughout its ownership, the NPS has stewarded the historic landscape of Connemara, maintaining and interpreting the site to reflect the Sandburg Period (1945-1967).

This cultural landscape report aims to synthesize our understanding of the cultural landscape of the site and offer recommendations to guide its future use. The site history section of this report organizes the site into periods of development. These periods reflect both broad themes in regional history as well as specific events related to the ownership of the project site.

These periods are:

- American Indians in Southern Appalachia
- European Settlement, Western North Carolina
- Memminger Period (1838-1888)
- Gregg Period (1889-1900)
- Smyth Period (1900-1945)
- Sandburg Period (1945-1967)
- National Park Service Period (1968-2020)

## Scope of Work and Methodology

Per the Scope of Work, this project consists of an updated CLR Part I and II, according to the format and contents outlined in *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports Contents, Process and Techniques* (1998). This CLR will (1) describe the historical development of the areas; (2) document the existing site conditions; (3) provide analysis of the landscape's potential National Register significance; (4) identify and assess integrity of character defining features; (5) determine appropriate treatment strategies; and (6) develop treatment recommendations that facilitate preservation of these resources, address park management concerns, and inform ongoing and proposed facility development.

Further, the updated CLR "include[s] new documentation, [and] treatment solutions, as well as resulting additional data for use in managing associated landscape features. The updated CLR will address effects of weather pattern change and invasive species and be collaborative with

other NPS program management objectives and requirements. [It will] utilize the latest technology and standards for mapping resources, resource attributes, conditions, applied treatments, and compliance."

The site history included in this report gives an overview of the CARL cultural landscape. Research for the site history included consultation of both primary and secondary sources of information. The existing conditions section provides a comprehensive description of cultural landscape features, including natural and cultural resources. The inventory includes information gathered during site visits by project team members between October 2020 and February 2021. The analysis and evaluation section uses criteria developed by the National Register of Historic Places and the *Secretary of Interior Standards for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes* to evaluate the historic integrity of existing landscape resources. The section on treatment recommendations provides guidance for future management decisions related to the site's historic landscape resources.

Primary and secondary sources inform the narrative history of CARL in the site history section. These sources include autobiographies, extensive photograph collections, interviews, and previously completed NPS reports. Sources for contextual information include several National Register of Historic Places nomination forms, and a variety of scholarly texts that address both broad and specific histories related to the development of Western North Carolina and the life of Carl Sandburg and his family. Information pertaining to the development history, determination of the periods of development, and historical analysis of the resources draws heavily from these sources.

Using information gathered during site documentation field work, this CLR identifies landscape characteristics and associated features that contribute to the historic significance of the site. This CLR compares the historic condition of a particular resource with its current condition to evaluate its historic integrity.

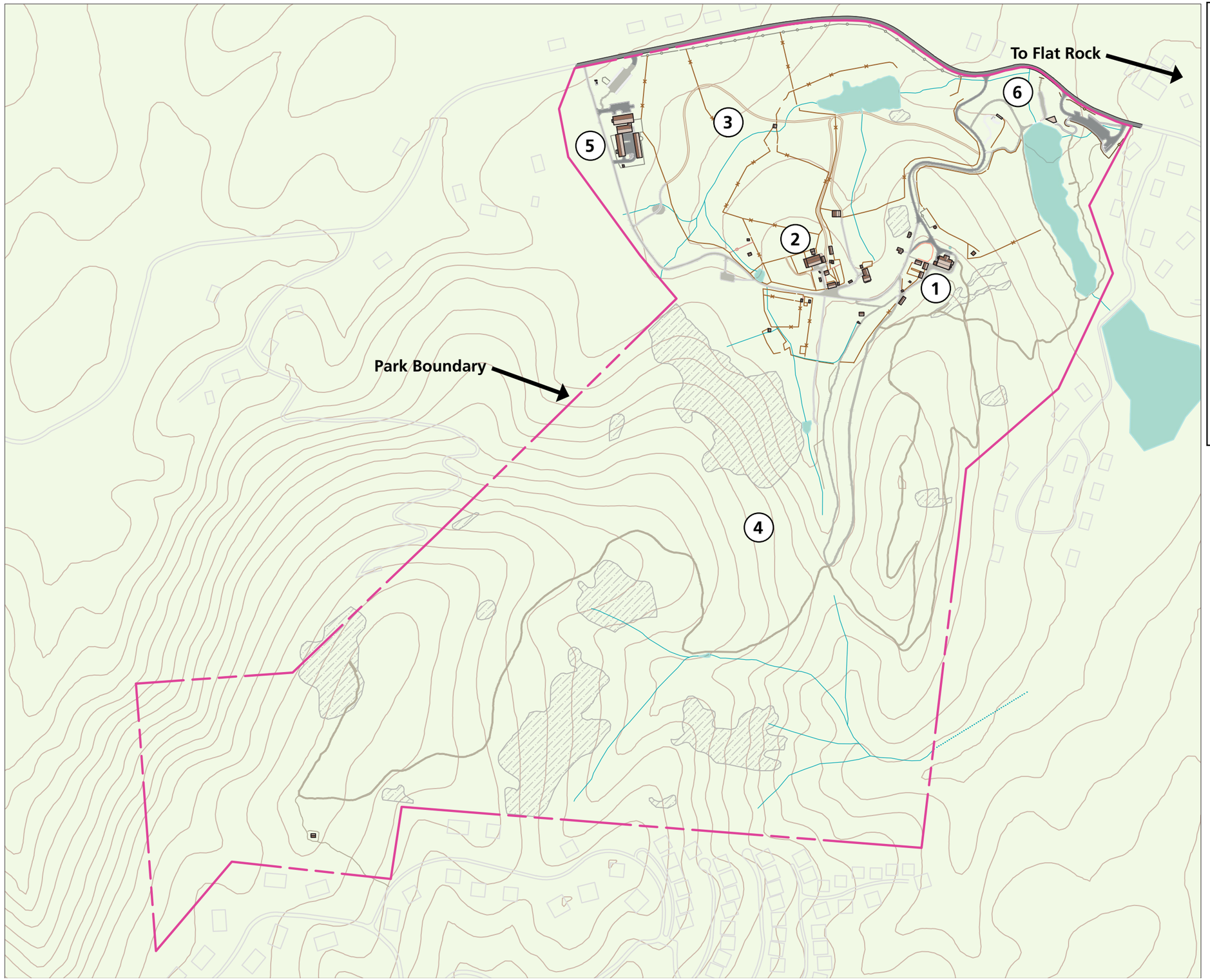
## Description of Study Boundaries

The study boundaries include the entirety of the 268.6-acre CARL property. The site is bounded on the north by Little River Road, and by the legal property line on the east, south, and north. This study divides the site into several character areas, described later in this report.

## Summary of Findings

*To be completed as part of the 95% draft.*

*Page intentionally left blank*



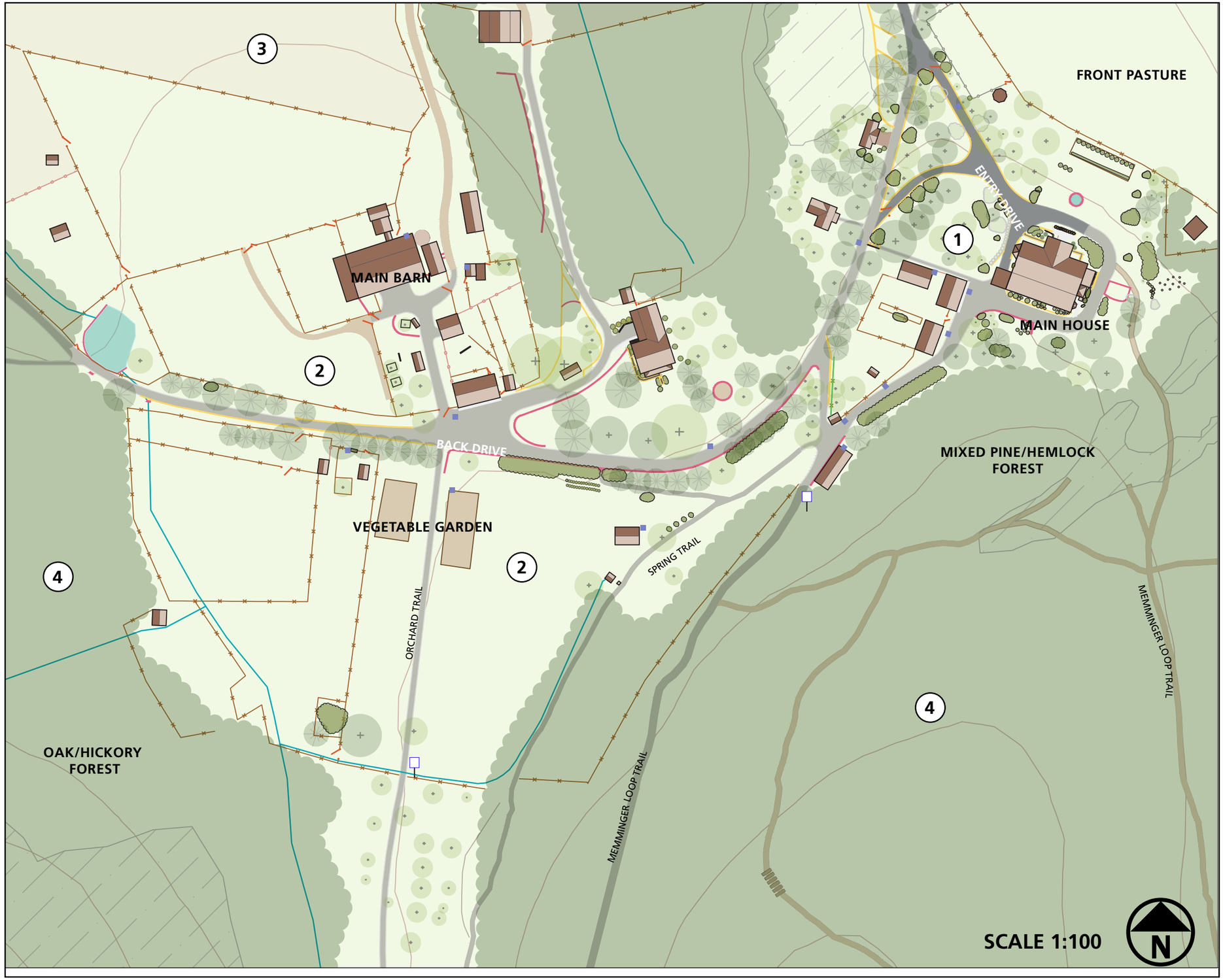

**Feature Key**

1 Residential Core Area
2 Farm Core Area
3 Pasture and Fields Area
4 Forest Area, with trails
5 Administrative Area
6 Entrance Area

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio

# Illustration 1.1
## Park Map

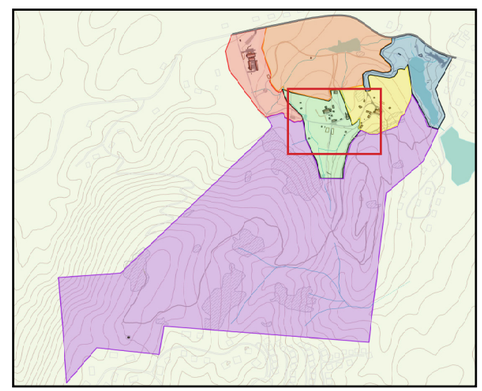
**Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site**
SEPTEMBER 2021




**Feature Key**

1 Residential Core Area
2 Farm Core Area
3 Pasture and Fields Area
4 Forest Area, with trails

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 1.2

## Park Map:

## Historic Core

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021

# Site History

## Introduction

The cultural landscape of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site reflects nearly two centuries of continual use and care. From its beginnings as the summer estate retreat known as "Rock Hill" through its incorporation into the national park system, the property has offered a scenic setting in which to relax and work, play and plant. Though no longer a private summer retreat, the site still features the same principal land uses of recreation and agriculture that it did during the historic period (1838-1967). The landscape also reveals distinct landscape design traditions, as well as social histories—some inspiring; others unconscionable. The property's historical significance derives from being the home of world-renowned American poet and writer Carl Sandburg, although the landscape was not of his making. Rather, Carl Sandburg's wife Lilian "Paula" Sandburg was largely responsible for how the property looked, functioned, and was maintained while they lived there. Paula was a respected dairy goat breeder and her vision and decisions for the property are clearly still visible today. While the site is most directly associated with the Sandburgs, multiple families have lived there. These families include the site's previous owners, as well as those who labored there, both free and unfree.

Rock Hill was the summer estate of Christopher G. Memminger of Charleston, South Carolina. Memminger was a wealthy lawyer and politician who served as Secretary of the Treasury in the Confederate States of America. The overall layout of the property—its principal buildings, spatial organization, and circulation features—were established for Memminger between 1838 and the start of the Civil War. Following the Memminger Period, the site was briefly owned by fellow Charlestonians Mary Fleming and William Gregg. In 1900, the site was purchased by one of the South's wealthiest men, Ellison Smyth. Referencing his Irish ancestry, Smyth renamed the estate "Connemara" and improved upon the form of the estate, creating a tidy and efficient farm and summer retreat. In his later years, Smyth and his wife retired to Connemara permanently. After Smyth's death, Paula Sandburg visited the estate in her search for a property in which she could continue her goat breeding and milking operation and where Carl Sandburg could read and write in comfort. Connemara more than met their needs. The Sandburgs, along with their children and grandchildren, lived at the site from 1945 until shortly after Carl's death in 1967.

Prior to Carl Sandburg's passing, talks between the National Park Service (NPS) and the Sandburgs occurred concerning the potential of Connemara becoming a national park. The Sandburgs were in favor of the idea and worked closely with the NPS to make it a reality. The park, authorized in 1968 and opened in 1974, was the first in the park system to commemorate a poet. Despite some initial growing pains, the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site has developed into a beloved park, complete with varied recreational opportunities, all-ages educational programming, and an intact historic landscape.

## Native Americans in Southern Appalachia

The region in which this historic site rests was by no means a blank slate in terms of human use and habitation. For thousands of years prior to European colonization of southeastern North America, Native Americans inhabited the Southern Appalachians region. The natural environment of the Southern Appalachians is characterized by vast forests with great floristic diversity set within a topographically rugged terrain. In what is now Western North Carolina these forests were once dominated by American chestnut, oak, and hickory. The Southern Appalachians' "great range of altitudes, soils, and temperatures," results in "an enormous variety of herbaceous plants… including more than 130 tree species and 200 kinds

of herbaceous wildflowers."[2] Breaks in the forests allowed for other ecosystem types to develop, such as patches of meadow and occasional bog. Here, a dynamic and ecologically abundant landscape supplied generations of Native Americans a place to develop extensive cultural traditions related to kinship, religion, trade, art, and diverse use of natural resources. Over millennia, these traditions evolved, adapting to environmental and social changes.

According to the 1998 *Carl Sandburg Home NHS, Archeological Overview and Assessment* report, "there has been no systematic survey of the park property and few prehistoric artifacts have been found in the park."[3] Therefore, much of the following information concerning the Native Americans of the Southern Appalachians is developed from a broader context.

Native Americans first entered the region approximately 12,500 years ago during the Paleoindian Period (10,500 to 8,000 BCE). Due to the topography, it is probable that the first people in the area avoided the more rugged parts of the region, preferring to inhabit, hunt, gather, and traverse the lower elevations and valleys between mountains. "Although no Paleoindian artifacts have been found within the boundary of Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, Henderson County has yielded one known Paleoindian projectile point," as have surrounding counties.[4]

During the Archaic Period (8,000 to 700 BCE), a pattern of climatic warming led to environmental changes that produced an increase in the availability of local food resources, which enabled larger populations of Native Americans to occupy the region. Throughout the period, people built upon and refined the habits and practices learned previously by making broader use of the local landscape and small, localized groups developed specific tools and techniques for living in the region.

The Woodland Period (700 BCE to 1,000 CE) is marked by the "widespread adoption of pottery and horticulture along with changes in settlement patterns and other technological innovations."[5] It was also during this period that Southeastern indigenous groups developed trade networks that extended hundreds of miles, leading to the introduction of maize from what is now Mexico. The introduction of this food crop along with other horticultural staples began to supplement gathered wild foodstuffs. The exchange networks that formed during this period served as a basis for increased social complexity and population density within the region. These early exchanges set the stage for the rise of the chiefdom culture that took hold during the Mississippian Period (1,000 to 1,500 CE).

Throughout the Southeast, Mississippian Period societies established socially-stratified chiefdoms characterized by extensive agricultural production, centralized and fortified towns, complex religious practices, long-distance trade, and chiefs that possessed the ability to direct large numbers of people to conduct war or construct massive earthworks.[6] By this time it is estimated that the Southern Appalachians supported about sixty thousand people.[7] Not all the changes of the Mississippian Period occurred at once, but rather evolved over a period of a few hundred years as new varieties of maize were domesticated and trade networks expanded.

These people worked within the environment in which they lived, and their agricultural practices can be characterized as a "cultivation system embedded in a diverse and dynamic local ecology."[8] Southern Appalachian Native Americans incorporated local "weedy" plants in their fields and gardens for their ecological benefits and as an important food source. They also utilized fire to clear underbrush to create new cropland and encourage the presence of wildlife such as white-tailed deer and extracted copious amounts of rivercane and various tree species for utilitarian

2. Donald Edward Davis, *Where There Are Mountains: An Environmental History of the Southern Appalachians* (Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press, 2000), 12.
3. Heather Russo Pence, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment" (Tallahassee, Florida: Southeast Archaeological Center, National Park Service, 1998), 21.
4. Pence, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment," 22.
5. Pence, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment," 26.
6. Eric E. Bowne, *Mound Sites of the Ancient South: A Guide to the Mississippian Chiefdoms* (Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press, 2013), 3.
7. Davis, *Where There Are Mountains: An Environmental History of the Southern Appalachians*, 20.
8. Davis, *Where There Are Mountains: An Environmental History of the Southern Appalachians*, 25.

purposes. As Donald Edward Davis notes, "an average-size Mississippian village required, over time, the removal of more than thirty thousand trees."[9] Thus, image of the unaltered wilderness propagated in popular culture, is wholly unfounded; the Southern Appalachians—including the area in and around the project site—have long been a cultural landscape.

Within a few hundred years however, due to a combination of factors, many, though not all, Mississippian chiefdoms collapsed.[10] When the Spanish began their occupation of the Southeast in the sixteenth century, Native Americans in the region had established or were in the process of establishing a new "multicultural and multilingual" social order.[11]

The Spanish encountered these newly formed chiefdoms as they traversed the Southeast. This includes Hernando de Soto's travels through Western North Carolina in 1540, which included passing near the CARL site. At this time, settlement patterns in this area "consisted of centrally located ceremonial centers with platform mounds and, occasionally, earth lodges. Additionally, smaller satellite farming communities were dispersed around the ceremonial center."[12] The De Soto expedition was sometimes greeted by villagers who offered the bounty of their labor, including corn, mulberries, nuts, and other foods grown or gathered.[13]

By around 1650, the Native Americans of Southern Appalachia were conducting extensive trading with the Spanish for goods such as iron hoes and axes. Some Spanish are thought to have married Indigenous women and established new settlements. However, de Soto and other Spaniards are also known to have held captive, enslaved, or killed those who did not pay a tribute or otherwise threatened Spanish control of the Southeast.

No matter the type of interaction, the Spanish exposed Native Americans to European diseases for which they had no immunity. The diseases soon swept through settlements, decimating local populations and shattering social cohesion. By the time Britain and France expanded their own colonial projects in North America during the seventeenth century, the recently reorganized Late Mississippian chiefdoms had collapsed, forcing the survivors to reorganize their societies yet again.[14] The fallout caused an "incalculable loss of knowledge and traditional practices."[15] The depopulation also affected the local landscape, with agricultural fields left to revert to successional processes, and large towns reduced to small villages in a decentralized settlement pattern. Southern tribes that survived the waves of European colonization then formed what are known as "coalescent societies."[16] Several of these coalescent societies developed in the region, including those of the Creek, Choctaw, Chickasaw, Catawba, and Cherokee people.

## The Cherokee

The Cherokee are linked in ancestry to the former Mississippian cultures of the Appalachian Mountains, Ridge and Valley, as well as the chiefdoms to the south along major watercourses such as the Savannah River.[17] Cherokee tradition holds that their people lived in the area for "time immemorial."[18] By 1700, the Cherokee laid claim to a massive swath of the Southeastern interior, with a total territory of around 70,000 square miles that stretched from Georgia to Virginia, and included both exclusive and shared hunting areas (Figure 2. 1).[19] Cherokee settlements were geographically clustered into four areas, so-named Lower Towns, Middle Towns, Valley Towns, and Overhill Towns.

---

9. Davis, *Where There Are Mountains: An Environmental History of the Southern Appalachians*, 31.
10. Reed F. Noss, *Forgotten Grasslands of the South: Natural History and Conservation* (Washington DC: Island Press, 2013), 65.
11. Charles Hudson, *Knights of Spain, Warriors of the Sun: Hernando de Soto and the South's Ancient Chiefdoms* (Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press, 1997), 30.
12. Pence, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment," 28.
13. Davis, *Where There Are Mountains: An Environmental History of the Southern Appalachians*, 13.
14. Hudson, *Knights of Spain, Warriors of the Sun: Hernando de Soto and the South's Ancient Chiefdoms*, 30.
15. Robbie Ethridge, *Creek Country: The Creek Indians and Their World* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2003), 22.
16. Ethridge, *Creek Country: The Creek Indians and Their World*, 22.
17. Christopher B. Roding, "Reconstructing the Coalescence of Cherokee Communities in Southern Appalachia," in *The Transformation of the Southeastern Indians, 1540-1760*, ed. Robbie Ethridge and Charles Hudson (Jackson: University of Mississippi Press, 2002), 156.
18. "Cherokee Nation History," Cherokee Nation History, accessed August 26, 2019, https://www.cherokee.org/about-the-nation/history/.
19. Davis, *Where There Are Mountains: An Environmental History of the Southern Appalachians*, 60.

**Figure 2. 1**. The Cherokee controlled a large swath of territory across the Southern Appalachians and shared hunting ground with neighboring groups. This section of a colonial period map shows the general areas Southeastern tribes occupied, principal trails, as well as start of European settlement of the interior. The red box notes the general location of the project area. (Source: Romans, Bernard, *A general map of the southern British colonies in America, comprehending North and South Carolina, Georgia, East and West Florida, with the neighboring Indian countries, from the modern surveys of Engineer de Brahm, Capt. Collet, Mouzon, & others, and from the large hydrographical survey of the coasts of East and West Florida*. London, Printed for R. Sayer and J. Bennett, map, chart, and printsellers, 1776. Map. https://www.loc.gov/item/gm71005467/.)

Western North Carolina contained the Middle Town settlements.

Like other coalescent societies, the Cherokee were a multiethnic group that were united by various cultural practices. Two of these practices pertained to kinship and language. The Cherokee practiced a matrilineal form of kinship, which served as a foundation for their social relations. Additionally, while language variances reflected the multiethnic composition of the society, the majority of Cherokee spoke a dialect of the Iroquoian language, as opposed to other southeastern Native Americans who spoke either Muskogean, Catawban, or any of the other languages spoken throughout the region.[20] Somewhat an outlier, the Iroquoian language originated in the northern portion of the continent, drifting down with migrating groups of Native Americans into and throughout the Southeast. However, while the unifying language has its origins in the North, the material culture of the Cherokee reflected its indigenous Southeastern roots.[21]

Politically, while the Cherokee existed as a distinct society, in its early form it did not have a centralized government or an overarching hierarchical decision-making apparatus. Instead, "[l]eaders of towns were spokespersons for their communities, but their status did not grant them power over people in other towns. Different towns likely formed alliances with each other in different situations."[22] As such, the Cherokee replaced the social hierarchy found in earlier Mississippian chiefdoms with a more egalitarian and matrilineal social structure.

Prior to widespread European colonization, the subsistence culture of the Cherokee was "largely congruent with the mountain environment," following many of the cultural practices of the late period Mississippian peoples.[23] Daily activities included tending of agricultural and horticultural plots, gathering plant-based food and medicine, hunting and fishing for a wide variety of game, as well as play, ceremony, and decision-making

20. Roding, "Reconstructing the Coalescence of Cherokee Communities in Southern Appalachia," 156.
21. Roding, "Reconstructing the Coalescence of Cherokee Communities in Southern Appalachia," 171.
22. Roding, "Reconstructing the Coalescence of Cherokee Communities in Southern Appalachia," 155.
23. Davis, *Where There Are Mountains: An Environmental History of the Southern Appalachians*, 79; Pence, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment," 29.

meetings. Settlement patterns differed throughout Cherokee territory based on topography, but all were generally oriented towards rivers, where local ecology provided a high concentration of diverse resources.

The Cherokee relationship and interaction with their environment would change dramatically over the subsequent decades. As trade with the Spanish, and later the French and British, increased, so did the acceptance of European cultural norms, economic activity, and subsistence practices. Cherokee people soon adopted Anglo-European style of dress, traded their waddle-and-daub buildings for log cabins, and integrated livestock into their agricultural production. The adoption of these practices also included chattel slavery of Africans. Despite the assimilation, contention between European emigrants and the Cherokee resulted in numerous conflicts and land cessions.

The point of contention was land, and relations became increasingly antagonistic as emigrants attempted to take control of the region's most fertile and accessible lands along rivers and streams. Conflict turned to warfare during the American Revolutionary War (1765-1783) as the Cherokee sided with the British, hoping to drive out emigrants from their territory. In Western North Carolina, this alliance proved costly for the Cherokee, as American revolutionary groups regularly raided settlements in Cherokee-occupied areas. The most destructive of these incursions was the "Rutherford Raid" in 1775. Led by General Griffith Rutherford, a force of 2,000 militiamen swept west through Swannanoa, Asheville, and into the heart of the Southern Appalachians. They destroyed over 50 villages and killed scores of residents.[24]

With the signing of the Treaty of Paris on November 30, 1783, the Revolutionary War ended. The United States government then pursued a policy of land acquisition for white settlement on Native American lands. Many Cherokee viewed assimilation as a way to better preserve and assert tribal autonomy and retain what little of their territory they had left. As William Anderson explains, "[t]he Cherokees, more than any other native people, tried to adopt Anglo-American culture. In a remarkably short time, they transformed their society and modified their traditional culture in order to conform to United States policy, to fulfill expectations of white politicians and philanthropists, and most important, to preserve their tribal integrity."[25]

In hopes of "staving off further predations of Cherokee land and sovereign rights," the Cherokee aided the United States during the Creek Civil War, helping the US Army, state militias, and the assimilationist Lower Creeks to violently suppress the dissenting Upper Creeks.[26] After the war, however, the Cherokee recognized that even those who allied with the United States faced the prospect of continued land dispossession and sought an organized way to negotiate with the United States government.

In 1820, Cherokee leaders drafted laws and adopted a constitution for a republican government in 1820, establishing the Cherokee Nation. In 1825, the Cherokee constructed a new capital settlement at New Echota, near present-day Calhoun, Georgia. By 1828, the newly formed Cherokee Nation had a "written language, a newspaper published in both Cherokee and English, and a Constitutional government" (Figure 2. 2).[27] Having become primarily concentrated in northwest Georgia after a series of additional land cessations, the Cherokee Nation's government advocated for cooperation with the United States. However, white emigrants still saw the Cherokee as a barrier to their expansionist vision for the country.[28] The discovery of gold in the remaining Cherokee lands in 1828 only fueled the emigrants' desire for Native American removal.

John Ross, son of an early Scottish father and Cherokee mother, became principal chief of the Cherokee Nation in 1829. Ross and the Cherokee delegates travelled to Washington, D.C. on diplomatic missions aiming to secure

24. Michael Beadle, "Rutherford Trace: Local Historians Examine the Legacy of a Shock-and-Awe Revolutionary War Campaign against the Cherokee," accessed October 30, 2020, https://www.smokymountainnews.com/archives/item/13169-rutherford-trace-local-historians-examine-the-legacy-of-a-shock-and-awe-revolutionary-war-campaign-against-the-cherokee.

25. William L. Anderson, "Introduction," in *Cherokee Removal: Before and After*, ed. William L. Anderson (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1991), vii.

26. "Cherokee Nation History."

27. "Cherokee Nation History."

28. Anderson, "Introduction," ix.

**Figure 2. 2.** Portrait of Sequoyah, developer of the Cherokee syllabary. (Source: Bowen, John T., *Se-Quo-Yah / R.T. ; drawn, printed & coloured at I.T. Bowen's Lithographic Establishment, No. 94 Walnut St.* , ca. 1838. [Philadelphia: Published by F.W. Greenough] Photograph. https://www.loc.gov/item/93504544/.)

independence for the Cherokee. However, the US Congress nevertheless voted by a slim margin to expel the Cherokee and other Native American groups from the South. President Andrew Jackson signed the Indian Removal Act into law on May 28, 1830, which authorized the president to grant the unsettled lands west of the Mississippi River to Native Americans in exchange for tribal land in the Southeast. Though the federal government offered land and money to the Creek and other Native American groups in exchange for the land, it also maintained the right to forcibly remove any Native American unwilling to leave the area. Ross appealed to Congress on behalf of the Cherokee Nation, arguing that the new law violated the terms of previous treaties. A written protest signed by 13,000 Cherokee people supplemented the appeal; however, Congress ultimately rejected their argument.

Soon thereafter, despite the opposition of most Cherokee people, leaders of the Cherokee Nation signed the Treaty of New Echota in 1835, which required the Cherokee Nation to exchange their lands for property in "Indian Territory," located in what is now Oklahoma. The Cherokee, along with other Indigenous peoples still residing in the Southeast, were given two years to emigrate or face forced removal.

Between 1836 and 1838, more than 2,000 Cherokee emigrated westward, but another 17,000 remained. In 1838, the federal government sent armed militia to forcibly remove those who had not already left. The Cherokee named this forced emigration the "Nunna dual Isunyi," meaning "the trail where they cried." Today, it is most commonly known as the Trail of Tears. Like other Southeastern tribes, "the Cherokees were rounded up at bayonet point and herded into stockades. The Indians were allowed little or no time to gather possessions . . . Inadequate food, extreme cold, and disease were among the factors resulting in extremely high losses of life for the Cherokee Nation."[29] Thousands died during removal. Much later, a Georgia militiaman who participated in the rounding up of the Cherokee recounted that "I fought through the Civil War and have seen men shot to pieces and slaughtered by the thousands, but the Cherokee removal was the cruelest work I ever knew."[30]

Today, the Cherokee Nation—comprised of the survivors of the forced migration—maintains its sovereignty on lands in Oklahoma, while a group of Cherokees who escaped removal established a community in western North Carolina on the Qualla Boundary and are known as the Eastern Band of Cherokee Indians.

## European American Settlement of Western North Carolina

European American settlement of Western North Carolina had begun prior to the creation of the United States. In fact, much of North Carolina was open to European settlement for decades, having

29. William L. Anderson, ed., *Cherokee Removal: Before and After* (Athens, Georgia: University of Georgia Press, 1991), xii–xiii.

30. H. David Williams, "Gambling Away the Inheritance: The Cherokee Nation and Georgia's Gold and Land Lotteries of 1832-33," *The Georgia Historical Quarterly* 73, no. 3 (1989): 539.

been a British colony. Though often cast as a largely Scots-Irish migration, the territory contained a variety of European American emigrants, including Germans, Swiss, Italians, and French Huguenots. Still, the Southern Appalachian portion of the state remained under Cherokee control as the Revolutionary War commenced. Following the war, however, the new United States government drafted a number of treaties that secured land in Western North Carolina for the new country. Between 1783 and 1819 the majority of Western North Carolina was acquired by the federal government, including the project area, which was acquired in 1798.

This period following the Revolution was a time of extensive settlement, with the region being extensively parceled out and multiple municipalities established. Buncombe County (1791) and its seat of Asheville (1797) were two of the first in the area. The project area falls within Henderson County, which was officially formed in 1838. The creation of these municipalities and others followed initial settlement and community formation by Revolutionary War veterans who received land grants from the United States for their participation in the conflict.

## European American Settlement of Flat Rock

Prior to European American settlement of Flat Rock, the area served as seasonal hunting grounds for the Cherokee. No Cherokee villages are known to have existed in the immediate vicinity. However, its exposed granitic domes made the area a local landmark, and several trading and travel paths converged here.[31] This network of paths allowed for the initial emigration of European Americans into the Flat Rock area.

Like other Western North Carolina communities, Flat Rock was first settled by Revolutionary War veterans, beginning in the late 1780s. "Along with those individuals who received land grants from the government or purchased large tracts of land, a small population of subsistence farmers" soon populated the area.[32] These initial emigrants cleared the landscape to establish homesteads, agricultural fields, civic institutions, and commercial enterprises including several mills and taverns. The emigrants—along with the African Americans they enslaved—also improved former Cherokee roads or constructed new roads to connect the Flat Rock settlement to other established towns and markets. Two important roadways of this era were the Saluda Path (1793) and the Buncombe Turnpike (1824) (Figure 2. 3). These roadways—especially the Buncombe Turnpike—made trade and travel in the area far less difficult. Despite this development, the scale of the settlement remained relatively limited for two decades. The limited development did not last long, however; in the second decade of the nineteenth century a new phase of settlement and growth began.

## Lowcountry Connections

Beginning in the 1820s, wealthy planters, businesspeople, politicians, and others from white Southern society's upper class began purchasing tracts of land in the area to establish clusters of summer homes in the temperate climate of the Southern Appalachians. This was part of a larger trend in which a steady succession of wealthy elites from the Lowcountry—a term denoting the coastal plain and barrier island regions of the Carolinas and Georgia—arranged for the construction of resort towns and summer residences further inland. Here, the summer residents would host balls, dances, and feasts, creating a seasonal buzz of excitement.[33]

The reason for the summertime relocations was not simply for recreation and relaxation away from the summer heat. By 1800, various conditions in the Lowcountry prompted the region's elite to escape their coastal homes for a part of the year, including an economic downturn in the rice market, the increasing urbanization of market centers and cities, the opening up of settlement opportunities in the southeastern interior on former Native American lands, and perhaps most

31. Clay Griffith, "Flat Rock Historic District Boundary Increase, Boundary Decrease, and Additional Documentation" (North Carolina State Historic Preservation Office, Office of Archives and History, Department of Cultural Resource, 2015), 8–378.

32. Griffith, "Flat Rock Historic District Boundary Increase, Boundary Decrease, and Additional Documentation," 8–380.

33. Lawrence Fay Brewster, "Summer Migrations and Resorts of South Carolina Low-Country Planters," *Historical Papers of The Trinity College Historical Society*, XXVI (Durham, NC: Duke University Press, 1947), 66.

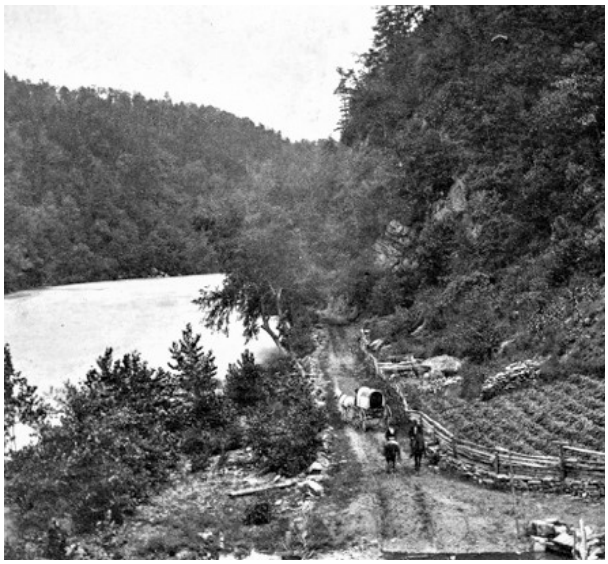


**Figure 2. 3.** Undated image of the Buncombe Turnpike following the French Broad River. This image reflects conditions during the Memminger Period. (Source: Moving North Carolina Blog, https://movingnorthcarolina.net/hogging-the-buncombe-turnpike/).

importantly, the need to avoid infectious diseases common along the coast.

At this time, the Lowcountry was rife with deadly mosquito-borne infectious diseases that circulated throughout the year, but especially so in the summer.[34] A primary cause of these diseases was the explosion of rice agriculture in the Lowcountry, which required fields of standing water, within which mosquitoes bred. The change in the landscape produced the perfect conditions for the presence of mosquitoes. Mosquito-transmitted diseases such as malaria then swept through coastal communities. Plantation owners and other Lowcountry elites aimed to keep themselves safe by leaving the coast altogether. As a result, it was the people responsible for generating the conditions for the deadly outbreaks who were most able to escape the situation.

This seasonal migration resulted in the establishment of clusters of second home communities. Originally, these communities were not too distant from the coast and their commercial centers, with the inner Coastal Plain and Piedmont regions being the first to feature the settlements. But as roads improved and extended in the 1820s, new pathways were opened to the more remote and rugged portions of the interior, including the Southern Appalachians where land was plentiful. These new communities were often established in an already settled landscape, as was the case in Flat Rock.

Though no singular "Appalachian culture" existed historically, the white elites who established summer homes in the Southern Appalachians brought with them a culture that was certainly differentiated from that of the subsistence farmers already there. These estates "did not grow from the culture of their adopted region. They were alien not only in their imported designs, but socially, economically, and geographically. And Flat Rock is unlike North Carolina's other mountain summer communities in its unplanned physical configuration, its early date, the causes of settlement and the grandeur of its imported architecture."[35] One of the primary and most obvious differences between the two groups was class status, with the Lowcountry elites' fortunes allowing for the purchase of many hundreds of acres of land. On this land, the newcomers had grand residences constructed, showcasing their fortunes and prestige. In turn "[t]hey changed the landscape with their estates and, by virtue of their wealth, controlled the land."[36]

## Memminger Period (1838-1888)

### Christopher Gustavus Memminger

German-born Christopher Memminger was a Charleston, South Carolina lawyer and Secretary of the Confederate States of America Treasury. Adopted by the governor of South Carolina as an orphan, his early career was marked by a rapid rise through the education system, graduating college at age 16 and passing the state bar at age 22. Soon thereafter, Memminger entered politics, serving in the South Carolina House of Representatives, and chairing the Finance Committee for nearly twenty years.

Throughout the political crises of the mid-1800s, Memminger was vocal in his support of the Union, even participating as one of the "principal

34. Brewster, "Summer Migrations and Resorts of South Carolina Low-Country Planters," 3.

35. Joseph K. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report" (National Park Service, Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Regional Office, 2014), 3.

36. Griffith, "Flat Rock Historic District Boundary Increase, Boundary Decrease, and Additional Documentation," 8–383.

speakers at a great rally against secession that was held in Columbia in September 1851."[37] However, as the precipitating events of the Civil War took place and the calls for secession grew louder, Memminger came to support secession. It was not that Memminger simply switched his allegiance; he soon became one of the key advocates for the subsequent Confederate cause and it, particularly the Southern states' right to maintain the system of slavery. Memminger himself enslaved numerous African Americans.

Memminger drafted the *Declaration of the Immediate Causes Which Induce and Justify the Secession of South Carolina from the Federal Union*, which provided the justification and rationale for South Carolina's independence from the United States. In 1861, Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America, appointed Memminger the Secretary of Treasury. Memminger would resign from this position near the end of the war. In his personal life, Memminger was married to Mary Wilkinson, and had seventeen children, though only eight made it past childhood.

## Establishment and Use of Rock Hill

Like others in the area, Memminger purchased land in Flat Rock to build a second home estate in the Southern Appalachians. Beginning in 1836, Memminger began his search to buy land, looking for a suitable property for both summer reprieve and for farming. In Flat Rock, Memminger found the property he was looking for. It had ample water, gentle topography, and was near to other summering Charlestonians. He began arrangements to buy the lot, even having a bridge constructed on the site to provide access for construction activity. The economic crash of 1837 likely delayed the actual purchase, but in 1838, Memminger began to piece the property together (Figure 2. 4). Archeologist Heather Russo Pence outlines Memminger's purchases:

> The first piece of property, a ten-acre tract of land, was bought on October 27, 1838, from George Summey, a neighboring landowner. This property was bisected by Memminger Creek and contained an area that would later become part of Front Lake. Memminger's second purchase was a 143.5 -acre tract that was bought from Charles Baring on November 27, 1838. The north part of this property was bounded by Crab Creek Road. The tract contained the remainder of the Front Lake property and the site on which the Main House was later built. On March 12, 1842, Memminger bought the Buck House tract, a fifteen-and-a-half-acre tract that was located immediately west of the lands Memminger had already acquired. This tract included the sites of the [later installed] vegetable garden, stable lot, and possibly the structure now known as the Buck House. Finally, in 1850, Memminger purchased a 205-acre tract of land called Saluda Cottages from A. S. Willington and created the road known as Little River Road. Later that year he sold all of the land north of the road to Rev. C. C. Pinckney.[38]

Given the natural granitic outcrops on the property, Memminger named the estate "Rock Hill." Memminger and his family—as well as his enslaved laborers—stayed at Rock Hill during the summers from 1838-1860, using the property as a recreational getaway and place of entertainment for his social circle. Tommy Jones explains the yearly travel schedule:

> Most years they began their journey near the end of June, sending the horses, wagon and carriage ahead by railroad freight to the end of the line at Aiken, South Carolina, a few days before the family and servants also took the train from Charleston. After a rendezvous at Aiken, it was a slow, weeklong climb by carriage and wagon up the Piedmont to Greenville and across the Blue Ridge at Saluda Gap, before descending into Flat Rock. Around the end of October, with cooler weather bringing relief from the fever season of summer and fall, the journey was reversed, with the family generally back in Charleston by the end of the first or second week in November.[39]

During the Civil War and for two years after, they resided at the estate year-round, barricading themselves in the home for protection from roving bandits. Though not operating in the same manner as the rice plantations of the Lowcountry, Rock Hill was still a working farm, with a variety of

37. Tommy Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report" (Historical Architecture, Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Regional Office, National Park Service, 2005), 20.

38. Pence, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment," 29–31.

39. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 12.

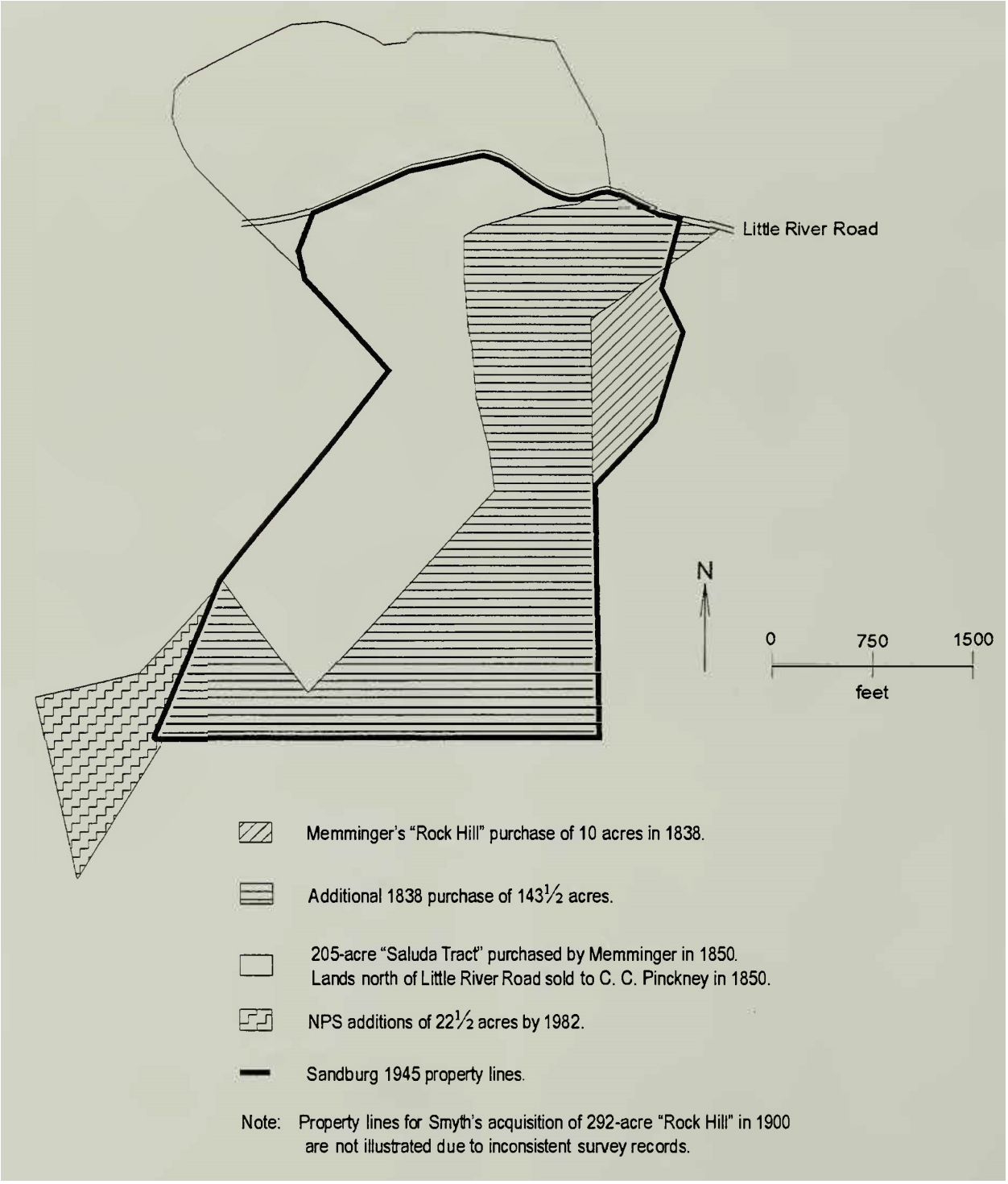



**Figure 2. 4.** This illustration shows Memminger's (and later NPS) purchases that constituted his Rock Hill property. Image taken from the 1995 *Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment* report.

crops and livestock raised on site.[40] These uses of the property—residential, recreation, and agriculture—were made possible by the nature of the landscape and the work of laborers, employed or enslaved.

## Landscape Design of Rock Hill

The imposed landscape design of Rock Hill was in keeping with the popular "Beautiful" style of the era. This style is most strongly associated with the work and ideas of Andrew Jackson Downing, a leading landscape designer of the era. Downing's most influential text was the *Treatise on the Theory*

40. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 19.

*and Practice of Landscape Gardening, Adapted to North America*, which was first published in 1841. In this book, Downing describes landscape gardening as an:

> artistical combination of the beautiful in nature and art—a union of natural expression and harmonious cultivation…capable of affording us the highest and most intellectual enjoyment. The development of the Beautiful is the end and aim of Landscape Gardening, as it is of all other fine arts. Landscape Gardening differs from gardening in its common sense, in embracing the whole scene immediately about a country house, which it softens and refines, or renders more spirited and striking by the aid of art. In it we seek to embody our ideal of a rural home; not through plots of fruit trees, and beds of choice flowers, though these have their place, but by collecting and combining beautiful forms in trees, surfaces of ground, buildings, and walks, in the landscape surrounding us. It is, in short, the Beautiful, embodied in a home scene. And we attain it by the removal or concealment of everything uncouth and discordant, and by the introduction and preservation of forms pleasing in their expression, their outlines, and their fitness for the abode of man. In the orchard, we hope to gratify the palate; in the flower garden, the eye and the smell; but in the landscape garden we appeal to that sense of the Beautiful and the Perfect, which is one of the highest attributes of our nature.[41]

In this passage, Downing frames the "Beautiful" in terms of the harmony of a complete scene. Any landscape element that distracts from the unity of the composition is not considered for the design. For Downing, Beauty in landscape design is gentle, flowing, easy on the eyes, and not jarring, stark, or overly dramatic. Specific landscape features advocated by Downing included ponds and lakes, expanses of green lawn, a collection of specimen trees, winding gravel walks and drives, and dashes of colorful shrubs and flower beds.[42] He advocated that all such elements should form a cohesive whole that is gracefully laid across the property.

Downing states that the Beautiful style "springs naturally from a love of country life, an attachment to a certain spot, and a desire to render that place attractive."[43] It is not known if Memminger held such an attachment to country life or to "Beauty" as described by Downing. Additionally, no landscape designs or conceptual plans for Rock Hill are known to exist. Yet, it is established that Memminger "hired professional gardeners from Charleston who would have been familiar with Downing's popular landscape design ideas," and the design of Rock Hill certainly reflects the ideas and treatments outlined by Downing.[44]

In terms of its application at Rock Hill, the estate consisted of the same landscape features outlined in *Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening*. First, the collection of buildings on the property reflected the country life aesthetic, with both utilitarian and residential buildings present in the landscape. Within a span of fifteen years, Memminger directed the construction of an assortment of buildings and structures (Figure 2. 5). These included: the Greek Revival Main House (completed by 1838), the kitchen (1839), two "servants" quarters (c. 1840), a privy (c. 1840), a stable (1839), a carriage house (1839), a corn crib (1842), a wagon house (1843), an ice house (1848), a shed room (1853), and a smoke house (1853).[45]

These buildings and structures were situated in a designed landscape that functioned for utility as well as aesthetics. Winding drives and walks meandered through gently undulating topography and Southern Appalachian forest. Open lawn and pasture, a prominent hand-dug pond located within a maintained viewshed, ornamental plantings, and decorative embellishments such as a three-tiered fountain on axis with the main residence characterized the site.

41. Andrew Jackson Downing, *A Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening, Adapted to North America*, 6th ed. (New York: A.O. Moore & Co., 1859), 2-3.
42. Downing, *A Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening, Adapted to North America*, 58.
43. Downing, *A Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening, Adapted to North America*, 19.
44. Maureen A. Carroll, Lucy Lawliss, and Steven H. Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District" (National Park Service, Southeast Regional Office, 1995), 8–14.
45. Susan Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Cultural Landscape Report" (Atlanta, GA: Cultural Resources Planning Division, Southeast Regional Office, National Park Service, Department of the Interior, December 1993), 16.; These buildings and structures are discussed in greater detail in the Existing Conditions and Analysis and Evaluation chapters.

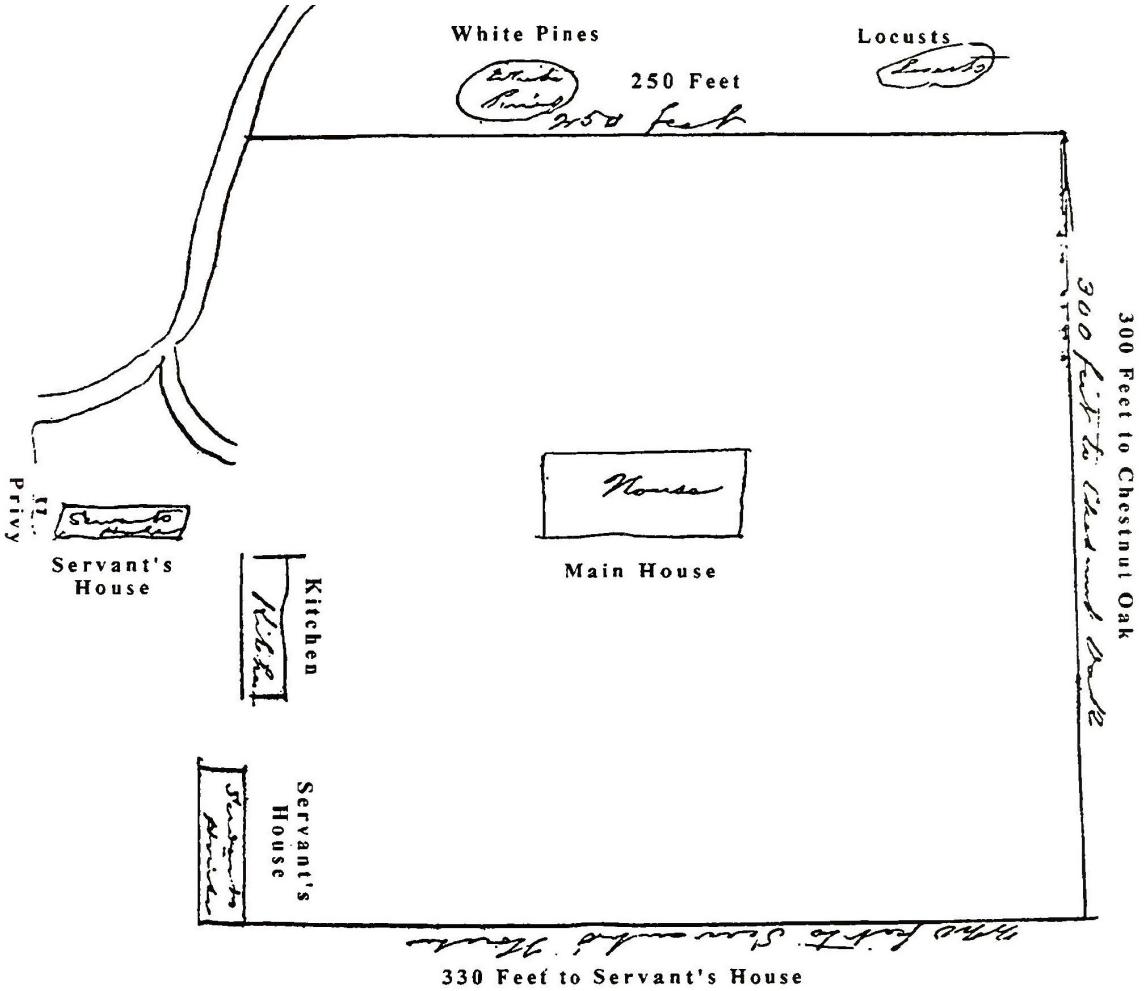



**Figure 2. 5.** This illustration shows the initial development of Memminger's Rock Hill property. Note the orientation of the buildings and the documentation of tree types. Image taken from the 1995 *Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment* report.

The overall spatial organization of the property consisted of three primary zones: a residential area, a farm area, and a natural recreation area. The farm area occupied the northwest section of the site. The residential area occupied the northeast section of the site. The two areas were separated by the primary Entry Drive. The natural recreation area occupied the entire southern section of the property. The northern property boundary was formed by Little River Road, for which Memminger and Andrew Johnstone had arranged the construction in 1850. The road replaced an earlier trail called Crab Tree Creek Road.[46]

There is not clear documentation for the establishment date of all Memminger Period landscape features. Many of Rock Hill's buildings were constructed in the late 1830s or 40s, with some of the landscape-specific projects occurring shortly thereafter. By the end of the 1830s, the Front Pasture immediately north of the Main House and stretching down to a valley was in place. In 1855, Memminger hired Henry Farmer to construct a dam and small lake within the valley. Farmer was a "local innkeeper, construction contractor, and furniture maker" and "constructed a dam spillway at the foot of the hill using stone from Memminger's quarry."[47] The lake—referred to hereafter as Front Lake—occupied the northeast corner of the property. "The lake was a source of recreation—boating, swimming, and fishing. Ice was cut from the lake in winter and stored in the ice house for summer months."[48] Looking southeast out over the lake afforded a scenic view of Memminger's residence sitting atop the north

46. Carroll, Lawliss, and Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District," 8–15.

47. Carroll, Lawliss, and Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District," 8–16.

48. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 16.

slope of Little Glassy Mountain enveloped by forest reflected in the water—very much in keeping with the Beautiful style advocated by Downing.

Other key landscape features included an Entry Drive that entered the site from the north and curved south towards the west side of the residence. The drive stretched for roughly 6000 feet from Little River Road. Memminger had both sides of the drive planted with dozens of white pines (*Pinus strobus*). Around this time, a secondary back drive looping along the west side of the property was constructed, also planted with white pines. By about 1853, both drives featured prominent gates. The gate at the primary entrance featured two field-coursed granite retaining walls that connected to a pair of granite pedestals. The secondary drive also featured two pedestals at its entrance but lacked the retaining walls.

Another row of several dozen white pines lined the eastern edge of the Front Pasture between the Main House and Front Lake. This row likely corresponded to a walking path that provided access to Front Lake.

Memminger also had a boxwood-lined vegetable garden installed in a relatively level location southeast of the Main House in the area that would become the agricultural hub of the property. It is possible that Memminger also had an orchard installed south of the garden.[49] Due to a lack of documentation, it is unknown exactly when the garden or possible orchard were installed. These features were sited adjacent to the likely location of the stable, carriage house, and corncrib (Illustration 2.1). This area of the property was accessed from either the secondary drive or the main drive. Memminger had a hiking trail constructed that extended south from the residential core and into the woodland and up Little Glassy Mountain.

Other improvements made during the Memminger Period included the installation of a three-tiered spring fed fountain in the front lawn on the north side of the Main House. The fountain rose from a shallow bowl set into the lawn (Figure 2. 6).

49. The 2005 National Register Nomination Form states that the orchard on site dates to circa 1840s but does not provide a source for this information. It is possible that Memminger had an orchard installed on site, but its presence is unconfirmed with available documentation.

**Figure 2. 6.** This is the earliest known image of the Main House at Rock Hill. It was taken some time around 1870. Note the fountain on the right, and the scattered shrubs in the front lawn. (Source: CARL archives, #28466).

In terms of plant material used to beautify the landscape, it is likely that the landscape gardeners Memminger hired selected rare or especially showy plants for Rock Hill. Unfortunately, a planting plan for the property does not exist. However, in addition to the allée of white pines along the two drives, several American elms (*Ulmus americana*) and American boxwood (*Buxus sempervirens*) were planted in the immediate vicinity of the Main House, with other ornamental shrubs likely planted in the area as well. Flowering shrubs on site, in addition to native plants in the landscape, may have included Rose-of-Sharon (*Hibiscus syriacus*).

*Landscape features from the Memminger Period are described in more detail in the Analysis and Evaluation chapter to follow.*

## Labor and Race at Rock Hill

As previously stated, Rock Hill was a working farm, albeit one that was not designed to make profit in the same manner as the rice and cotton plantations of the Lowcountry. The property supplied food and crops for its residents—the summering Memmingers, as well as the enslaved servants and laborers on site. Though not operating as a plantation, it still functioned with the same sort of hierarchical structure. The property was managed by an overseer who directed a crew of hired wage hands and enslaved workers.[50] The overseer

50. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 19.

worked for Memminger year-round, maintaining the site between summers.

The hired wage hands were locals, working both Rock Hill and other Flat Rock estates as "caretakers, gardeners, and craftsmen—not only in summer months, but also during the winter when estate owners were absent."[51] The wages were a new source of income for local laborers. However, while the wages may have produced some benefit to individual households, the arrangement often resulted in a "capitalist-produced class subordination."[52] The labor arrangements sowed divisions between the two groups, divisions that led to violent conflict in a few years' time.

But it was not just via class inequities that people in Southern Appalachia were exploited. As Nicholas Stump outlines,

> To this class-focused analysis we can add the other intersecting exploitative dimensions of period capitalism…that is, that economic and social systems in Appalachia were dependent on the exploitation of marginalized groups such as African Americans, indigenous populations, and women; and so, too, was Appalachia marked by compound forms of oppression, as African American Appalachian women, for instance, experienced subordination related to both gender and white supremacy.[53]

It was through these systems of inequality that Flat Rock's estates were established, operated, and maintained.

Nevertheless, various agreements between Memminger and local workers occurred concerning laboring at Rock Hill. Memminger's account book and other documents reveal insight into these arrangements. Almost immediately after purchasing the property, Memminger hired Kinson Middleton to work as the site's first overseer. Middleton agreed to an annual salary of $250 to perform the job. He lived and worked on site from 1839 to 1845. After Middleton, Memminger hired John W. McCarson to perform the duties of overseer. McCarson, his wife, and their nine children lived at Rock Hill until the mid-1850s. From that point until sometime after the Civil War, Andrew Hart was employed as overseer of Rock Hill.[54]

Other local laborers worked for wages for Memminger's estate "on a seasonal basis to work the farm and for other tasks, including painting and small construction projects."[55] For example, "[p]aying fifty cents per hundred, Memminger bought thousands of split rails for fencing from local men, and continued to patronize Abraham Kuykendall, whose sawmill had furnished much of the lumber to build Rock Hill."[56] Records show he also employed local men to construct the stone entry gate and dig drainage ditches.

#### African Americans at Rock Hill

While popular narratives concerning Appalachia often portray the region as a white European enclave, the history of African Americans in the region is as deep as that of the earliest white emigrants. Enslaved Africans were a part of De Soto's expedition in the 1500s. Later, enslaved African Americans were part of the first wave of migration into Western North Carolina. When the elites of the Lowcountry made their first migrations to the region, bringing with them additional enslaved people, the system of slavery was already present within and had influenced the development of the landscape.

The vast majority of African Americans in Appalachia were enslaved, though a small number were "free." Overall, the number of enslaved persons in North Carolina was lower than other states in the South. The number of permanently settled enslaved African Americans in Appalachia was even less than the remainder of North Carolina, mostly because of its lack of large farms or plantations. Nevertheless, thousands of Black people were enslaved throughout Western North Carolina, primarily by wealthy interconnected Appalachian families. To illustrate these demographics, in 1850, Henderson County's

51. Griffith, "Flat Rock Historic District Boundary Increase, Boundary Decrease, and Additional Documentation," 8–383.
52. Nicholas F. Stump, *Remaking Appalachia: Ecosocialism, Ecofeminism, and Law* (Morgantown, WV: West Virginia University Press, 2021), 26.
53. Stump, *Remaking Appalachia: Ecosocialism, Ecofeminism, and Law*, 26.
54. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 22.
55. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 19.
56. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 19.

population included 3,892 whites, 924 enslaved African Americans, and 37 free African Americans. It should be noted that these numbers hide the fact that many of the Lowcountry families enslaved many more people at their coastal properties, which is not reflected in the census counts. So, while a Flat Rock property owner may have claimed a relatively small number of enslaved individuals in Henderson County, they may have enslaved many more in Charleston, Beaufort, or Savannah.

African Americans in Appalachia were forced to labor for both individual people and corporations—working as coal miners, railroad builders, cooks, carpenters, nannies, and drivers. Their presence in Appalachia was felt beyond production, construction, and agriculture, however, as they greatly influenced the culture of the region. As Donald Davis notes, "[n]ot only were Africans instrumental to the introduction of important foods like okra, field peas, and sweet potatoes to the mountains, their cultural contribution is found in many aspects of southern Appalachian music, dance, and folklore."[57]

Like his peers, Memminger also enslaved African Americans. But unlike others, Memminger's professional and personal life was deeply ingrained with the system:

> He owned enslaved people, he prepared legal documents for others to buy and sell them, they lived and worked in his household, he worked to evangelize enslaved people and to enroll them in the Christian church, and he arranged for their burials. But that was not all: he thought, talked, and wrote about the institution of slavery. In the South Carolina legislature he debated slavery as policy and law, and as a basis for the state's leaving (or not) the federal Union. He helped write Confederate South Carolina's constitution, and agreed to manage (and hopefully optimize) its assets for war purposes.[58]

Memminger's stance on slavery can be surmised by a line he delivered to the Young Men's Library Association in Augusta, Georgia, stating "not only that the Institution of African Slavery, as it exists at the South, is not a National evil, but that it is positively favorable to the moral and physical progress both of the master and of the slave."[59] It must be noted that while this was a popular opinion of many, it was argued specifically in reaction to an ever-growing abolitionist movement and not out of personal ignorance.

The annual slave censuses reveal that Memminger consistently held African Americans, including children, in bondage. The varying and changing ages of those recorded in the ledgers indicates that he was active in the domestic trade not only professionally (for other clients) but also personally. The 1860 slave schedule—the final such census—documents that Memminger enslaved eight people at his Charleston property and six at his Henderson County property; two females aged 45 and 32 and four males aged 35, 36, 38, and 40. It is not known if these enslaved persons were separated from their families in Charleston or somewhere else entirely.

Records concerning the enslaved workers of Rock Hill lack clarity. Several researchers have attempted to expand our understanding of this subject, but the extremely limited primary documents are themselves not generally helpful. That said, some potential names of the enslaved are included in the ledger. It is possible that two carpenters named "Ben" and "Peter" could have been enslaved by Memminger. They constructed the servant's house (now known as the Chicken House). The other was "Robert," speculated by NPS historian Tommy Jones as Memminger's butler, based on records that show he was "sent ahead to Flat Rock each year to open the house."[60] Other names include Alexander, Cupid, Mary Ann, Moro, Susan, Tom and William.[61] The others potentially labored as gardeners, maids, and carriage drivers at Rock Hill

57. Davis, *Where There Are Mountains: An Environmental History of the Southern Appalachians*, 160.
58. David E. Whisnant and Anne Michell Whisnant, "Black Lives and Whitened Stories: From the Lowcountry to the Mountains, A Historic Resource Study of Black History at Rock Hill/Connemara (the Carl Sandburg Home NHS)," 2020, 6–101.
59. Whisnant and Whisnant, "Black Lives and Whitened Stories: From the Lowcountry to the Mountains, A Historic Resource Study of Black History at Rock Hill/Connemara (the Carl Sandburg Home NHS)," 6–102.
60. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 20.
61. Whisnant and Whisnant, "Black Lives and Whitened Stories: From the Lowcountry to the Mountains, A Historic Resource Study of Black History at Rock Hill/Connemara (the Carl Sandburg Home NHS)," 6–107.

and perhaps in Charleston as well. It is possible that none of these named people where actually enslaved, but rather were local residents hired for particular tasks. However, accounting of payments to white contractors and regular laborers typically included the white workers' last names.

Regardless, it is known that Memminger enslaved people at his estate, and thus they needed housing. At Rock Hill, enslaved workers occupied the Servant's House, as well as the building now known as the Swedish House. Other housing arrangements were also possible. Though no photographs or other graphic depiction of the enslaved workers are known to exist, a circa 1860 photograph also shows a rustic log cabin that is noted as being probable quarters for the enslaved workers on site (Figure 2. 7). The dwelling is sited within a field of corn, with the treeline at least several hundred yards to the rear. It is unknown where this structure existed on the property, nor could it be confirmed definitively that the building was located at Rock Hill.

For over thirty years the people enslaved at Rock Hill provided the means for Memminger—as well as his peers—to maintain opulent lifestyles of entertainment and summer leisure. Without their labor, Rock Hill would have operated much differently, if it could have been sustained at all. The planter class knew this, and when the calls for the abolition of slavery got louder in the Northern states and in pockets in the South, the elites sought to maintain their way of life at all costs.

## The Civil War

The American Civil War was a response to long-simmering political and economic tensions among the culturally diverse regions of the United States. Southern political leaders contended that the election of a Republican Congress headed by newly elected President Abraham Lincoln would destroy the Southern way of life, which was dependent on the enslaved labor-based plantation system.[62] While the majority of Southerners—including those in Western North Carolina—did not enslave African Americans, Southern elites employed a multi-faceted propaganda campaign to counter any resentment among working class whites.

**Figure 2. 7.** This circa 1860 photo from the Frank Ballard collection shows a log dwelling set in an open agricultural landscape. An informal path cuts through a field of corn toward the front of the house. Note the tree-covered hills in the distance. It is unconfirmed if this image was in fact taken at Rock Hill. (Source: CARL archives, #28466).

In December of 1860, echoing the arguments put forward in communities across the South, the South Carolina Legislature declared that the Northern states had joined together to elect a President "whose opinions and purposes are hostile to slavery" and asserted that the "slaveholding states will no longer have the power of self-government, or self-protection, and the Federal Government will have become their enemy."[63] South Carolina thus seceded from the United States. News of South Carolina's secession spread across the Southeast. However, unlike other Southern states that quickly left the Union, North Carolina was reluctant to join the others. This was in part due to the Union sympathies that existed in the mountain counties. There was a clear divide between the rich planters of the Coastal Plain and Piedmont and the upcountry farmer class. This division would remain throughout the war to come. However, despite initial reluctance, in May, after the shelling of Fort Sumter and Virginia's secession, North Carolina's legislature voted to leave the union.

62. William J. Cooper Jr., Thomas E. Terrill, and Christopher Childers, *The American South: A History*, Fifth Edition, vol. I (Lanham, Maryland: Rowman and Littlefield, 2017), 339.

63. "Declaration of the Immediate Causes Which Induce and Justify the Secession of South Carolina from the Federal Union," The Avalon Project, n.d., http://avalon.law.yale.edu/19th_century/csa_scarsec .asp.

### Flat Rock, Rock Hill, and the Civil War

Like elsewhere in the South, support for the Confederate cause in Western North Carolina was not monolithic; there were deserters, detractors, and those who joined the Union and fought against the Confederacy. The collection of counties of Western North Carolina voted differently concerning the referendums on seceding from the United States. Some mountain counties voted to stay in the Union. Others opted to leave. In Henderson County, the results were close, with eligible (white male) voters just barely choosing to break from the United States. After North Carolina left the Union in May 1861, thousands of its citizens enlisted in the Confederate Army.

While Western North Carolina did not feature any of the major battles of the war, a different sort of conflict transpired here, a sort of internal civil war. Divisions among locals over the war produced strains that erupted in violence. As historians John C. Inscoe and Gordon B. McKinney explain, "differing ideologies turned into opposing loyalties, and those divisions eventually proved as disruptive as anything imposed by outside armies. . . .As the mountains came to serve as refuges and hiding places for deserters, draft dodgers, escaped slaves, and escaped prisoners of war, the conflict became even more localized and internalized, and at the same time became far messier, less rational, and more mean-spirited, vindictive, and personal."[64] Much of this violence came from roving bands of Confederate deserters and other bandits who conducted raids across the region. A specific target were the estates of the Lowcountry elite, who were using their properties as hideouts and whose enslaved workers were viewed a threat to local food supplies and wage work.[65] To illustrate the severity of the situation, Andrew Johnstone, a wealthy Lowcountry planter with a large estate in Flat Rock, was murdered in his dining room by a group of six men.

Memminger and his family were among those who used their summer properties as hideouts. Memminger actually "urged President Davis to move the Confederate capital from Richmond to Rock Hill, believing it could be more easily defended against invasion by Northern troops."[66] However, as the killing of Johnstone showed, the mountains surrounding Rock Hill were not a secure location. In response, Memminger had his Rock Hill home fortified. "The steps of the house were pulled down, portholes were cut in doors, windows and doors were barricaded with sandbags, and slits were cut in the walls so the renegades could be fired on by unseen defenders."[67]

As the war dragged on and the threats of hunger and violence grew, some of the Lowcountry families deserted their estates for other locations between the coast and the mountains. There they waited as the Union swept through the South, freeing their enslaved workers, and commandeering their properties. Such was the fate of Memminger's Charleston home, which was seized and turned into an orphanage for African American children.[68] Like other members of the Confederate government, Memminger was charged with treason and had to petition for a pardon, which was granted at the end of 1866. Early the following year Memminger was returned his Charleston property.

### Reconstruction

*Politics and Race*

Communities in Southern Appalachia faced an uncertain future after the war. With the factories destroyed and the agricultural economy in disarray, towns across the South struggled with how to rebuild—and heal—after such a divisive and destructive conflict. The Reconstruction Era was intended to serve as a way through the turmoil and towards a new just future, but despite some momentary gains, this path was blocked for many Americans. The South's African American population was no longer enslaved, but this did not change attitudes held by many whites about the place of African Americans in the social hierarchy, nor did it end the enforcement of white supremacy through law, custom, and violence. Further, the

64. John C. Inscoe and Gordon B. McKinney, *The Heart of Confederate Appalachia: Western North Carolina in the Civil War* (Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press, 2003), 9.

65. Whisnant and Whisnant, "Black Lives and Whitened Stories: From the Lowcountry to the Mountains, A Historic Resource Study of Black History at Rock Hill/Connemara (the Carl Sandburg Home NHS)," 5-89-5–90.

66. "Memminger, Christopher Gustavus | NCpedia," accessed November 13, 2020, https://www.ncpedia.org/biography/memminger-christopher.

67. "Memminger, Christopher Gustavus | NCpedia."

68. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 22.

economic system in the United States remained intact, with capitalism limiting the widespread economic uplift—and resulting political power—of its citizens.

Despite this, for a short time during the Reconstruction Era, Black men in the South held a number of political positions in state and federal legislatures, including in North Carolina. Black women often served as vital "behind the scenes" political actors in their communities, as they were disallowed from public civic participation. Though access to resources were slim following the war, African American communities joined in efforts to piece together what they needed to build schools, shops, and farms. Additionally, at this time the seeds of a multi-racial political and economic solidarity took root, whereby poor whites and African Americans helped to elect Republicans on the hopes they could deliver on the promises of Reconstruction. The Radical Republican proposal of political equality seemed within reach.

It soon became clear, however, that there were many enemies of Reconstruction. Southern Democrats, wielding the press, stoked fear in the populace over granting African Americans access to political power. They played to economic insecurities—that African Americans would take their jobs—as well as racist notions of inferiority of Black people. It did not help when President Andrew Johnson actively undermined progress by courting Southern Democrats for political gain. This coupled with unrelenting white terrorism against Black citizens, the hope for true Reconstruction in America was dashed. The Democratic Party soon took back control of many Southern legislatures and "achieved overwhelming dominance by making white supremacy the cornerstone of their party."[69] In North Carolina, the Republican governor was impeached by the Democratic majority and new amendments to the state constitution rolled back many of the Reconstruction Era's advancements. By 1877, as Federal troops withdrew from the South, former Confederates increasingly reclaimed political offices. In turn, the civil rights of African American throughout the South were systematically denied and the prospects for a multi-racial working class political movement was put to rest. As W. E. B. Du Bois famously wrote of Reconstruction, "The slave went free; stood a brief moment in the sun; then moved back again toward slavery."[70]

Though many wealthy Confederates lost their fortunes, Memminger fared much better than most. Not only did he retain his properties, but he also retained a large portion of his monetary wealth. He continued to practice law and made lucrative investments in the burgeoning phosphate mining and manufacturing industries of the era. Following the war, Memminger was reelected to the South Carolina State Legislature in 1876 and served for two years. There he continued to advocate for the case for of the "inferiority" of African Americans and the dangers of Reconstruction. Memminger died in Charleston in March 1888. He was buried at the cemetery at St. John in the Wilderness Church in Flat Rock, next to his wife.

*Post-bellum Transportation and Economic Changes*

Briefly, in terms of post-war infrastructure changes to the region, transportation made a considerable advancement. The introduction of new railroad lines in Western North Carolina and the opening of new roads and tunnels such as the Swannanoa Tunnel resulted in Western North Carolina's increased accessibility. This allowed for farmers—who began growing tobacco in large amounts—to access markets beyond the immediate region. It also created a spike in land speculation, natural resource extraction, and associated industries such as logging were established in previously untapped areas. Finally, the improved transportation networks also allowed for increased tourism into the region. Enjoyed for many decades by the Lowcountry elite, now the views, nature, and climate of the Southern Appalachians were becoming increasingly accessible to others. The draw of the mountains for recreational opportunities would continue in the decades to come.

69. Cooper Jr., Terrill, and Childers, *The American South: A History*, I:446.

70. W.E.B. Du Bois, *Black Reconstruction in America 1860-1880* (Ney York: The Free Press, 1998), 30.

### Landscape Summary: Memminger Period

*Please refer to Illustration 2.1*

During the Memminger Period (1838-1888), the estate historically known as Rock Hill (later known as Connemara) was established. From a series of purchases, Memminger pieced together a substantial property that came to serve as a recreational retreat as well as a working farm. The property was designed and developed with these uses in mind.

The overall design for the estate reflected the popular Beautiful style of landscape design popularized by Andrew Jackson Downing. Principal spatial organization features that reflected this style include the preserved forest lands on the south side of the property, the cleared fields and lawns in the northern half of the site, the location of the two meandering access drives, and Front Lake.

The site contained a large collection of buildings and structures that served various functions related to residential and agricultural uses. Several dwellings were constructed on site during this period, the most notable of which was Memminger's Main House which sat atop a hill overlooking Front Lake with views towards Appalachia's forests and mountains in the distance. Other dwellings were occupied by enslaved laborers and the overseer and his family. A number of outbuildings were also constructed during this period including a kitchen, a privy, a stable and carriage house, a corn crib, a wagon shed, an ice house, a shed room, and a smoke house.

The property also featured ornamental vegetation, though extensive documentation of what plants were present is lacking. It is known that boxwood was incorporated throughout the developed portions of the estate. White pines lined the carriage drives and along the east edge of the property. The site featured a substantial vegetable garden and possibly a small orchard as well. The site was also extensively forested, especially so in the southern half of the property, though the logging history of the site is unknown. The type of turf grass present in the Main House landscape is unknown but was likely seeded and routinely cared for.

Circulation features within the site included two carriage drives, both of which begin at Little River Road and terminated at the Main House. Pedestrian paths included both formal walkways and walking trails. Drainage ditches moved surface water throughout the site. Small-scale features included the three-tiered fountain in the front yard.

## Gregg Period (1889-1900)

After Memminger's death, his family, which had settled elsewhere, prepared for the sale of Rock Hill. It appears the sale had been prearranged by Memminger back in 1865 when he deeded the property in trust to James Jones Gregg, a textile magnate based in Graniteville, South Carolina.[71] However, James Jones Gregg did not purchase Rock Hill; rather, Mary Fleming Gregg, who was married to William Gregg, Jr., James' brother, did. In September 1889, "Edward Memminger, acting as executor of his father's estate, sold Rock Hill, its contents, and 292 acres for $10,000 to Caspar A. Chisholm, in trust for Chisholm's sister-in-law Mary A. F. Gregg."[72]

### The Fleming-Gregg Families

Mary Fleming Gregg was the daughter of Daniel Fleming, a wealthy Charleston merchant. It was Mary Fleming's and her family's financial stability that appears to have allowed for the purchase of the Rock Hill property. Like the Memminger and Fleming families, the Gregg family was also well-connected, wealthy, and based in South Carolina. The Greggs were invested in the burgeoning textile industry, which was booming following the war. William Gregg, Sr. began the family's textile endeavor, establishing a successful mill at Graniteville (and is now a National Historic Landmark). After Gregg Sr.'s death, the business holdings and properties got tied up in family disagreements and litigation. It appears William Gregg, Jr. was not as successful as his father in the business and ended up bankrupt in the early 1870s. He and Mary thus lived in her father's Charleston home. However, William's fortunes rebounded with investments in the phosphate industry, and

71. Carroll, Lawliss, and Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District," 8–16.

72. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 26.

this afforded them the purchase of a new home of their own in Charleston, as well as the Rock Hill estate.

It is not known exactly what relationship Memminger, or his family, had with the Greggs. "However, C. G. Memminger, Sr., and William Gregg, Sr., were contemporaries, both serving in the South Carolina assembly in the 1850s, sometimes on opposite sides of an issue. Both were delegates to the state's secession convention in 1860, and as neighbors in Charleston, quite likely had something more than a passing acquaintance with one another."[73]

## Landscape Use and Maintenance

It is unknown exactly how the Greggs or others used Rock Hill during this period. Previous scholars have postulated that the Greggs never visited the site, or if they did, no changes were made to the property. However, it is known that Gregg hired an overseer, William Slatterly, to maintain the property. It would be logical that Slattery lived in the caretaker's residence on site (now known as the Buck House) while employed. Further, period newspapers analyzed by Whisnant and Whisnant show the Greggs were present in the Flat Rock and Asheville area over a period of several years during their ownership.[74] Lastly, as Jones notes, the Greggs purchased the house fully furnished, indicating a desire for use of the space. Therefore, while the exact activities the Greggs took part in at Rock Hill remain obscure, it is quite likely they summered there during their period of ownership of the property.

Regardless of the Greggs' presence at Rock Hill, with the retention of an overseer, it is likely that the property was kept in good condition, and any major issues from fire, storm, or other causes would have been remedied. However, records of such upkeep or alterations are limited, especially for the landscape. For the buildings on site, some changes that can with some certainty be attributed to the Greggs were documented. Toward the end of the Gregg Period of ownership, the Main House underwent significant additions, including a porch on the west side of the house, a bay window on the east, and new stairway at the front of the house.[75] Other alterations include possible upgrades or additions to the "domestic dependencies and the farm complex. Stabling for horses and farm animals was necessary, as were other farm buildings to meet the summer needs of the Greggs and the year-round needs of the Slattery family and other workers."[76]

When William Gregg died in February 1895, Mary retained ownership of Rock Hill for six years. At the time the family money diminished due to the decline in the phosphate industry in South Carolina, which might have prompted the sale of the house. Or, as Tommy Jones explains, "it is possible that the decision to sell related to the tragic drowning of a child, perhaps a grandchild, in Front Lake."[77] Whatever the reason, in December 1900, Mary Fleming Gregg sold the property to fellow Charlestonians Ellison Adger Smyth and Julia Gambrill Smyth, continuing the Lowcountry connection to Rock Hill.

## Landscape Summary

*As documentation of the Gregg Period landscape is lacking, no illustrations were made that depict this short period.*

It is unclear what changes the Greggs had done to the landscape during their period of ownership. Based on photographs, it appears the Greggs modified the house in a few significant ways including the addition of a side porch, a new flight of front entry stairs, and a bay window. The Greggs may have also modified Memminger-Period buildings in the barnyard area, but this is unconfirmed.

In terms of other landscape characteristics, it appears that the same features present in the Memminger Period remained intact during the Gregg Period. This includes the winding Entry Drive, the collection of buildings and structures, small-scale features such as fencing, as well as the garden and Front Lake.

73. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 27.
74. Whisnant and Whisnant, "Black Lives and Whitened Stories: From the Lowcountry to the Mountains, A Historic Resource Study of Black History at Rock Hill/ Connemara (the Carl Sandburg Home NHS)," 8–162.
75. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 64.
76. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 6.
77. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 28.

## Smyth Period (1900-1945)

The Smyth Period is characterized by extensive upgrades and alterations to the site's cultural landscape, funded by the immense wealth of the Smyths. From the addition of stone-lined gutters to the renaming of the property from Rock Hill to Connemara, the Smyth Period resulted in a reinvigorated landscape setting. Over the course of forty-five years, "Smyth transformed Connemara to a Country Place Era estate with the expansion and formalization of the agricultural, recreational, and ornamental use of the grounds."[78]

Although they added a variety of new site features, the Smyths retained many of the defining characteristics designed and constructed in the mid-1850s. Further, the property continued to function in much the same manner as it had since its establishment: a summer retreat for a wealthy South Carolina family and a working farm in the Southern Appalachian Mountains tradition.

### The Smyth Family

Like the Gregg family, the Smyth family hailed from South Carolina and made its fortune in the textile industry. Immigrating from Ireland in 1829, the Smyths settled first in New Jersey. In 1832, Thomas Smyth, Ellison's father, moved to Charleston, taking a job as pastor at the Second Presbyterian Church. There he met and married Milligan Adger, the daughter of a wealthy banker. They proceeded to have nine children, though only six made it past childhood due to a scarlet fever outbreak in 1837. Ellison Adger Smyth was one of those who survived.

Ellison Smyth went to private primary schools before enrolling in the precursor to the Citadel, the South Carolina Military Academy, in 1863. At the time, Charleston was in the grip of the Civil War and its blockade. As a result, the Smyths temporarily moved to an adjacent county. At sixteen years old Ellison was too young to enter the war initially, but with the Confederates in need of troops, he was mustered in a regiment for the young and disabled. He may or may not have been part of any battles, but he was present for some significant moments of the last throes of the conflict, including the arrival of William T. Sherman in Savannah, Georgia.

After the war, the Smyth family fared well, like the Greggs and Memmingers. Ellison began working for his uncle, who soon made him a partner in his hardware company. In 1869, Ellison married Julia Gambrill of Sparta, Georgia. They started a family and lived in Charleston while Ellison worked in the hardware business.

Of note, the Smyths were well-connected, with one brother of Ellison serving a long stint in the state legislature and another as mayor of Charleston. Though not serving public office himself, Ellison nevertheless influenced politics in the state through his role as a leader of the Carolina Rifle Club, one of a number of "paramilitary organizations that played a key role in ending Reconstruction" through acts of intimidation and terror.[79] Ellison played a key part in the ousting of the South Carolina's Republican governor, mentioned previously, during the so-called Red Shirt Rebellion. His role garnered him the moniker of "captain," which he adopted for regular use as Captain Smyth.

Choosing not to enter politics, Smyth sought fortune in private enterprise. Turning away from the phosphate industry, which was in decline, he focused on the reviving textile industry. As such, and modeled on William Gregg's mill at Graniteville, Smyth with two partners established a cotton mill and mill village in upstate South Carolina in 1880. In 1887, Smyth moved with his family to a house in Greenville, South Carolina, where the family lived well into the 20th century. Being successful with his first project, Smyth established two additional mills. Other business ventures followed, including newspaper ownership. Soon, Smyth was nationally known for his success and his wealth, becoming one of the richest people in South Carolina. With this money, Smyth was able to purchase Rock Hill from Mary Gregg.

### Landscape Use and Maintenance

As Tommy Jones notes, the grand estates of Flat Rock were not often sold to outsiders. But with Smyth's connection to the Gregg family through

78. Carroll, Lawliss, and Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District," 8–19.

79. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 32.

**Figure 2. 8.** This Smyth Period photo shows Smyth's grandchildren playing with the young animals of the farm. (Source: CARL Archives, 3001-04-01P).

the textile business, his Charleston connections, and his overall status as a business leader in the state, the Smyths "fit seamlessly into Flat Rock society." That said, the property functioned more for a "place for the children and grandchildren to while away the summer months" than to socialize with Flat Rock residents.[80] Photos in the CARL archives confirm such a use, which contains numerous images of seemingly happy children playing throughout the property (Figure 2. 8). In 1925, the aging Smyths made Connemara their permanent residence.

Along with its residential use, Ellison Smyth had the property run in much the same way it had the previous decades—as a working hobby farm and ornamental landscape. To this end, Smyth's employed workers maintained Connemara's landscape, providing the family with comfort and pleasure, and the ability to enjoy a life of leisure. The Smyths owned Connemara for 45 years and would be the last South Carolinians to own the property.

#### Country Place Estate

Connemara rests squarely within the American landscape design tradition known as the "Country Place Era," which ran roughly from 1890 to 1930. The overall design framework reflected the ideas of Andrew Jackson Downing and Frederick Law Olmsted, who advocated for naturalistic and bucolic landscape scenes. Memminger's Rock Hill had been laid out in an early version of this design tradition; as such, Smyth simply expanded and amplified the agricultural and ornamental aspects of the property (**Figure 2. 9**).

80. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 34.

**Figure 2. 9.** This Smyth Period image shows the bucolic scene at Connemara, with sheep grazing Front Pasture, guests recreating at the lake, and an overall scenic natural setting. (Source: CARL Archives, 3001.01.41p).

### Farm

The farm operation did not differ much from Memminger's time either. Smyth and those he employed "simply added to and adapted Memminger's old farm complex."[81] Smyth was active in the planning and management of Connemara's farm operation. He instituted a "rigorous maintenance schedule" and hired enough staff to make sure tasks were completed.[82] Fortunately, more information is known about Connemara's farm operation than for the site's earlier periods. Photographs and personal accounts from the era reveal an active farm that was as much for production as it was pleasure.

#### *Animals*

Domestic animals abounded at Connemara and included "sheep, hogs, chickens, ducks, turkeys, and a herd of perhaps two dozen Guernsey cows."[83] Family members recall Smyth tending to some of the daily tasks in the barnyard, such as feeding the fowl.[84] These animals supplied the Smyth family and Connemara's staff with meat and dairy products. The Guernsey cows in particular were bred on the estate for their desirable milk. Oxen were also used on site for "cutting hay, plowing the fields and gardens, scraping roads, and dragging the ponds."[85]

#### *Buildings and Structures*

To accommodate the animals and increased farm production, Smyth had a number of new buildings and structures constructed within the farm complex, with most built within the first decade or two of his ownership. These included: a large cattle barn, a bull barn, a pigeon house, a corn crib, a chicken house, a silo, a barn garage, and a dairy

81. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 35.
82. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 7.
83. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 35.
84. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 7.
85. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 9.

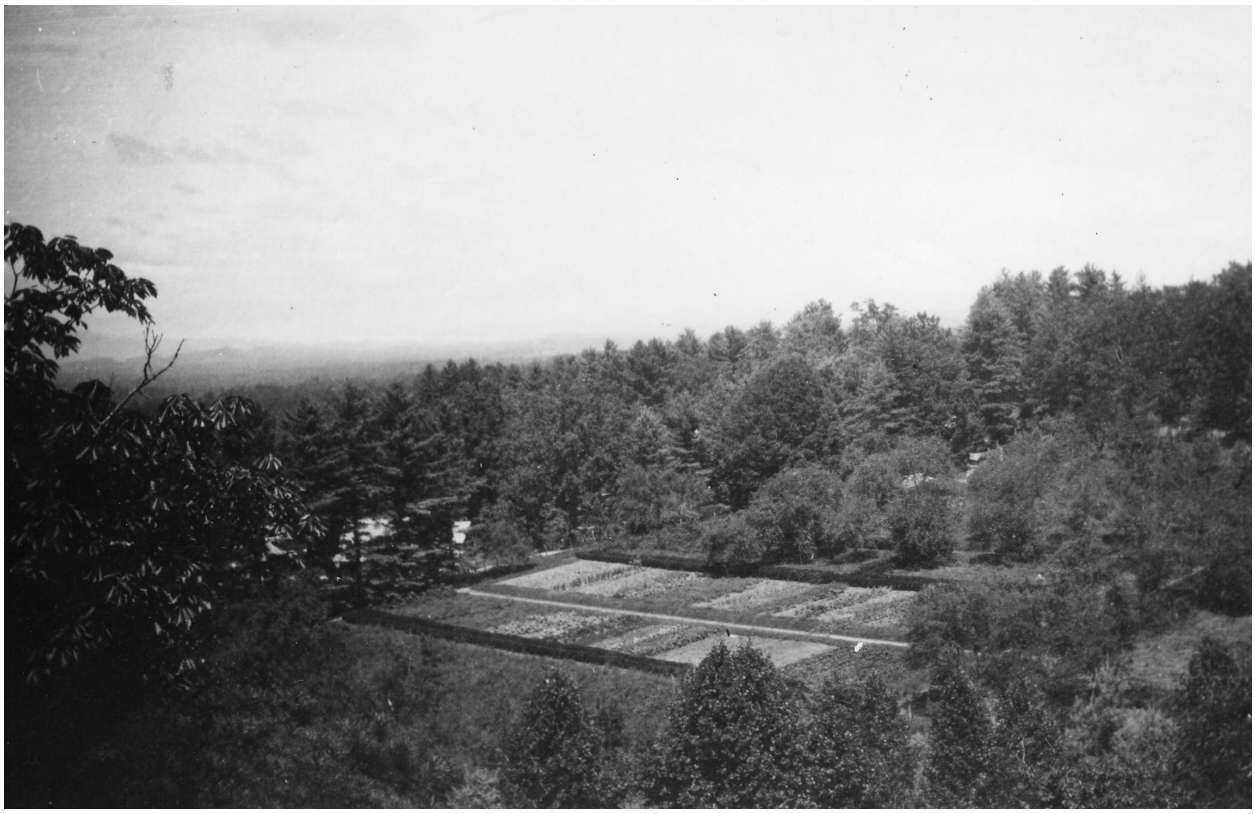


**Figure 2. 10.** This Smyth Period image, taken around 1925, the layout of the Vegetable Garden directly south of the barnyard. Note the formal arrangement, including its rows of boxwood, secondary boxwood enclosures containing specimen (possibly fruit) trees, and the overall scenic setting between hills (Source: CARL Archives, 3001.17.20p).

house. In the pasture area (discussed below) Smyth had a cow shed, a donkey barn, a purple martin house, a woodshed, and a hog pen.[86] The buildings shared a common design, illustrated by the uniform application of "steeply pitched roofs, coursed, granite block foundations, and weatherboard siding."[87] Turkey pens were located on the granitic dome northeast of the barn complex. The dairy house was both constructed and removed during this period.

Smyth also had a new house constructed for Connemara's caretaker and his family, the Ballards (discussed below). The new dwelling—called the Farm Manager's House—was sited east of the barnyard core. The house's yard featured ornamental plantings of boxwood. *Refer to the Analysis and Evaluation chapter for detailed descriptions of these buildings and structures.*

86. Carroll, Lawliss, and Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District," 8–19.

87. Carroll, Lawliss, and Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District," 8–18.

*Gardens and Orchards*

Research did not reveal the layout or contents of the Vegetable Garden or Orchard at the time of Smyth's purchase. It is presumed that Memminger had the Vegetable Garden established and was still present when Smyth purchased the property. Similarly, a small orchard, which *may* have dated to the Memminger Period (but was more likely established by Smyth), was located to the south of the Vegetable Garden. Smyth took the opportunity to expand whatever type of operation was present, resulting in a sizable fruit and vegetable operation just south of the livestock-intensive barnyard complex. Oriented north-south in a holler between wooded hills, the Smyth Period-garden and orchard were as productive as they were picturesque (Figure 2. 10).

As it was in the Memminger and Gregg Periods, the Vegetable Garden was bounded by clipped boxwood. During the Smyth Period, a double row of boxwood lined the eastern and western sides of the garden. A central north-south pathway bisected the garden, and a secondary path entered the garden midway along the east side. Here, Smyth

and his workers grew a variety of produce for their personal consumption.

Running parallel to the vegetable garden's eastern edge, was a separate but integrated garden space consisting of three terraces. Photographs from the period show that the two westernmost terraces were enclosed by a double row of boxwoods, with the easternmost terrace partitioned by box on the sides and through the center. The terraces contained a variety of tree crop species, including what may have been Asian pear trees (*Pyrus pyrifolia*).

Northeast of the vegetable garden was a much smaller area of dwarf boxwood (*Buxus sempervirens* 'Suffruticosa') that contained a flower garden. The area also held trellises for roses (*Rosa* spp.). It is unknown what other types of plants were grown here, but it may have been a combination of herbs and cut flowers.

Lastly, immediately south of the vegetable garden was an orchard. Research does not reveal the full extent, nor the exact types of trees grown in the space. It has been put forward that the Orchard predated Smyth's purchase of the property, but existing research does not confirm it presence before Smyth Period. By the end of the Smyth Period—based on later Sandburg Period accounts—the Orchard was arranged in three rows and may have featured the Carolina Red June apple, a local heirloom apple variety.[88] Figure 2.10 only shows the northern end of the orchard, where it appears a number of crabapples (*Malus* sp.) were located.[89] A diversity of trees were likely present in the Orchard, as this was a characteristic of Country Place estates. That said, the total number of trees present, where the trees were obtained, the orchard's groundcover, and the management of the Orchard during the Smyth Period is currently unknown.

*Spaces*

The expansion of the farm operation resulted in the reconfiguration and establishment of new spaces, such as pastures, pens, and yards. These are shown on Illustration 2.4. The core of the farm landscape consisted of a tight cluster of inward-facing buildings oriented toward a short segment of drive entering the area from the south. The drive bisected the space into two roughly equal rectangles. The whole area was enclosed with fencing, with additional fences used to create smaller enclosures. A large specimen American elm grew in the center of this space. Other small enclosures located throughout the farm complex facilitated the raising and housing of livestock.

The pastures, extending north and radiating outward from the farmyard core, were separated by extensive Brinkerhoff fencing—post-and-wire fencing that utilized solid lengths of flat twisted steel.[90] These not only served the needs of care for the cattle and sheep, but also provided a pastoral scene in keeping with the Country Life aesthetic. The garden area, with its setting in a forested mountain holler, ornamental box hedges, flowering fruit trees, and orderly layout also reflected such an aesthetic.

*Labor*

Labor arrangements at Connemara were in keeping with those of the Memminger and Gregg Periods. Though the laborers under Smyth were not enslaved, as with Memminger's operation, the division of labor was still split along racial lines. "[Smyth] and his wife continued the Flat Rock pattern of bringing domestic help with them while hiring local workers year-round. Domestic employees were black, local workers white, each reflecting the population of their region" (Figure 2. 11).[91] During the summer, Connemara hosted a large staff headed by an overseer to keep the estate running smoothly for the enjoyment of the Smyth family.

William Slattery served as the first overseer for Smyth, though he was soon replaced by Slatterly's assistant, Ulysses Ballard. Mr. Ballard and Smyth evidently maintained a good working relationship

88. Carl Sandburg Home NHS and Paula Steichen Polega, "Sandburg Landscape Album, Volume 1" (Carl Sandburg Home NHS, 1979).; The number of rows recalled by Paula Polega was stated as: "there were three rows, *I guess*, of apple trees going back through there" (emphasis added).

89. This information is derived from through consultation with Susan Dolan, Parks Cultural Landscape Program.

90. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 27.

91. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 7.

**Figure 2. 11.** This Smyth Period image, likely taken prior to 1925, shows an African American caretaker with young children in the vicinity of the Kitchen building (Source: CARL Archives, 3001.02.10p).

and Ballard was well liked by the Smyth family.[92] As testament, Ballard ended up working at Connemara for nearly 40 years. "Ballard prided himself on the [Guernsey] herd and the scrupulous management of the farm that Smyth promoted."[93] Mr. Ballard and his wife Emily Jane Osteen lived in the Caretaker's Residence where they raised five children during their time at Connemara.

The domestic workers at Connemara stayed closer to the Main House. Though some short term local (white) workers helped with the wash or cooking, African American workers were the primary source of domestic labor.[94] James Fisher worked as Smyth's valet and butler in both Flat Rock and in Greenville beginning in 1911. Nine years later, Fisher married Carrie Goodwin, also of Greenville. When the Smyths moved permanently to Connemara in 1925, the Fishers did as well. Carrie worked as a maid at Connemara. The Fishers lived in the Swedish House adjacent to the Main House, continuing the tradition of African Americans occupying the dwelling. Like the Ballards, the Fishers also raised children at Connemara, two girls named Mary and Benny. The family worked for the Smyths until Ellison's death in 1942.

Another African American worker at Connemara was James Robinson, who worked as Smyth's chauffeur at least until 1930. During the census of 1930, Robinson is listed as living in Henderson County with the Smyths. Though he lived (at least most of the year) at Connemara, records show he was married to Anna Towns of Greenville. When at Connemara, he lived in the Tenant House, which Smyth relocated from the orchard to across the lane from the Swedish House. It does not appear Anna or their child ever lived at Connemara with James.[95]

Johnnie Simmons worked as a cook for the Smyths from sometime in the 1920s, possibly until Smyth's death. Unlike other domestic laborers at Rock Hill or Connemara, Simmons was a local resident, having been born in Henderson County and a part of Flat Rock's African American community. "Aunt Sally" Markley—part of a prominent blacksmithing family—also worked at least part time at Connemara as a house cleaner each spring.

These are a few of the people known to work at Connemara during the Smyth era. Though the reasons for each individual's accepting to work for Smyth are unknown, one can surmise that Smyth either paid well enough to retain good services and/or was a decent person to work for, given the long tenure of his employees. Or it could be that wage work was simply hard to come by. As one of Smyth's granddaughters recalled "we had plenty of servants—you could get them for so little."[96]

### Recreation

As it had been for the decades prior, summer recreation was a major part of how Connemara functioned during the Smyth Period. To this end, Smyth's workers added new recreation features to the existing landscape, expanding the property's opportunities for play. The principal recreational additions were an expanded trail network through the forest, a three-hole golf course, and a new lake called Side Lake.

92. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 35.
93. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 9.
94. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 37.
95. Whisnant and Whisnant, "Black Lives and Whitened Stories: From the Lowcountry to the Mountains, A Historic Resource Study of Black History at Rock Hill/ Connemara (the Carl Sandburg Home NHS)," 12–258.
96. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 69.

Concerning the trails on the property, when Smyth purchased the estate, it already featured a loop walking trail that provided access to Little Glassy Mountain. It is probable that this trail was in overgrown condition when Smyth acquired the property. Smyth had workers extend the Memminger Period loop trail (which extended south and east of the Main House) and establish a new trail that provided access to the Big Glassy Mountain overlook, located southwest of the Main House.

Though Smyth expanded the livestock operation at Connemara, he still had space to add a three-hole golf course in the side pasture area. Around the time Smyth purchased the estate, golf had become a hugely popular sport in the United States. While it had been played in the country—and even when it was a colony—it was not until the late 1800s that professional organizations began to establish. Soon, both private and public courses dotted the landscape from Montreal, Quebec to Savannah, Georgia. In fact, there was a long-established Lowcountry golf culture that further links Connemara to the southeastern coast. Smyth would have been aware, and potentially a part of, this culture, as the establishment of the three-hole course illustrates.

Smyth also added to the water features on site with the construction of Side Lake, a 1.5-acre pond located west of Front Lake on the north side of the pasture area. Smyth had the new lake stocked with bass and perch. Children—which in the summer likely numbered at least a dozen—swam in the lake as well. Front Lake remained present throughout the Smyth Period and photographs show people enjoying boat rides across the waterbody.

These recreational activities were set within a scenic landscape with towering trees, mountains, granitic domes, and other facets of Southern Appalachian nature. As such, these additions to the cultural landscape relied on the natural landscape to serve as the scenic backdrop for the recreational activities. That is not to say that Smyth wanted wild nature to run its course on the property. Instead, Smyth, in keeping with the Country Life Era aesthetic, augmented the natural scene with orchestrated ornamental elements throughout the property.

**Ornamental Landscape**[97]

While the farm landscape contained elements of purposeful ornamental design and the environmental setting provided natural scenic beauty, the non-productive portions of Connemara (i.e., around the Main House and Entry Drive) featured an abundance of showy gardens, garden beds, tree plantings, and other landscape design features.

*Domestic Core Landscape*

Smyth worked within the existing landscape design in order to further beautify the landscape immediately surrounding the Main House (Figure 2. 12). Additions included trees, shrubs, and flower beds stretching from the house foundation outward.

The front yard area consisted of three narrow terraces surfaced in lawn, potentially Kentucky Bluegrass (*Poa pratensis*), clipped short. The three-tiered fountain, retained from the Memminger Period, sat on the upper level. At least three circular flower beds, which were planted with what was likely an evolving seasonal display of flowers, flanked the fountain. Along the edge of the fountain pool were both potted plants and canna lilies (*Canna* cvs.). On either side of the flower beds were two Peegee hydrangeas (*Hydrangea panlculata* 'Grandiflora'). The middle level terrace contained a row of the same hydrangeas interplanted with flowering quince (*Chaenomeles speciosa*) and Rose-of-Sharon. The bottom terrace was mostly lawn, but along the fence that separated the front yard from the front pasture, Smyth grew a row of Rugosa Roses (*Rosa rugosa*) during the final years of the period.

To the west of the house, Smyth added "several shrubs and trees including snowball bush (*Viburnum plicatum*), ginkgo (*G. biloba*), Peegee hydrangea, flowering quince, magnolia (*M. grandlflora*), and bamboo (*Arundinaria* sp.)."[98] The space was bordered on the east with a clipped hedge of boxwood. These plantings intersected with those of the Entry Drive discussed below.

97. The majority of the information on the ornamental landscape during this period comes from Susan Hart's 1993 Cultural Landscape Report on the property.

98. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 19.

**Figure 2. 12.** This photo shows the condition of the Main House, sometime around 1915. Note the vines climbing onto the house, the terraced front lawn, sundial in center, and ornamental plantings (Source: CARL Archives, 3001.01.06p).

To the east of the house was a collection of three of four small boxwood-edged flower gardens placed along the edge of the treeline. They varied in size in shape but were either rectangular or oval and measured approximately 10' × 20', 10' × 12', and 5' × 10'.[99] The interiors of the gardens were planted with flowers. Directly north of the boxwood gardens, near the northeast corner of the house, was an unpaved circular vehicular turn-around. In the center of the turn-around was a rose shrub. Due to a lack of documentation, it is unknown if Smyth had any improvements made to the space south of the house.

Plantings also wrapped around the foundation of the house, most of which were concentrated along the north, front side of the residence. There, sometime after purchase, several arborvitaes (*Thuja occidentalis* and *Thuja orientalis*) were planted. These were shaped into both columnar and rounded forms. A hedge of abelia (*Abelia* × *grandiflora*) lined the face of the front staircase. English ivy (*Hedera helix*) grew up on the northwest foundation wall, with unidentified vines on the east and west portions of the front porch.[100] Ferns grew underneath the bay window along the west foundation. There is no documentation of foundation plantings for the south side of the house during the Smyth Period.

### *Summer Garden*

The Summer Garden was a significant garden space, measuring 150' by 50', northwest of the house between the end of the Entry Drive and the Front Pasture during the Smyth Period. The garden contained both trees and flowers. The garden, enclosed by a chain-link fence, was divided into four sections by walking paths. Susan Hart notes that the garden was planted with "perennials and shrubs commercially available during the Smyth Period."[101]

99. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 21.
100. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 21.
101. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 30.; See Analysis and Evaluation chapter for more detail.

**Figure 2. 13.** This photo shows Cousin Lucile Adger, Olive Hill, and Sadie Smyth at south end of Front Drive on April 6, 1901. Note the shaped boxwood, including short box hedge, gate, and the American elms along the drive. (Source: CARL Archives).

*Entry Drive*[102]

The Entry Drive and areas adjacent underwent several improvements during the Smyth Period. The most notable change was the addition of new sections of stone retaining walls along the middle and northernmost lengths of the drive. These sections were planted with English ivy.

At the southern end of the Entry Drive, at its meeting point with the domestic landscape, grew large boxwoods that were shaped into conical forms (Figure 2. 13). Individual plants appear to have measured over 15 feet tall. Mature American elms and white pines, still extant from the Memminger Period, grew above the boxwoods.

**Other Improvements**

Smyth also made other alterations to Connemara's resources during his tenure. One of the more substantial was the modification made to the Main House that included painting the house green and then later repainting it white. Other changes included the construction of interior bathrooms, a concrete front staircase, a new addition on the rear of the house, and alterations to windows and doors. Smyth is also likely responsible for the addition of a carport on the west side of the house. These changes are documented in the 2005 *Connemara Main House Historic Structures Report*.

Smyth also reconfigured or created new water features on site. In addition to the previously mentioned Side Lake, Smyth is likely also responsible for what is now called the Duck Pond, located downslope from the barn complex immediately north of the back drive. The Trout Pond and dam located in the holler south of the

102. The Smyths called the Entry Drive "The Avenue" but for the purposes of this report, it will continued to be called the Entry Drive.

orchard is another Smyth Period addition. Smyth also added pump houses to channel fresh spring water to the residential core and barn complex. To do so, he had a "new reservoir constructed higher up the Glassy Mountain that provided enough 'head' for the water to rise to the second floor of the house."[103]

Lastly, it is possible that Smyth had the drainage ditches first established in the Memminger Period expanded and lined with stone, in keeping with the aesthetic of the site.

## Smyth's Death and Connemara's Sale

As previously mentioned, the Smyths retired to Connemara in 1924. Three years later, Julia Smyth died, leaving Ellison alone at the estate. Soon thereafter, one of his granddaughters, Nancy Blake, moved in to serve as his caregiver. As Tommy Jones notes, through the 1930s and Great Depression, "Smyth continued his regular routine, going to his office at Balfour Mills every day, and making his rounds at Connemara, feeding the chickens and ducks at five o'clock each afternoon and then walking down the hill to the road and back with his collie, Laddie."[104] In the winter of 1942 however, Smyth fell ill and never recovered, dying on August 8, 1942, at Connemara.

World War II prevented the immediate sale of the estate. For three years, the Ballards continued to live on site and maintain the estate. As the war was nearing its end, Paula Sandburg, wife of the celebrated poet and author Carl Sandburg, began looking for a new home in order to escape the cold Michigan winters and raise her prize-winning goats. Through family connections, she extended her search to the Asheville, North Carolina area. After connecting with a real estate agent, she was shown Connemara. Mrs. Sandburg was impressed by the property and wanted to show it to her husband. Carl Sandburg took the trip to Flat Rock to see the property in late summer of 1945. During his visit, Mr. Sandburg looked out from the front porch of the antebellum residence, across Front Lake, and over the tall pines towards the hazy blue of the Appalachian Mountains beyond. He knew they had found their next home: "This is the place. We will look no further," he remarked.

Carl Sandburg also took interest in the property's connection to Memminger—of whom Sandburg was well aware through his research and writings on Abraham Lincoln. On October 18, 1945, the Sandburgs purchased Connemara.

## Landscape Summary

*See Illustrations 2.2-2.4 for graphic detail of the landscape during the Smyth Period.*

During the Smyth Period, Rock Hill became Connemara—a fully realized Country Place estate. While the general layout of the property established by Memminger and maintained by the Greggs guided site development, under Smyth, the ornamental, recreational, and agricultural aspects of the estate were added to and amplified, and for the first time Connemara served as a permanent, primary family residence.

Many of the main features of the Memminger Period were retained throughout the Smyth Period. This included the overall spatial organization of the property, its circulation network, and majority of buildings and structures and their clustering. Within the segregated land use zones (recreation, residential, agricultural), Smyth had his large labor crew—which included two families that lived on site as well—make alterations and additions. New and expanded garden spaces filled with vegetation and many lined with boxwood, agricultural and domestic buildings, hiking trails, and sections of rock wall along the Entry Drive were all added to the landscape. Smyth had constructed water features added to the site as well, including new ponds and reservoirs. Small-scale features pertained to the activities present on site, such as those used for agricultural purposes, along with updated fencing throughout the property.

103. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 66.
104. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 38.

## Sandburg Period (1945-1967)

The Sandburg Period marks a shift in landscape use and care at Connemara. Though the principal activities—residential, recreational, and agricultural-- remained the same, the way these activities were conducted differed from preceding periods. From the start, Connemara served as a full-time residence for the Sandburg family, as opposed to just a summer retreat. The Sandburgs were not part of a South Carolina migration, nor were they connected to well-off Southern families and the social fabric they represented. Instead, they "came from Chicago and Michigan to focus on their work rather than on relaxation, and had little reason to develop social relationships with the summer residents."[105]

Another point of departure was that landscape treatment decisions were primarily made by Paula Sandburg, not the male head-of-household. Further, Mrs. Sandburg, along with her husband, held different ideas about natural and formalized ornamental beauty in the landscape than past residents, resulting in a more wild and free naturalism on site. These themes are discussed below.

### The Sandburg Family

As one of the most seminal writers and public figures of the 20th century, much has been written about Carl Sandburg. This report will not go into the details of his life and work—which can be found elsewhere—except to provide a general biographical overview of Mr. Sandburg, Mrs. Sandburg, and their family, and to draw out information that pertains to the landscape of Connemara.

#### Carl Sandburg

Carl August Sandburg was born on January 6, 1878, in Galesburg, Illinois (Figure 2. 14). The child of recently immigrated Swedish parents, his early years were marked by hard work and austerity. His family was poor, and Sandburg needed to begin working at a young age to help the family get by. After dropping out of school at age 13, he "delivered milk, worked as a barbershop porter, and managed a series of other odd jobs before striking out for the west in 1895. Riding freight trains, he worked in wheat fields and washed dishes in hotels before returning to Galesburg, where he painted houses."[106]

Carl Sandburg enlisted in the military during the Spanish-American War in 1898, which included involvement in a battle in Guernica, Puerto Rico. After serving in the military, Carl Sandburg enrolled at Lombard College in Galesburg. His acceptance was based on his veteran status, as he never received a high school diploma. He would not graduate from college either. Instead, Carl Sandburg left town to work more odd jobs, this time selling stereopticon photographs across the country. He soon settled in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, taking a job as an organizer and speaker for the Wisconsin Social-Democratic Party, a labor-oriented socialist political party, and briefly served as press secretary for the city's socialist mayor.

In 1907, while in Milwaukee, Carl Sandburg became acquainted with Lilian Steichen, having met through their shared activity with local socialist politics. Lilian worked with the Wisconsin Social-Democratic Party also, translating German

105. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 9.

106. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 39.

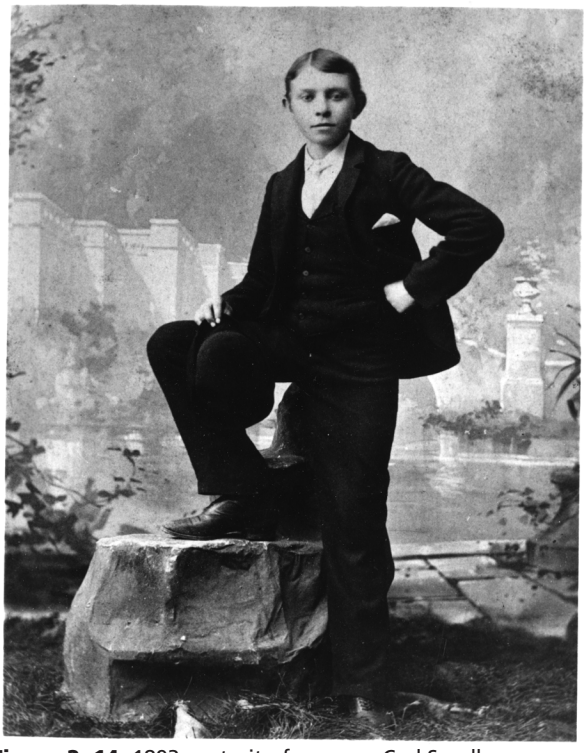


**Figure 2. 14.** 1893 portrait of a young Carl Sandburg posing with foot on a rock. (Source: https://www.nps.gov/carl/learn/photosmultimedia/index.htm).

literature into English for republication. They fell in love over the course of a year, sending each other letters of affection and political thought. They married in 1908. Afterward, Lilian prodded her husband—who was still going by Charles—to return to his birthname of Carl. He agreed and started calling her "Paula."[107] The Sandburgs went on to have three children: Margaret in 1911, Janet in 1916, and Helga in 1918. They lost one infant child. In 1928, the family moved to a five-acre property in Harbert, Michigan, where they built a house of Paula Sandburg's design overlooking Lake Michigan. The property was large enough to support a small homesteading operation. They would live there—Mr. Sandburg working on his writing and Mrs. Sandburg and the family focusing on gardening, raising rabbits for meat, and breeding milk goats—until they purchased Connemara in 1945.[108]

*Literary and Music Career*

While enrolled at Lombard College, Carl Sandburg began writing. "His four years at college were crucial, for there he was stimulated by musical, forensic, and literary activities and hailed as a genius by a professor named Philip Green Wright, who introduced him to the arts and crafts movement of Ruskin, Morris, and Elbert Hubbard and encouraged his social radicalism then bordering on Syndicalist Anarchism."[109] Professor Wright was responsible for publishing Sandburg's first poetry and prose collection, *In Reckless Ecstasy*, in 1904. Ten years later, *Poetry Magazine*, an influential publisher of the time, published a collection of Mr. Sandburg's poems. Then in 1916, *Chicago Poems* was published, garnering widespread acclaim from the literary world. The collection was full of gritty, yet beautiful, depictions of urban life in Chicago set to a free verse style.

Carl Sandburg's brash style of poetry both reflected and honored the working class, which was in keeping with his populist political philosophy. Understanding that "economic inequality was the root of social conflict," Carl Sandburg "focused his writings on the inequities of industrial society, including issues of poverty, immigration, and civil rights."[110] Though this lens may have resulted in a sort of class reductionism, whereby race is ignored, Carl Sandburg was very much aware of the unjust nature of American white supremacist system. Mr. Sandburg witnessed and documented the Chicago Race Riots, part of the "Red Summer of 1919," in which dozens of people were killed and hundreds more injured. His articles "detailed the root causes, recommendations to address concerns, and the perspectives of those who experienced the violence, were published in book form."[111] The NAACP later honored Carl Sandburg with an award for his commitment to agitating for racial and social justice. Sandburg was so proud of the award that it was "only one among hundreds he received that he kept in daily view."[112]

A flurry of writing activity followed his Chicago period, resulting in the publication of several new works including *Cornhuskers* and a children's book, *Rootabaga Stories*. Soon thereafter, as his political activity decreased and family duties increased, Mr. Sandburg switched focus from poetry to history. His 1926 *Prairie Years*, a biography of Abraham Lincoln, set the stage for his 1940 four-volume text *Abraham Lincoln: The War Years*. Both were much heralded, and Sandburg received a Pulitzer Prize for the latter work. That year, "he was elected to the American Academy of Arts and Letters, and in 1951, he was awarded another Pulitzer Prize for his *Complete Poems*."[113] In 1963, Sandburg published *Honey and Salt*, his last book of poetry. He subsequently received the International United Poets Laureate award, making him the Honorary Poet Laureate of the United States. The following year, Carl Sandburg received the Presidential Medal of Freedom from Lyndon B. Johnson.

107. Note that this report refers to Lilian "Paula" Sandburg as Paula Sandburg. Her granddaughter is named Paula Steichen.

108. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 40.

109. "Sandburg, Carl August | NCpedia," accessed December 23, 2020, https://www.ncpedia.org/biography/sandburg-carl-august.

110. "Literary Landscapes: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site (U.S. National Park Service)," accessed December 28, 2020, https://www.nps.gov/articles/literary-cultural-landscape-carl-sandburg.htm.

111. Mailing Address: 81 Carl S, burg Lane Flat Rock, and NC 28731 Phone:693-4178 Contact Us, "Carl Sandburg and the Chicago Race Riots 1919 - Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site (U.S. National Park Service)," accessed December 28, 2020, https://www.nps.gov/carl/learn/historyculture/chicago-race-riots.htm.

112. Penelope Niven, *Carl Sandburg, A Biography* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1991), 699.

113. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 40.

Running parallel to his literary prowess, Carl Sandburg was also an accomplished musician (Figure 2. 15). The same year *Prairie Years* was published, he recorded songs for the RCA Victor company. In 1927, *The American Songbag*—a collection of nearly three hundred songs that reflected the variety of American music traditions—was published. Mr. Sandburg would continue to play guitar and sing his whole life.

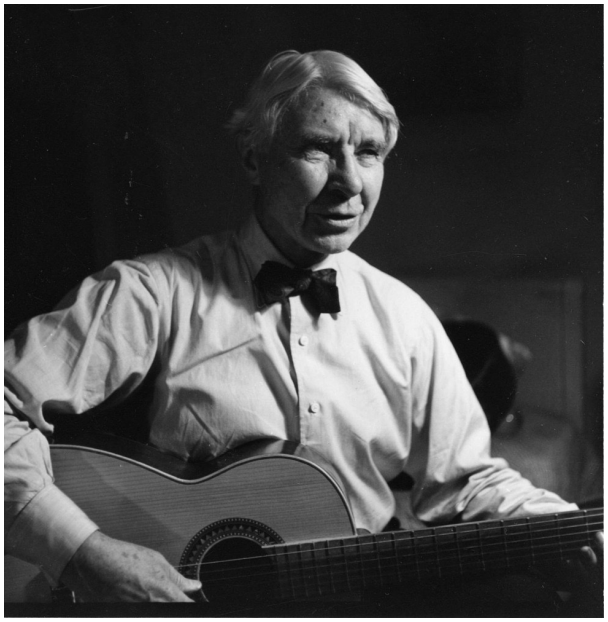


**Figure 2. 15.** Circa 1950 photo of Carl Sandburg with a guitar. (Source: https://www.nps.gov/carl/learn/photosmultimedia/index.htm).

*Politics*

Carl Sandburg's politics were a central element of both his writings and his public persona, and as such, one cannot separate Sandburg's poems from his politics.[114] However, these politics are not easy to pigeonhole. Over the course of his life, Carl Sandburg developed a political philosophy that was populist, patriotic, and personal. The seeds of this philosophy grew from Carl Sandburg's early experiences witnessing and experiencing poverty and capitalism's exploitation of workers. When Mr. Sandburg left college, he soon became active in revolutionary politics and was a vocal supporter of the socialist cause.[115] As outlined by Carl Sandburg's dear friend and U.S. Presidential Candidate Eugene V. Debs: "To lift the working class everywhere from the dead level of wage bondage to the exalted plane of freedom, dignity, and self-control is the prime purpose of the central object of the international socialist movement."[116]

Carl Sandburg was far from alone in these sympathies. His politics reflected a period in history when an organized working class—in the United States and abroad—was actively challenging the rule of capitalists, landowners, bosses, and other exploiters of working people.[117] During the first two decades of the 20th century, many various radical leftist political movements agitated for better working conditions, an end to child labor, the right to vote, an end to racial discrimination, and to control of the means of production, among other issues. These movements ranged in scale from the resistance actions of African American sharecroppers in the Deep South to the Russian Revolution of 1916.

As a participant in the movement, Carl Sandburg involved himself in various ways. In addition to his work for a socialist city government, between 1915 and 1919, Mr. Sandburg wrote forty-one articles, "many under a pseudonym or anonymously, for International Socialist Review, a Chicago-based journal of militantly leftist politics."[118] He also wrote poetry and other fiery screeds against the capitalist ruling class that appeared in other leftist publications. He served as a skilled orator at rallies. Beyond his pen and voice, Carl Sandburg once even attempted to deliver money and revolutionary literature from the Bolsheviks to pro-Communist leftist groups in the United States—aiming to spur on a similar revolt at home.[119] The activity had him labeled as a "Bolshevik courier" by United States authorities.[120] On the other hand, when World War I broke out, Mt. Sandburg supported the United States' participation in the conflict, which was counter to the sentiment of many of his socialist and anarchist peers.

114. Scott C. Holstad, "Sandburg's Chicago Poems," *Asheville Poetry Review* (blog), 2004, http://www.ashevillepoetryreview.com/2004/issue-14/carl-sandburg-chicago-poems.

115. Philip R. Yannella, *The Other Carl Sandburg* (Jackson, MS: University of Mississippi Press, n.d.), xiv.

116. Eugene V. Debs, "Labor's Political Movement," *The Socialist*, January 9, 1909, Ninth Year-No. 407 edition.

117. Yannella, *The Other Carl Sandburg*, xv.

118. Richard Lingeman, "Searching for Sandburg (Published 1996)," *The New York Times*, October 27, 1996, sec. Books, https://www.nytimes.com/1996/10/27/books/searching-for-sandburg.html.

119. The scheme mostly failed due to being apprehended at his arrival back in the country—like other radicals of his time, Sandburg was being tracked by the United States government.

120. Yannella, *The Other Carl Sandburg*, xx.

The fallout from the left's internal political divisions coupled with the ultimate defeat of the period's radical movements by United States authorities was discouraging for Carl Sandburg. But it was likely his role as a provider for his growing family that compelled Mr. Sandburg to step back from his political activities. He became politically independent, though he never delivered a full-throated denunciation of the socialist cause. This is not to say Mr. Sandburg avoided politics after his revolutionary period; in many ways, he simply mellowed the tone of his politics. During the Great Depression, he was a major supporter of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and the New Deal program, which contained policy proposals that had evolved from the demands of socialists and labor groups in prior decades.

Like many concerned citizens of the era, Carl Sandburg became quite patriotic during World War II. At this time, he worked as a war correspondent, writing columns, and helping to produce pro-United States propaganda films for the Office of War Information. Then in the late 1950s—amid the Cold War—Carl Sandburg along with his well-known photographer brother-in-law, Edward Steichen, served as Department of State cultural envoys to the USSR as part of a traveling photography exhibit, *The Family of Man*. In his later years, largely for his public persona of Lincoln expert and renowned populist scribe, Carl Sandburg became acquainted with both President Kennedy and President Johnson. This role—the People's Poet—is one that Sandburg embraced. In large part, the creation of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site is due to the connections Mr. Sandburg made in Washington D.C., especially with Secretary of the Interior Stewart Udall.

## The Sandburgs' Connemara Landscape[121]

"What a hell of a baronial estate for an old Socialist," Mr. Sandburg mused upon the purchase of Connemara.[122] Despite the price ($45,000), which seemed like a lot of money to Mrs. Sandburg, the property met all the needs of the family. It had everything required for Paula Sandburg's dairy goat operation, as well as the space and quiet for Carl Sandburg's writing. Further, the managed property—now over a hundred years in the making—still reflected the beauty of the surrounding environment and the landscape design of the previous owners. The connection to the Civil War via Memminger was an added bonus for Lincoln's ardent biographer.

Still, the Sandburgs purchased Connemara in "terrible shape."[123] Paula Sandburg immediately hired a local contractor to make $50,000's worth in renovations to the Main House prior to their arrival. She also had a local contractor reconfigure the farm area. Moving Mr. Sandburg's immense book library, along with Mrs. Sandburg's herd of Chikaming goats and all their other possessions, from Michigan to North Carolina in the winter proved to be a major undertaking. The new owners of Connemara did not settle in until January 2, 1946. Seven people in total moved to Connemara: The Sandburgs, their three daughters and two grandchildren. It was a house full of love and interdependency that became embedded in the landscape that surrounded them.[124]

### Landscape Use and Care

The use of the landscape by the Sandburgs did not radically change from previous periods; it continued to center on residential, recreational, and agricultural activities. However, the Sandburgs were not of the same generation or cultural group as the previous owners; they did not hire a small labor force to maintain the property, and they appreciated a somewhat different landscape aesthetic.

The Sandburgs allowed vines to climb, grass and weeds to grow tall, fields to go into succession, and buildings to go unused (Figure 2. 16). Theirs was a sort of landscape care where the expression of nature could unfold relatively free and unconstrained—perhaps a reflection of their social and political philosophies. This is not to say that the Sandburgs did not prune shrubs, mow the lawn, or tend to the needs of their numerous buildings. Rather, their care for the estate was selective—some areas received more attention than others, with the goats receiving the most.

121. Note that details concerning the construction and historical development of individual cultural landscape resources are provided in the Existing Conditions and Analysis and Evaluation chapters in this report. The author would also direct the reader to the existing historic structure reports focused on some of these resources.

122. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 1.

123. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 42.

124. Niven, *Carl Sandburg, A Biography*, 617.

**Figure 2. 16.** 1961 photo of Carl and Paula Sandburg standing in the front yard looking towards the mountains in the distance. Note the colorful display of blooms along the fence line, as well as the tall height of the grass and weeds. The specific types of grass and weeds present in the lawn area during the Sandburg Period is unknown. (Source: CARL Archives, 3000_0081).

Therefore, it was not due to a lack of labor or laziness on the part of the owners that the property developed a more naturalistic appearance; it was an extension of both the Sandburgs' "landscape philosophy" balanced with the interests on which Mrs. Sandburg cared to focus.[125]

The Sandburgs' landscape philosophy is not easy to define as neither Paula nor Carl Sandburg defined it themselves. Looking at the nature poems of Mr. Sandburg provides some insight, and though these extoll the beauty of wild places, these often focus on the Midwestern prairies and were written before their purchase of Connemara. As a NPS article notes,

> Nature was an integral part of Carl Sandburg's life and writings. This appreciation of natural change was expressed in the maintenance of the Connemara landscape throughout the historic period. Ongoing transformations and processes in nature, both natural and manmade, were celebrated. The changing patterns of additions and removals on the landscape were largely informal and flexible, with portions of the land managed and other portions left unmanaged, based on needs, interests, and availability of labor and time. The land was appreciated for its wildness.[126]

Additionally, the couple's politics may have influenced their thoughts about freedom and the natural world, though it is unclear if this was ever explicitly stated.

In letters written around the time of purchase, Paula Sandburg extolled the beauty and wildness of the property—the trees, hills, and grand mountain views—and "a million acres of sky."[127] She described the "wild" and "enchanting" nature of Connemara, writing that she was "more than ever impressed with the great extent of the tract and the many spots with glorious views of distant mountains and perpendicular cliffs of glassy

125. Susan Hart discusses this philosophy in more depth in the 1993 Cultural Landscape Report.

126. "Literary Landscapes."

127. Paula Steichen, *My Connemara* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, & World, Inc., 1969), 101.

rock."[128] Carl Sandburg spoke of needing a forest solitude for meditating on the human condition, spoke of being a friend of the pines, and whistled back to the property's warblers. "He constantly discovered in nature not only physical beauty but the transcendental metaphors which helped to decipher life."[129] It was also apparent that the plants of Connemara meant more to Paula Sandburg and Helga than its buildings. As granddaughter Paula Steichen noted, they would "prefer to knock down a wall which would have to be rebuilt, rather than crush a small section of the aged evergreens."[130]

This passage from Paula Steichen's *My Connemara* elucidates some of the Sandburg's landscape philosophy:

> Their beliefs and way of life were rooted in a faith and concern for the people and a love of the beautiful and simple thing which they felt should be within the reach of every human being. In my first ten years I never examined the tolerance and concern which my grandparents showed toward the world. I only sensed that they were optimists, though realists, and I knew they regarded nature in her continual change as somehow speaking of the potential in all forms of life.[131]

Any understanding of the Sandburgs' approach to maintenance of the landscape must also come from how the family cared for the property, and some of these insights are included in the text to follow.

**Labor**

Like previous residents of the estate, the Sandburgs also hired a fulltime laborer that lived on site. In this case, the longtime Smyth caretaker, Ulysses Ballard, left his position, in part because he was not as keen on raising goats as he was Smyth's cows and "he was also unaccustomed to the Sandburg's more relaxed approach to upkeep and appearance."[132] Paula Sandburg then hired Frank Mintz, Jr. as farm manager and herdsman. Mintz and his family lived in the Smyth Period caretaker's residence year-round until around 1957. Leroy Levi took over the role after their departure. A local laborer, Grady Pace, worked alongside as a day hand, and temporary, locally hired laborers worked on other projects as needed. The Sandburgs also hired a local house maid and cook, Ella, who worked for the family for twenty-five years.

Paula Sandburg had help from their daughter Helga, who was a full partner in the dairy goat farm and took on many other projects around the landscape (Figure 2. 17). Helga Sandburg lived and worked at Connemara until she remarried and moved away in 1954, taking the grandchildren to Virginia. During those first years of the Sandburg Period, Helga "kept Connemara in a constant state of change," and "never seemed to tire of seeing what new things [the] land would accept."[133] Helga was responsible for introducing bee keeping. She cultivated strawberries. She ordered garden seed and supplies. She introduced additional animals to the farm. In short, she was indispensable to establishing Connemara as a place of joy and beauty and bounty for her family.

The other daughters, Janet and Margaret, both limited in their physical abilities, performed various tasks, such as feeding the young goats and tending to the summer garden.[134] In terms of Carl Sandburg's involvement with the day-to-day farm operation, "[d]espite the many publicity photographs of Carl Sandburg shown at the barns or holding a goat, he was not involved in the operation of the farm and rarely visited."[135]

**Farm**

The farm remained a working operation throughout the Sandburg Period, and Paula Sandburg's prize-winning goats were the central focus. In fact, "the barn complex and its location was perhaps the major factor in the Sandburgs' choice of Connemara."[136] Smyth left behind a well-established farm, complete with barns and sheds of various size and function, a dependable water source, and easy access. In 1945, the complex included "a Cattle Barn, Horse Barn, Silo, Turkey House, Corn Crib, Corn Barn, Automobile Garage,

128. Steichen, *My Connemara*, 12–13.
129. Niven, *Carl Sandburg, A Biography*, 697.
130. Steichen, *My Connemara*, 18.
131. Steichen, *My Connemara*, 98.
132. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 15.
133. Steichen, *My Connemara*, 65.
134. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 27.
135. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 14.
136. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 11.

**Figure 2. 17.** Helga (at center), with her son and parents in the pasture west of the barnyard. Note tall grass (potentially orchard grass), straight strand wire fencing, and large elm in background (Source: CARL Archives, Steichen Album, page 15).

and Sheep Barn."[137] In addition to the goats, the farm also featured a limited amount of cattle, chickens, horses, as well as the Sandburgs' pet dogs and cats. Ducks were raised at Side Lake, where Helga built a cage for their protection. To emphasize the agricultural focus of the property, the official title of the estate was expanded to "Connemara Farm" (Figure 2. 18).

*Goats*

As part of the work conducted prior to their arrival, Mrs. Sandburg had the pastures and their fencing reconfigured to serve the needs of the goat herd. To this end, she "changed the layout of pastures and added fences and pens," which included moving the front pasture fence line about 15 feet south away from the retaining wall along the Entry Drive.[138] At this time, the flat-twisted, steel wire Brinkerhoff-style fences that Smyth had installed were replaced with new woven wire fencing.

137. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," vi.

138. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 12; Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 27.

**Figure 2. 18.** Paula Sandburg standing in front of the Main Barn with her goats (Source: CARL Archives, 3000_0609).

All fencing was updated by 1950. Additionally, the interior of the cattle barn was extensively retrofitted to accommodate the new livestock. Mrs. Sandburg also had a milk house constructed in 1947. Buildings throughout the farm complex were used for the goats.

The dairy goat farm was a time and labor consuming endeavor; within a few years, the herd reached 300 goats in size.[139] From before dawn to after dusk the goats required attention and care—including a rigorous milking schedule that required a strict sanitation regimen. Milk was stored in the Spring House before selling it to local dairies. The Chikaming milk regularly sold out, as it was consumed by those who could not tolerate cow milk. What was left over was turned into cheese and other goods for use at home. Paula Steichen recalls that the dimly lit Spring House, which they called the cheese house, "was an intriguing place" for her and the other children due to the collection of strong-smelling cheese aging in the building.[140]

Not only did Mrs. Sandburg and Helga raise the goats for milk, but they also bred them. Even before her arrival at Connemara, Mrs. Sandburg won awards for breeding both Toggenburg and Nubian goats. Through her efforts over the years, "Mrs. Sandburg became an authority on goat genetics; her breeding program produced national and world records and led to the improvement of dairy goats as milk producing animals."[141] In 1960, Mrs. Sandburg's Chikaming goat named Jennifer II set a world record for milk production.

With Helga gone however, Mrs. Sandburg reduced the size of the herd steadily over the next decade. By the time she transferred the property to the National Park Service in 1967, there were only twenty-seven goats left on site.

*Barnyard*

The barnyard landscape was utilitarian and contained little vegetation. However, the large American elm that grew directly south of the main barn remained into the Sandburg Period. Other vegetation consisted of several black walnut trees (*Juglans nigra*) that dotted the area. No other prominent vegetation existed in the area, aside from the mix of native canopy trees that bounded the barnyard on the east. Pasture grasses—a mixture of clover (*Trifolium* spp.), orchard grass (*Dactylis glomerata*), and timothy grass (*Phleum pratense*), extended north and east from the area. Native grasses and other broad leaf weeds likely existed throughout the area. The arrangement of buildings and circulation features were retained from the Smyth Period, though the building uses were amended to accommodate the dairy goat farm.

*Vegetable Garden and Orchard*

Both the Orchard and the Vegetable Garden were retained during the Sandburg Period. The Orchard, though present and enjoyed by the family, was not routinely maintained. Paula Steichen Polega noted that they ate the apples that grew therein, which she described as "marvelous," "little," and "tart." She stated that the family turned the "June apples" into "wonderful jellies." Still, the area was hard to maintain in light of the farm's other needs, and the edges of the orchard, along with the terraces, were released into succession.

The Vegetable Garden area, while used, underwent changes. First, the Sandburgs removed all but one of the boxwoods that defined the space, giving some plants away to Memminger relatives still in the area and plowing under those that were past their prime.[142] Other plantings that were retained included a "Chinese quince (*Pseudocydonia sinensis*) in the southern part of the garden, an apple tree, and a mimosa near the lane entrance."[143] Within the garden plots, the Sandburgs grew a variety of crops, including "squash, cucumbers, watermelon, gherkins, pumpkins, and melons… Detroit dark red beets, icicle radishes, broccoli, orange pumpkins, New Zealand spinach, carrots, Bloomsdale spinach, and lima beans" among others.[144] To the east of the garden plots, southwest from the greenhouse, Helga grew strawberries, blueberries, and currants, though this was a short-term activity and the area, like the terraces to the east, were left to succession.

139. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 50.
140. Steichen, *My Connemara*, 40.
141. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 13.
142. Steichen, *My Connemara*, 68.
143. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 47.
144. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 48.

*Spring Garden*

For the most part, the Spring Garden was overgrown and mostly unmanaged during the Sandburg Period. Spring ephemerals such as jonquils emerged every year. The Sandburgs also planted "Flowering quince, forsythia, bridalwreath spirea, and boxwood (*Buxus sempervirens* 'Suffruticosa' and *B. sempervirens*)" in the area.[145] These plantings complemented the existing sweetshrub (*Calycanthus floridus*) and large white oaks (*Quercus alba*) in the area. Immediately west of the Spring Garden was the Smyth Period herb garden that was bound by two short rows of dwarf boxwoods (*Buxus sempervirens* 'Suffruticosa'). Helga tended to the herbs for a time. Here, Paula Sandburg buried several of her prized goats. The northern boundary of the Spring Garden consisted of a row of white pines growing along the stone retaining wall on the east side and a row of tall boxwood on the west side.

*Farm Manager's House Landscape*

Around the caretaker's residence was a collection of smaller outbuildings including a Chicken House and pen, Woodshed, and a Buck Isolation Hut. By this point the Icehouse between the house and the back Entry Drive was collapsing and was eventually removed by the Sandburgs. Native trees such as tulip poplar (*Liriodendron tulipifera*), white oaks, and red maples (Acer rubrum) enveloped the area, forming a tall overhead canopy and woodland setting. Scattered ornamental shrubs surrounded the house, including Rose-of-Sharon and forsythia (*Forsythia* spp.). A short double row of boxwoods flanked the walkway on either side to the front of the house.

*Pastures*

As previously mentioned, Paula Sandburg reconfigured the pastures for the goat operation, but also to house the horses and donkey. The front pasture, between the Main House and Front Lake, was used for the goat bucks, horses, and the donkey "Piccolino." The Sandburgs planted clover in this pasture, which mixed in with the grasses already present from the Smyth Period (which are unknown).

The pastures adjacent to Side Lake were the primary goat grazing grounds. Here, Sandburg planted clover, alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*), and lespedeza (*Lespedeza* spp.), as well as timothy and orchard grass.[146] The goats were rotated through different paddocks to avoid overgrazing, which may have been a concern at the operation's peak, but it was not as much of an issue when the herd was reduced in size. Grasses grew to a height of six inches or taller. A narrow corn field occupied the lower drainage areas of the pastures by the 1950s, and scattered pines and oaks provided shade from the summer sun (Figure 2. 19).

**Recreation**

Since the Sandburgs lived year-round at Connemara, its identity as a summer retreat faded and the use of the property for recreation was not a priority. That said, the family did take full advantage of the trails that looped through the woods in the southern half of the property, enjoying nature walks, and foraging for plants and fruits. In keeping with their low-key maintenance style, the family "likely did not rigorously maintain" the trail network.[147] The views from the elevated vantages and clearings were also appreciated by the family throughout the property. Mr. Sandburg positioned his chairs on outcrops near the house for the scenic views and "creative hush," and the long views atop Big Glassy Mountain were a highlight of their hikes.[148]

Horses were another source of recreation, and the family rode horses around the property and staged "horse shows" in the orchard area (Figure 2. 20). Side Lake continued to be used for boating and swimming, and "next to the rock outcrop near the south end of the dam, the Sandburgs dumped sand to create a beach on the edge of the lake."[149] At Front Lake, the Sandburgs removed the bridge at the dam after it had fallen into disrepair by the mid-1950s.[150]

145. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 46.

146. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 52.

147. Carroll, Lawliss, and Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District," 8–23.

148. Niven, *Carl Sandburg, A Biography*, 571.

149. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 53.

150. Anne E. McCleary, and Donna Quinn Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008" (Atlanta, GA: National Park Service, Cultural Resources Planning Division, Southeast Regional Office, September 2016), 112.

**Figure 2. 19.** Goats in the pasture north of the barnyard complex during the Sandburg Period. Note the corn growing in the low part of the landscape, post-and-wire fencing, and scattered trees (Source: CARL Archives, 3000_0529).

**Figure 2. 20.** The Sandburgs' grandchildren riding along the loop turnaround adjacent to the Main House. Note the boxwood gardens in the background and rose shrub in center of circle. (Source: CARL Archives, 3000_0531).

**Ornamental Landscape**

More documentation exists for Connemara's ornamental landscape during the Sandburg Period. Susan Hart compiled much of this information in her 1993 Cultural Landscape Report. This section borrows heavily from that work. A more thorough account of plant material is detailed in the Analysis and Evaluation chapter to follow.

*Main House*

The Main House landscape remained actively used for ornamental seasonal plantings during the Sandburg Period. Much of the plant material was retained from the Smyth Period, though the Sandburgs modified these plants through partial removal or replacements.

In the front lawn, the Sandburgs removed the three-tiered fountain, but kept the basin in place (Figure 2. 21). This provided a shallow pool for the Sandburg grandchildren to play in and for animals

**Figure 2. 21.** The landscape surrounding the Main House contained a mixture of Smyth and Sandburg Period plantings. Note the ginkgo and maples showing their fall color, as well as a goose in the fountain pool. (Source: CARL Archives, 3000_0558).

to use as well. The terraces were still treated as "lawn," though photographs reveal that during the Sandburg Period they were covered in various weeds and grasses (unknown species), which was mown only after reaching several inches in height. It is not known how long it took for the Smyth Period manicured lawn to be replaced by this more diverse groundcover mixture. Along the fence, new plantings included castor bean (*Ricinus communis*), and later dahlias (*Dahlia* cvs.), zinnias (*Zinnia* cvs.), and marigolds (*Tagetes* cvs.). Later, the Sandburgs added various shrubs here, such as forsythia (*Forsythia spp.*), butterfly bush (*Buddleja davidii*), weigela (*Weigela florida*}, smoke tree (*Cotinus coggyria*), and bridalwreath spirea (*Spirea prunifolia*).[151] The rambling roses remained in place, though mostly unpruned and allowed to ramble. The area immediately west of the front lawn contained new plantings of saucer magnolia (*Magnolia* × *soulangeana*) and Japanese maple trees (*Acer palmatum*).

Along the north foundation of the house the Sandburgs retained some plantings from the Smyth Period and removed others. Those retained included abelia, arborvitae, and bridalwreath spirea. The Sandburgs also added "azalea (*Rhododendron obtusum*), rhododendron (*Rhododendron* sp.), cinnamon ferns (*Osmunda cinnamomea*), occasionally some annuals, flowering quince, and Bumald spirea (*Spiraea* × *bumalda*)."[152] By 1950, the Sandburgs removed "[t]wo of the six columnar arborvitae inherited from the Smyths…. The remaining four around the porch were removed around 1965 and replaced in the late 1960s or early 1970s."[153] Like the Summer Garden, pruning of the shrubs here was selective and infrequent, resulting in a tall and straggly appearance. English ivy and trumpet vine (*Campsis radicans*) grew onto the foundation and the house exterior.

Like other areas of the landscape, the east side of the Main House contained a mixture of Smyth Period plantings and Sandburg Period additions.

151. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 33.

152. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 34.

153. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 34.

The rose at the center of the turnaround was present until its removal near the end of the period. The boxwood-enclosed flower beds also remained for a portion of the Sandburg Period, but they declined in condition, so that by 1960 only one of the beds remained. The Sandburgs added several forsythia shrubs and a Paulownia tree (*Paulownia tomentosa*). The east foundation featured ever-changing plantings allowed to grow wild among the weeds. Plants here included Shasta daisy (*Chrysanthemum* × *superbum* 'Alaska', lilies (*Hemerocallis* spp.), impatiens (*Impatiens wallerana*), and others.[154]

The primary focus for this area was Mrs. Sandburg's lily garden, which was established in 1950. Though containing an abundance of daylilies and hardy lilies, the bed also featured delphinium (*Delphinium elatum*), chrysanthemums (*Chrysanthemum* spp.), garden phlox (*Phlox paniculata*), dahlias, petunias (*Petunia* spp.), marigolds, sweet alyssum (*Lobularia maritima*), creeping buttercups (*Ranunculus repens*), and butterfly weed (*Asclepias tuberosa*).[155] Like the bed along the fence line in the front yard, Paula Sandburg tended this space more regularly, both weeding it as well as designing it for three-season display (Figure 2. 22).

**Figure 2. 22.** Paula Sandburg standing next to the lily garden on the east side of the Main House. (Source: CARL Archives, 3000_0105).

Two landscaped areas were located south of the house. The first, an elevated area set above the back service drive behind the house, contained a variety of native groundcovers and woody vegetation. The Sandburgs used this area for feeding wild birds and set out several feeders here. Over the years the area grew denser with vegetation, and they planted grass (unknown type), but the feeders remained.[156] The space appears to have been mostly unmaintained, but the shade of the surrounding trees limited the growth of the groundcover vegetation. Overall, the area was natural in its character, reflecting its use as a bird feeding area.

The second landscaped area was next to the south foundation of the house. This long linear bed featured a variety of plants over the period ranging from ever-changing annuals to tried-and-true trees and shrubs like Rose-of-Sharon. Other plants, which were planted late in the period, include nandina (*Nandina domestica*), azalea (*Rhododendron obtusum*), and mahonia (M*ahonia aquifolium*). A mimosa tree (*Albizia julibrissin*) also grew in this location.

On the west side of the house the plantings installed during the Smyth Period remained intact into the Sandburg Period, including the ginkgo, magnolia, bamboo grove, and boxwoods. These Smyth Period plantings constituted the majority of plant material in the area. That said, Paula did make several changes within this zone. This included planting an American holly tree, replacing the snowball bush with a Peegee hydrangea, and removing a portion of the boxwood hedge along the drive.

*Summer Garden*

The Summer Garden located adjacent to the front lawn of the Main House was a special space for the family. Though it had been established by the previous owners, the Sandburgs made it their own through new plantings and their relaxed landscape management style. As such, the garden contained a mixture of ornamental trees, perennial shrubs and forbs, as well as weeds and climbing vines. During its peak, the garden was quite wild and untamed, but full of color, overlapping textures, and visual interest.

*Entry Drive*

The Entry Drive, with its ornamental entrance, was still used as the primary entrance into the property during the Sandburg Period. Paula Sandburg appreciated the flanking white pines along the drive, but also had the foresight to see that the

154. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 36.
155. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 36.
156. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 41.

trees were beginning to need replacement due to lightning strikes, wind damage, and aging. But instead of replacing individual white pine trees, she planted a second row of about one hundred Eastern hemlocks (*Tsuga canadensis*) on each side of the drive.

Though they enjoyed the drive, with its curving ascent and rustic stone walls, the area was not as fussed over as it likely was during the Smyth Period. This passage from the 2003 Cultural Landscape Report details the care regimen in the vicinity of the Entry Drive:

> Fallen branches dislodged by lightning or wind were left on the ground. Forbs and vines were also left to grow. Fence lines were partially covered with honeysuckle and other vines. Ivy, planted above the retaining wall near the front pasture, was not cut back and was allowed to grow up into trees. The pasture area containing the rock outcrop (across from Margaret's summer garden) was never used by the Sandburgs. Released into natural succession, this area rapidly grew into a mixture of invasive species, including brambles, eastern red cedar, privet, and honeysuckle. Occasionally, the area between the drive and the fence would be cut back by hand, usually with a swing blade. Helga noted that her mother and the house cook, Ella Blacklow, cleared this area "whenever they felt like it."[157]

The southern extent of the drive, where it met the domestic core of the site, underwent several changes during the Sandburg Period. While the overall organization of space and circulation layout remained generally the same, the Sandburgs altered the plantings. The boxwoods that were present during the Smyth Period remained through the first decade of the Sandburg Period, but they declined and most eventually died in the early 1960s. The American elms remained, however, and so did other Smyth Period plantings. To these Paula added nandina shrubs, Japanese maple trees, redbud trees (*Cercis canadensis*), and daylilies.[158] Photographs show that this area during the Sandburg Period was managed much less formally than it was during the Smyth Period.

157. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 29.
158. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 29.

*Chicken House, Tenant House, Kitchen Area*

Other areas of the landscape also contained ornamental plantings but on a small scale. In the space around the Chicken House, Tenant House, and kitchen, the vegetation consisted mostly of native trees that formed a shady canopy. Some plantings appear in photos, including Rose-of-Sharon. This space was mostly used for livestock purposes, so the addition of ornamental plantings was necessarily limited.

## Late Sandburg Period

By the mid-1960s, Carl Sandburg was at the end of his long literary career and Paula Sandburg was winding down Connemara Farm's goat operation. They were both in their 80s and the demands of public speaking had taken a toll on Mr. Sandburg's health. He was forced to stop traveling but continued to receive awards and accolades, including a Lifetime Achievement Award from the NAACP in 1963 and the Presidential Medal of Freedom from President Lyndon B. Johnson, in 1964.

In its final years under Sandburg family ownership, Connemara's landscape was cared for in the same manner as it had been since 1946, with selective planting and pruning taking place. These last few years of the Sandburg Period resulted in the presence of new plants in the landscape, as well as the removal of older plant material. The parts of the ornamental landscape that were more tended to—the lily garden, foundation beds, and front yard space—underwent continual revision into the 1960s. Successional processes along the forest edges continued, as previously cleared areas were overtaken by woody vegetation. A comparison of 1954 to 1964 aerial photographs also shows the removal of vegetation along Little River Road.

### Death and Remembrance of Carl Sandburg

On July 22, 1967, Carl Sandburg died at Connemara at the age of 89 (Figure 2. 23). The man of many millions of words uttered only one prior to passing— "Paula."[159] As news of his death spread, people throughout the nation mourned the People's Poet, America's Bard. Local and national newspapers eulogized Sandburg, recognizing him for his contribution to both the literary cannon and for his role as populist standard bearer. His family

159. Niven, *Carl Sandburg, A Biography*, 701.

**Figure 2. 23.** Carl Sandburg's empty chair on the granitic dome behind the Main House. (Source: CARL Archives, 4008_0358).

more than the poet of its strength and genius. He was America." Two weeks later, on October 1, 1967, Carl Sandburg's ashes were buried at his hometown of Galesburg, Illinois.

#### Proposed Park

There are various accounts that the idea for turning Connemara into a national park was discussed prior to the death of Carl Sandburg, though no written record exists. Regardless, the proposal was considered during a period of major change within the National Park Service (NPS).[162] During 1960s the NPS expanded significantly under the guidance of Director George Hartzog and Secretary of the Interior Steward Udall. During this period, with the support of President John F. Kennedy, the agency sought to expand the thematic scope of park units, broadening to include properties associated with the fine arts, including significant writers. The death of Carl Sandburg provided the opportunity to develop a historic site that honored a poet, a first for the park system. Adding to the appeal of such a park was the picturesque and historically significant landscape and its unique working farm.

Udall consulted with Paula Sandburg about the proposal, making a trip to Connemara in late October 1967 to discuss details of the transfer. Paula and the family agreed concerning the park proposal, with Paula even offering to leave the vast majority of household and farm items in place for the park to use for interpretation purposes.[163] So, with the blessing of Paula Sandburg, Udall quickly set in motion the process of establishing Connemara as a national historic site.

Udall had help in Congress from Congressperson Roy Taylor, who represented the district in Western North Carolina. Staffers for both Taylor and the NPS drafted a succession preliminary park planning documents and made additional site visits over the subsequent months in preparation for draft legislation the following year.

## Landscape Summary:

*See Illustrations 2.5-2.7 for graphic detail of the landscape during the Sandburg Period.*

During the Sandburg Period, Connemara functioned essentially as it had the previous hundred years. It continued to serve as a residence, a place of recreation for a large family, and a working farm. Again, multiple families lived on site, with the farm manager and his family residing at Connemara as well. No substantial changes to the landscape or its core elements occurred during the period—though some buildings were unused and left to deteriorate. The main spatial organization of the site remained the same as in the previous periods, with a wooded southern portion of the site located below a residential core zone and a discrete agricultural zone. Prominent features remained intact as well, including the Main House, Entry Drive, farmyard core, vegetable garden, lakes, and hiking trails.

Most of the changes on site pertain to the alteration of plant materials. The Sandburg approach to landscape care was relaxed in that grass was allowed to grow fairly tall before mowing, garden

160. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 7.

161. "Carl Sandburg | Carl Sandburg Biography and Timeline | American Masters | PBS," American Masters, August 18, 2012, https://www.pbs.org/wnet/americanmasters/carl-sandburg-education-carl-sandburg-timeline/2320/.

162. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 8.

163. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 28.; Though in the early years of NPS ownership, Mrs. Sandburg would periodically return to retrieve favorite household items, such as earthenware bowls.

spaces allowed to grow wild and weedy, and vines allowed to climb on buildings. This appears to have more to do with an aesthetic taste as opposed to the means to perform the manual labor to maintain a tidy landscape. The Sandburgs valued freedom, for people as well as nature. The Sandburgs valued hard work and diligence with regards to their homestead, but they also treasured time to relax, contemplate, and indulge in the natural beauty that surrounded them. We might say that as a family they lived deliberately, with care and respect for the natural processes around them but without the sense of social obligation or the need to impress or fit in to the fairly aristocratic traditions that came before them at Connemara.

That said, Paula Sandburg added new shrubs and garden spaces to the landscape, many of which were placed adjacent to the Main House. Here, she tended a lily garden, shrubs and annuals along the fence at Front Pasture, and other foundation plantings. Paula also planted around one hundred hemlocks behind the rows of white pine along the Entry Drive.

The dairy goat farm was the main sphere of landscape activity at Connemara during this period. Paula Sandburg with the help of daughter Helga and the farm manager ran a successful goat milk and breeding operation for the duration of the period. Alterations to landscape features to accommodate the activity included reconfiguring pasture fences, which were replaced with goat-appropriate post and wire. The interior of the main barn was also retrofitted for the herd, which reached 300 in number at its peak.

Carl Sandburg died in July 1967. His death prompted the NPS to study Connemara's inclusion in the National Park System. This process was aided by the friendship between Secretary of the Interior Stuart Udall and the Sandburgs.

## National Park Service Period (1968-2020)

It only took fifteen months for CARL to become a National Park Service unit—an unusually rapid transformation. The entire process is well documented in the Administrative History for the site, so only a brief overview is provided here. All preliminary studies for the park's creation, which ranged from cost estimates to determining national significance of Carl Sandburg, were completed by February 1968. Part of the haste in getting all the details ironed out was that Stewart Udall wanted to get the proposal on the legislative calendar for that year.

The bill to create the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site was introduced in the U.S. Senate by North Carolina Senators Sam J. Ervin, Jr. and B. Everett Jordan on February 28, 1968. The proposal then went through the appropriate channels, including the Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings and Monuments. In April, the board recommended the passage of the bill, though its members "expressed some concern regarding the 50-year rule, which had recently been passed for the National Register of Historic Places."[164]

After finessing the bill, mostly over the purchase of additional acreage, it was submitted to Congress for a vote. At this time, constituents weighed in, with many people lodging their displeasure with the cost of the park. Others saw it as a vital tourism opportunity and economic boost for the area. After a year of a dedicated few pushing for its creation, on October 17, 1968, President Johnson signed Public Law 90-592, which allowed for the establishment of Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site (CARL). The success of its passage was welcome news to Paula, as well as to those who helped make the park possible. Funding for the purchase of Connemara was approved of by Congress the following August. With that final hurdle cleared, Paula Sandburg sold the property to the Federal Government in August of 1969 for $200,000 and moved to Asheville, where she lived for the remainder of her life.

164. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 21.

## Early Park Management

Due to the number of new park units being created at this time and an economy teetering as a result of the Vietnam War and inflation, funding for the new park was not easily secured. CARL would not open to the public for four years, at least officially. Though not technically open, local people wanted to visit the new park in their backyard. So, despite not being fully operational, limited guided tours occurred periodically prior to the park opening.

During this time, the park (along with Booker T. Washington National Monument, the Guilford Courthouse National Military Park, and the Appomattox Court House National Historic Park) operated under the umbrella of the Blue Ridge Parkway and was staffed by a small crew.[165] The NPS retained Leroy Levi—the Sandburgs' farm manager—as site caretaker, becoming the first CARL employee. In August 1970, the park hired more staff for the site, including a park historian/superintendent. A dedicated volunteer group also lent their services to get the site ready for the public.

Just like the Sandburgs in 1945, the NPS purchased a property in need of care and attention with some resources compromised (Figure 2. 24). Accounts from the time note that several of the buildings were deteriorating, the dams were leaking, and the back drive was blocked with fallen trees, among other issues. The crew set to work despite a lack of funding and "began to clean the grounds, stabilize the historic buildings and cultural resources, process the collection in the Main House, conduct research for the interpretive programs, and acquire several goats to establish the living farm." There was also a need to secure the property. This work was guided in part by various reports drafted and refined in the first few years of NPS management, including a Master Plan, a Land Management Survey, several Historic Structures Reports, and an Interpretive Prospectus. Park staff also simply did the best they could as they waited for the reports to be finalized and most importantly for the money to do appropriate repairs.[166]

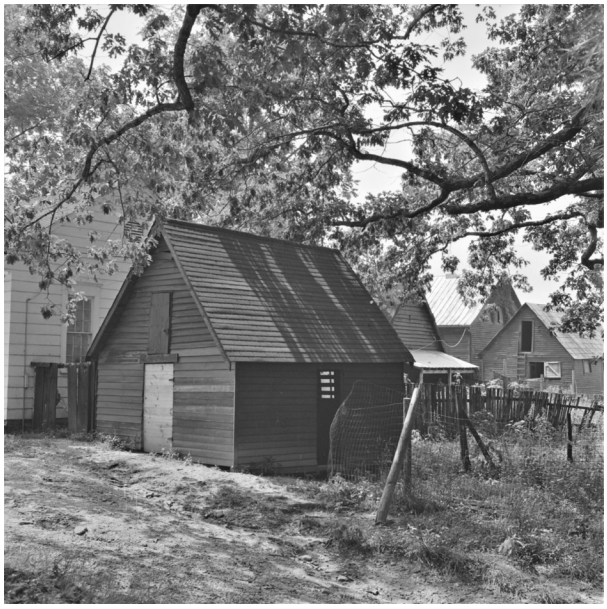


**Figure 2. 24.** The condition of the east side of the barnyard complex shortly after NPS acquisition in 1971. (Source: CARL Archives, 4008_12_002-2).

**Figure 2. 25.** 1972 image showing the Barn Garage building undergoing repairs by the NPS. (Source: CARL Archives, 4008_13_024-3).

In addition to stabilizing the buildings and adding a new roof to the Main House, park staff also worked to get the landscape back in shape, which included repairing fencing, pruning ornamental shrubs, and generally getting the Sandburg/Smyth Period plantings to a tidy appearance. Workers also "cut breaks in the trails to prevent soil erosion, added new gravel to the drives, and removed non-historic plant materials that threatened the

165. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 31.

166. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 56.

historic landscape."[167] This was in keeping with the Master Plan and Interpretive Prospectus' call for the stewardship of the historic cultural landscape, which was determined to be an integral part of the site. The various early park documents established that landscape management reflect the Sandburg Period, not the Smyth, meaning that park staff should "avoid manicured appearances" of the site's cultural landscape.

A central focus for the staff at this time was to revive the dairy goat farm on site as part of a living history program. To this end, park staff worked with Mrs. Sandburg to acquire goats from the bloodlines she had developed. The new goats, three to start out with, arrived in September 1972 after renovations to the neglected barns were made.[168] Within a year, CARL was home to seventeen goats from three breeds—Saanen, Toggenburg, and Nubian. Around this time, Leroy Levi and his family, who had been living in the Farm Manager's House, were required to move into a temporary trailer located along the back drive so staff could stabilize the Smyth Period residence.

The site was beginning to take shape, despite the lack of funding for essential repairs, routine maintenance, and upgrades. In late 1973, as a result of dedicated politicking by Representative Taylor, funds were released for park operations, allowing the NPS to finally set a target date for opening. But first, visitor services for the park, including parking, contact station, and restrooms, needed to be added to the site. The issue of parking had been especially contentious, with adjacent property owners expressing displeasure with its proposed location along Little River Road and historic preservation specialists expressing concern about impacts to the historic landscape. It was decided to enter an agreement with the neighboring Flat Rock Playhouse—a cultural arts institution—to use its parking area, with a shuttle to ferry visitors to site. So, after years of delay due to inadequate funding, on May 11, 1974, the park was officially opened to the public for the first time.

167. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 58.

168. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 47.

## NPS Landscape Management, 1974-1990

While the park was open to the public, "[m]uch work remained to be done, including the construction of a parking lot and Visitor Contact Station, improvement of trails, and development of interpretive programming, as well as the building of adequate maintenance, administrative, and curatorial facilities."[169] The preservation of the large collection of buildings on site was an ongoing concern, as was the restoration of the landscape (Figure 2. 25). This work would hit a snag due to continued delay in needed funding coupled with a tight budget restricted by inflation and the "small-government" approach of President Ronald Reagan.

The haste in producing the initial planning documents resulted in those reports being fairly inadequate according to one of the park's early superintendents. As park staff settled into their roles, they evolved their thinking on site management, which was not reflected in the guidance documents. Further, these documents occasionally contradicted one another regarding treatment recommendations. Regardless, park staff pressed on, repairing buildings and other site features in keeping with preservation standards as possible. Between 1974 and 1981, they completed eighteen major preservation projects on historic buildings, which ranged from painting the Main House to repairing building foundations and other stabilization needs.

The sheer number and variety of resources on site dictated the need for clear management guidance (Figure 2. 26). From mid-century utility lines to antebellum foot trails, the park contained a variety of features, each with disparate needs. To illustrate, in 1970, park staff removed above ground utility lines, routing new lines underground. This was not in keeping with Secretary of the Interior Standards and changed the appearance of the cultural landscape. Then, in 1982,

> the underground lines were replaced by above-ground lines similar to those that existed during the Sandburg years. A "live" line was run from the Main House to the Family Garage, the Swedish House, the Tenant House, and the

169. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 75.

**Figure 2. 26.** 1976 aerial photograph of Connemara, looking southeast. The image shows the barnyard complex, pastures, fence lines, drainage features, and wooded hillside. (Source: CARL Archives, 4008_17_012).

> trailer restrooms; a "dummy line" was run from the Tenant House to the Milk House; and then another "live" line was run from the Barn Garage to the Pump House.[170]

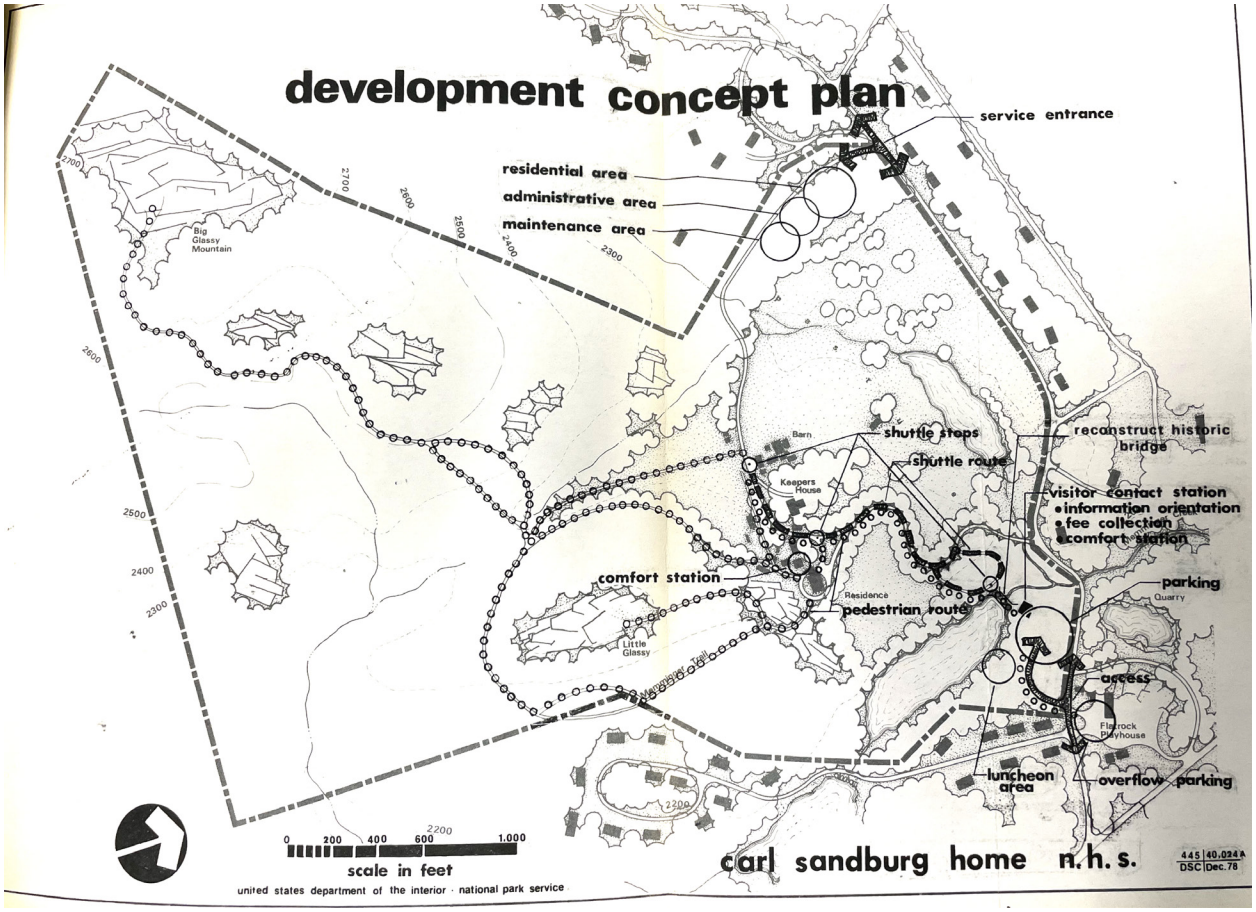
This sort of back-and-forth management drained resources and reiterated the need for a single unifying site management document. Therefore, a multi-year process to draft a Development Concept Plan was initiated in order to establish clear guidelines for site development. This document was published in 1980 (Figure 2. 27).

The Development Concept Plan called for the construction of administrative offices and a maintenance building on site, to be built at the back drive entrance, away from the historic core of the farmstead. The maintenance facility was completed first, in 1985. Out of view from the historic core, the Maintenance Facility was within the wooded landscape, resulting in a low impact to the historic character of the site. For the time being, the administrative offices were located in the Farm Manager's House and the Tenant House.

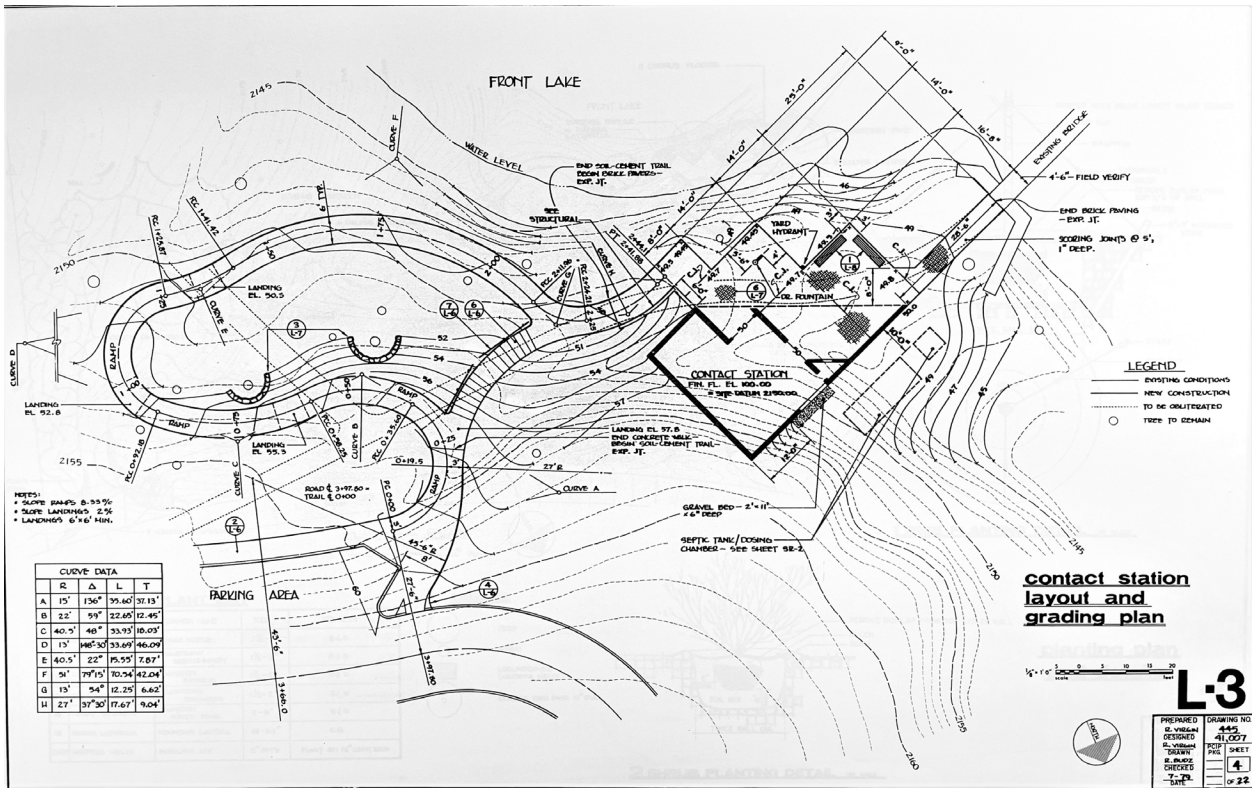
Another major need for the new park was a Visitor Contact Station, parking area, and restroom facility. The Development Concept Plan offered several locations for its placement, but the NPS eventually decided to place both the parking lot and Visitor Contact Station across the road from the Flat Rock Playhouse (Figure 2. 28). The Denver Service Center designed the building, "a low, poured-concrete and stone structure that nestled into the landscape [that] was barely visible from Little River Road."[171] The design allowed for views across Front Lake, up to the Main House. It also featured a small picnic area and an open-air

170. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 85–86.

171. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 90.




1 **Figure 2. 27.** 1980 development concept plan for the site. Note the proposal to site the administrative buildings away from
2 the historic core. (Source: CARL Archives).




3 **Figure 2. 28.** 1979 grading plan for the Visitor Contact Station and main parking area. (Source: CARL Archives).

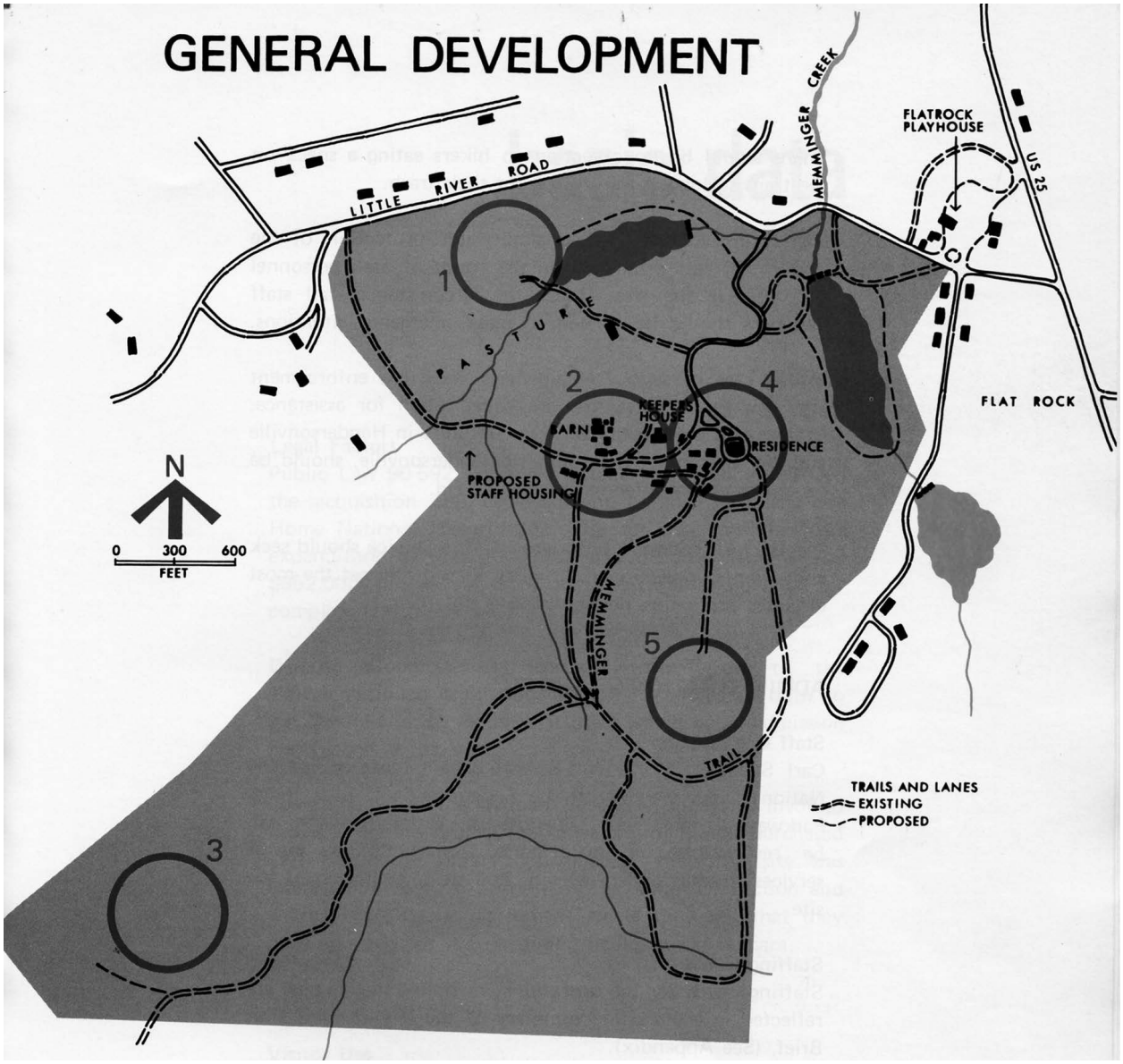



**Figure 2. 29.** 1971 master plan for the site. Note the improvements proposed for circulation through the site and areas of importance for site interpretation and recreation. (Source: CARL Archives).

display space. Restrooms were located inside the small building. The NPS completed the building and the 30-car parking lot in late 1981. Additional site improvements include the creation of an amphitheater located adjacent to the Main House, which took advantage of the site topography for seating and featured a simple wood platform stage.

### Cultural Landscape Management

From the start with the 1971 Master Plan, park planners noted the value of the cultural landscape (Figure 2. 29). The subsequent Development Concept Plan reiterated this focus, stating that the preservation of the "mountain farmscape environment" was the primary object of site management.[172] As such, planners had to develop preservation strategies for the site's buildings and structures, as well as the pastures, forest, viewsheds, and garden spaces.

One of the first issues park staff faced was the overgrown vegetation, both cultural and natural. "Overgrown" was a subjective assessment, however, because as discussed previously, the Sandburgs let vegetation in both their cultivated and uncultivated spaces generally grow freely. Therefore, determining how much pruning,

172. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 101.

mowing, and weeding was needed would have to be informed by historic conditions. The NPS set a mid-1950s period of interpretation for the site, which was the height of Connemara Farm's activity. This was also a time when the tidy appearance of the Smyth Period landscape was transitioning to the Sandburg landscape and before the Sandburgs slowed down their maintenance of the site in the 1960s. As such, the NPS took a somewhat heavy-handed approach, resulting in a "cleaner, more refined, park-like setting than Connemara had ever had since the Sandburg purchase in 1945."[173] Volunteers, park staff, and a local garden club helped get the garden spaces, including the vegetable garden, back into order under the guidance of Paula Steichen Polega, Carl and Paula Sandburg's granddaughter, which proved to be a large undertaking.

Another issue was the declining health of plants on site, especially specimen white pines, American elm, and Eastern hemlock. These trees were facing a deadly combination of age, ozone poisoning, acid rain, and disease caused by novel and extremely destructive pests and pathogens. When the NPS acquired the property, many of the trees were facing these issues and by 1978, the Southern Pine Beetle, White Pine Borer, and Dutch Elm Disease were having a noticeable impact on the trees.[174] Park staff then removed many of the dead or dying trees and planted in-kind replacements. Park staff also replanted the Orchard, in which only one apple tree evidently remained. Though the Sandburgs did not take much interest in it themselves, the park reestablished it to align the landscape with the period of interpretation. While thought to be in keeping with the historic extent of the Orchard space, the variety of apple was likely not in keeping with what was originally planted in the Smyth Period. Lastly, the park replaced failing boxwoods and pruned woody shrubs as part of its rehabilitation of the cultural landscape.

Another major project concerned the thousands of feet of rock walls, which were failing or in poor condition (Figure 2. 30). The project began in 1976 and took three years for stonemason Alexander Carlone to complete the repairs. Following this work, in 1982, park staff repaired the stone pillars at the historic entrance and replaced wooden gates with new ones. The following year, work was done to restore the stone-lined drainage ditches, which were likely not maintained by the Sandburgs.

At this time, the park also repaired or rebuilt several of the constructed water features on site. In 1981, "the park rebuilt the Front Lake Dam, stabilized the masonry spillway, and dredged the Front Lake."[175] Using historic photographs, they replaced the historic footbridge over Front Lake Dam that the Sandburgs had removed. At Side Lake, park crews dredged the lake and repaired the leaking dam. The Duck Pond also underwent repairs to its retaining wall, and the Trout Pond behind the orchard was stabilized.

The pastures were mostly used for grazing of park animals and for hay production. Soon, the park began leasing out sections of pasture so that they did not have to expend the labor to maintain them. This required all the fencing in the area be repaired or replaced. It appears the orientation and extent of the upgraded fencing reflected the historic period.

Finally, to illustrate the importance of preserving the quality of the landscape, the NPS drafted plans to acquire adjacent parcels for scenic buffer as well as to accommodate hiking trails deep into the property. After appropriation delays, the NPS acquired an additional 22.5 acres of land off of the southwest corner of the property in 1982. This was to facilitate the continued use of Glassy Mountain Trail and the granitic dome atop Glassy Mountain, which provided the scenic views enjoyed by past residents and visitors alike.

## NPS Landscape Management, 1990-2020

By the 1990s, CARL had matured into a fully functioning national historic site, complete with a robust interpretive program, engaged community relations, and intact historic landscape. Its visitor services developments were complete and visitation to the park increased steadily over the first decade of operations. The large collection of buildings had been stabilized, repaired, and interpreted. The living history program centered

173. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 60.

174. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 113.

175. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 115.

**Figure 2. 30.** 1975 image showing the poor condition of a section of rock wall prior to repair. (Source: CARL Archives 4008 /38/54P))

on Connemara Farm was well-established with a growing goat herd. The immense collection of Sandburg Period furnishings, papers, books, and other items were being cataloged by a diligent staff. With these major steps complete, attention turned to refining landscape treatment and overall maintenance strategies.

This period of NPS landscape management was heavily influenced by Susan Hart's *Cultural Landscape Report*, the draft of which was first submitted in 1990 and published by the NPS in 1993. The park found it so useful that staff actually began implementing the report's recommendations prior to its official publication. Coupled with the plans provided by Paula Steichen Polega, the report provided the park with clear guidelines for the preservation and stewardship of the historic landscape, especially for the gardens and ornamental planting areas in the vicinity of the Main House.

A robust natural resource monitoring program characterized this period sought to document the impacts of invasive species, acid rain, and plant diseases on park resources. This program also developed guidelines for forest management, wildfire management, and water management on site. Irene Van Hoff led these programs as the park's first biological science technician. The Hemlock Wooly Adelgid was a major concern as it posed a significant threat to the hemlocks planted along the Entry Drive. This program included an inventory and evaluation of the park's hemlock stands and recommendations for treatment. Some of the recommendations, including insecticide spraying and stem and soil injection, were carried through with at this time.

Van Hoff also led the concerted effort to address the increase in nonnative invasive species, which were steadily proliferating throughout the park. Complicating matters was that some of the plants, such as the English ivy, were classified as cultural vegetation due to having been planted during the Smyth or Sandburg Periods. Throughout the effort, Van Hoff and other park staff recognized and accommodated how inseparable the natural and cultural resources were at the park and sought to balance habitat protection and integrity of the cultural landscape.

Landscape maintenance was both routine and responsive to sudden impacts. For example, in 1996 an ice storm decimated over two hundred trees. In 2004, Hurricanes Ivan and Francis resulted in the loss of eighty-nine "culturally significant trees" due to extremely high rainfall and wind.[176] More weather events over the next few years led the park to draft an amendment to the Cultural Landscape Report to assess the damage to the historic landscape and to provide guidance "in addressing the past damage, restoring the integrity of the historic Connemara Entry Drive, and anticipating management of future storms."[177] The plan called for "leaving the existing trees in place and adding a mixture of white pines and hemlocks, uniformly spaced along the front allée" where the tree damage was especially significant.[178] Further, it recommended that in order to "retain the character of the entry drive planted by Paula Sandburg," park staff should continue to replace lost or removed trees with both Canadian and Carolina hemlocks (*Tsuga caroliniana*) along the allée.[179]

In 2010-2011, Irene Van Hoff, assisted by park staff and volunteers, partnered with Clemson University and the South Carolina Botanical Garden to establish a nursery on site. The objective of the project aimed to "conserve the culturally and botanically significant plants at Carl Sandburg Home by means of collecting and preserving seed for immediate and future uses, and by establishing a seedling reserve cultivated from scion and seed of selected specimens" in order to "maintain the native and cultural vegetative integrity of the park."[180] In addition to maintaining historic integrity, by using plants grown from those already present at CARL, the park could reduce the need to purchase stock from commercial nurseries. With the project funded, the park established an operation consisting of a tree and shrub nursery (50' × 40'), a hoop style cold frame (16' × 10'), and 3 raised beds (10' × 4').

Several large development projects occurred during this phase of NPS stewardship. The first was the construction of a museum curatorial and museum center. The Bally-type building was sited next to the Maintenance Facility and completed in 1994. The 4,000-square-foot building, coupled with updated procedures for storage and collection protection, allowed for park staff to better preserve the Sandburg collection. The following year, the NPS began construction on the park's first dedicated Headquarters facility. The 3,000-square-foot building was placed adjacent to the new museum center. The construction resulted in a multi-building cluster of administrative buildings in the northwest corner of the park, carefully sited outside the historic core.

In 1999, CARL began work on a new General Management Plan (GMP) to guide the park into the future. Several park issues took precedence in the plan: the need for expanded parking, determining permanent locations for public restrooms and an amphitheater, and preserving viewsheds against adjacent development. The plan was completed in 2003 and it proved beneficial to the park's operations moving forward.

The GMP provided the official go-ahead for the park to pursue acquiring adjacent parcels to expand the park boundaries. Still, in order to carry out the purchases or even to accept land donations, legislation would need to authorize the expansion for the park. So, while that potentially contentious and slow process got underway through the halls of congress, the park administration began talks with neighbors about land acquisition. The first parcel targeted for purchase was a 22-acre property adjacent to the park's Back Drive and Administrative area. The land would provide both a scenic buffer as well as protect a sensitive ecological community associated with a low elevation Appalachian granitic dome.[181] While awaiting approval, the property was purchased by a local land trust and then later transferred to the North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources. Five years after the process began, in May 2008, congress passed legislation authorizing the expansion of CARL to include "110 acres for scenic view protection and three to five acres for a

176. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 284.
177. National Park Service, "CARL Cultural Landscape Report Amendment," 2006, 1.
178. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 285.
179. National Park Service, "CARL Cultural Landscape Report Amendment," 11.
180. National Park Service, "Carl Sandburg Home NHS Nursery Operations Summary" (CARL Archives, No date), 1.
181. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 251–52.

**Figure 2. 31.** This sign requests visitors to the park to "Be the G.O.A.T. and #RecreateResponsibly" during the Covid-19 pandemic. The design features to goats standing back-to-back to illustrate park visitors keep six feet of distance between one another. (Source: WLA Studio).

Visitor Center and additional visitor parking."[182]

In conjunction with the 50th anniversary of the park, contractors completed a third large development project—a new amphitheater sited near the parking area along Little River Road and outside the historic core. The open-air amphitheater was completed in 2018 and featured a large stage and ample seating to facilitate special programming.

Also, in 2018, a new parking lot was established immediately north of the Headquarters Building and parking lot. The gravel lot, dubbed the "hiker's lot," aimed to provide overflow parking for people coming simply to hike the trails on site, which would leave space for other park visitors to use the primary lot.

In 2020, the park acquired the Roger Richardson Hill mausoleum property (aka the "Hill Tract"), consisting of approximately 4.84 acres and containing a stone mausoleum. The acquisition process began in 2013, with Wells Fargo Bank, which held trust of the property, offering the parcel to the NPS. The park wanted the tract, not for any connection to Carl Sandburg, but to "prevent uninformed development on the park boundary, to reduce vandalism and trespassing, and to reduce natural resource degradation."[183] The Friends of Carl Sandburg at Connemara, Inc., now manage the trust to maintain the land in perpetuity and possess an easement to access the Hill Tract.

Lastly, the COVID-19 pandemic of 2020 greatly affected operations throughout the national park system, CARL included (Figure 2. 31). The park was forced to curtail visitation, shutting down public tours and special events. Park staff had to change the way they maintained the landscape due to a lack of volunteer help and the need to take necessary safety measures. After a period in which the park was closed, park management allowed phased reopening to the public, though access to

182. McCleary, and Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 256.

183. John McDade, "Hill Tract," July 2021.

facilities was still prohibited. The partial reopening has meant that the local community, who are among the park's greatest supporters, can hike the trails and wander the landscape again, surely receiving the respite that attracted the Sandburgs to Connemara in 1945.

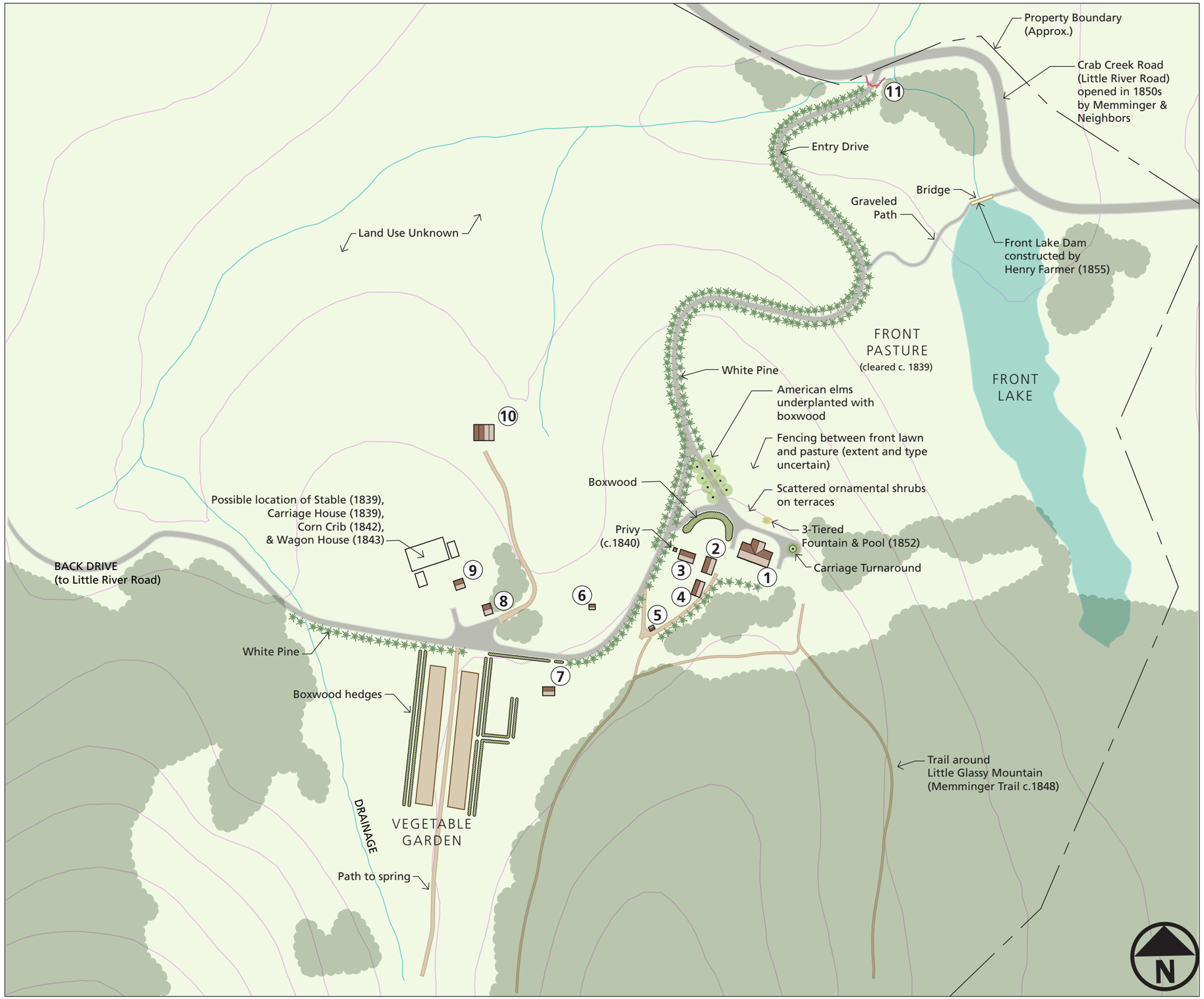
## Landscape Summary

This period is characterized by the shift in Connemara's land use from a private residential estate to a national park. This ownership change resulted in both the preservation of the historic setting as well as some alterations to the cultural landscape. The majority of alterations resulted from additions made for visitors, including parking areas, signage, and a more manicured landscape than present in the Sandburg Period.

The park has stewarded the landscape remarkably well, especially considering the budget issues the park dealt with in the initial years of operations. The fifty classified buildings and structures that were present during the Sandburg Period remained throughout the NPS period, almost all of which were stabilized and preserved. The primary spatial organization of the site also remained intact due to the retention of the pastures, forest, and residential core. Historic circulation features also retained their orientation and extents, with only minimal alterations within the site to assist foot traffic. New vehicular parking areas allowed the park to accommodate increased visitation. Cultural vegetation was rehabilitated following guidance from both Sandburg family members and a 1993 *Cultural Landscape Report*. This period saw the introduction of a number of pests and pathogens that affected the natural resources of the site.

In sum, the cultural landscape was rehabilitated to both preserve quintessential aspects of the site, as well as to adapt it to use for the visiting public.

*Page intentionally left blank*




## Feature Key

1 Main House, c.1838 (HS-1)
2 Kitchen, c.1839 (HS-2)
3 Worker Quarters, c.1840 (HS-3)
4 Worker Quarters, c.1838-1840 (HS-5)
5 Springhouse, c.1853 (HS-7)
6 Ice House, c.1848 (HS-28)
7 Root Cellar, c.1850 (HS-09)
8 Outbuilding, date unknown, unknown use during Memminger Period (HS-12)
9 Unknown Use, likely dates to Memminger Period (HS-15)
10 Residence, c.1838, unknown use during Memminger Period (HS-21)
11 Main Entrance Gate, c.1853 (HS-48)

## Notes:

1. Little is known about the vegetation on site during the Memminger Period, including the extent of woodlands or cropland.

2. Based on available documentation, it does not appear that Memminger had much ornamental vegetation planted, aside from the extensive plantings of boxwood and a few scattered shrubs.

3. Fencing was present on site, but the locations and exact types are unknown.

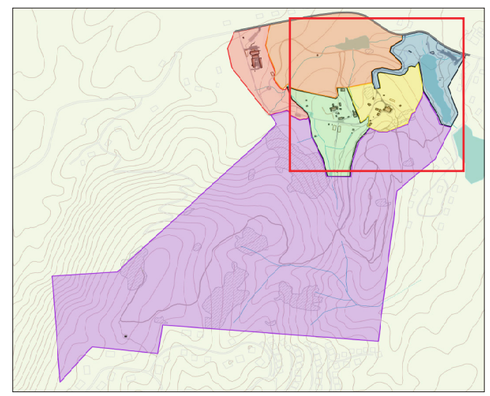
4. Photographs in the CARL archives show additional residences, which may or may not have existed on site for use by laborers. The locations of these buildings is unknown.

5. Location and extent of footpaths and trails is approximate.

6. HS-12 determined to be likely from Memminger Period in Barn Complex HSR, 2014. Approximate location of the building (#8) from the 1993 CLR was determined to be inaccurate.

## Credits:

1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. Susan Hart, CARL Cultural Landscape Report

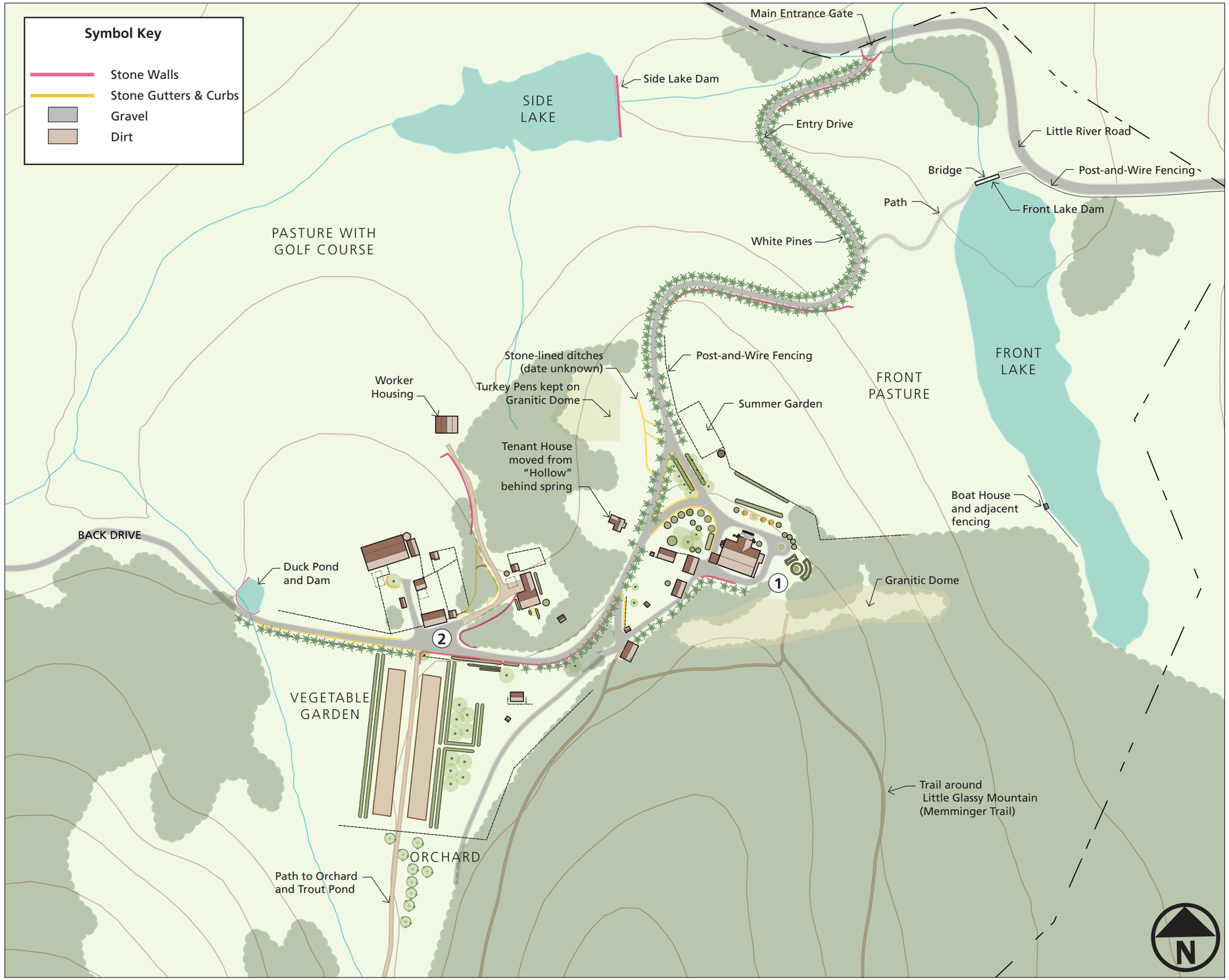


# Illustration 2.1

## Memminger Period: Historic Core

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021




## Feature Key

1 Residential Core (Illustration 2.3)
2 Farm Core (Illustration 2.4)

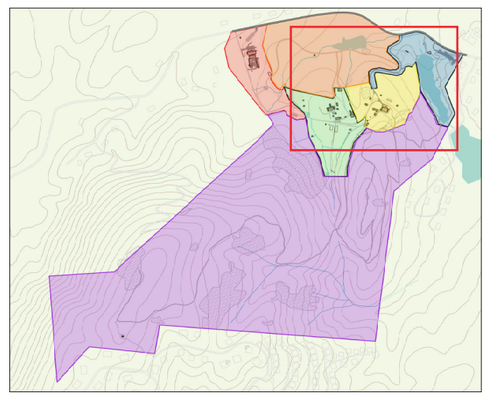
## Notes:

1. During the Smyth Period, Rock Hill became Connemara—a fully realized Country Place estate. While the general layout of the property established by Memminger and maintained by the Greggs guided site development, under Smyth, the ornamental, recreational, and agricultural aspects of the estate were added to and amplified, and for the first time Connemara served as a permanent, primary family residence.

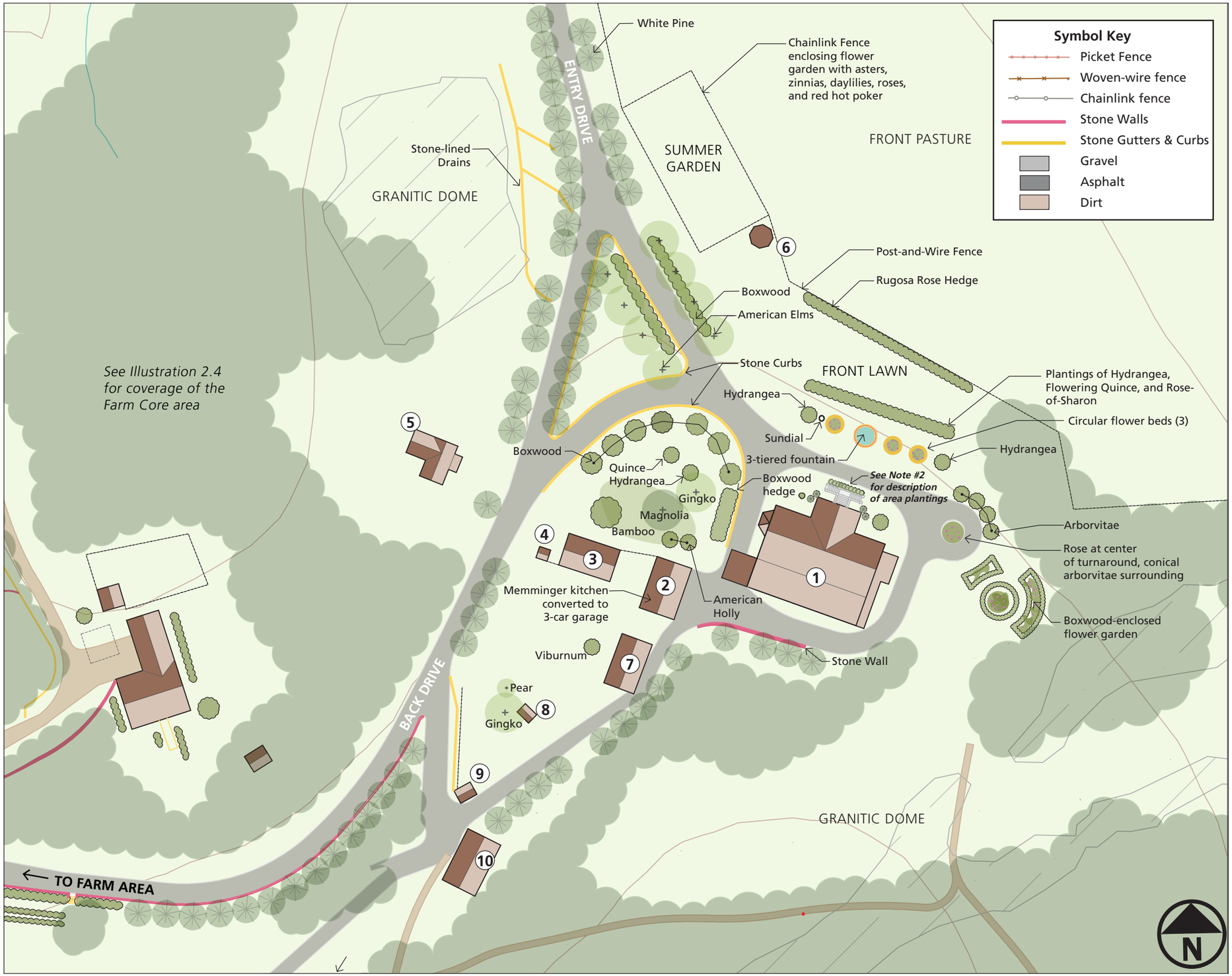
2. Many of the main features of the Memminger Period were retained throughout the Smyth period. This included the overall spatial organization of the property, its circulation network, and majority of buildings and structures and their clustering. Within the segregated land use zones (recreation, residential, agricultural), Smyth had his large labor crew—which included two families that lived on site as well—make alterations and additions.

3. New and expanded garden spaces, agricultural and domestic buildings, hiking trails, and sections of rock wall were all added to the landscape. Smyth had constructed water features added to the site as well, including new ponds and reservoirs. Small-scale features pertained to the activities present on site, such as those used for agricultural purposes, along with updated fencing throughout the property.

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. Susan Hart, CARL Cultural Landscape Report



# Illustration 2.2
## Smyth Period: Historic Core
Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021




## Feature Key

1 Main House (HS-1)
2 Garage (HS-2)
3 Worker Residence (HS-3)
4 Privy (no longer extant)
5 Tenant House (HS-4)
6 Gazebo, c.1900-1945 (HS-22)
7 Wash House, c.1838-1840 (HS-5)
8 Pump House, c.1900-1925 (HS-8)
9 Spring House, c.1853 (HS-7)
10 Woodshed, c.1900-1945 (HS-6)

## Notes:

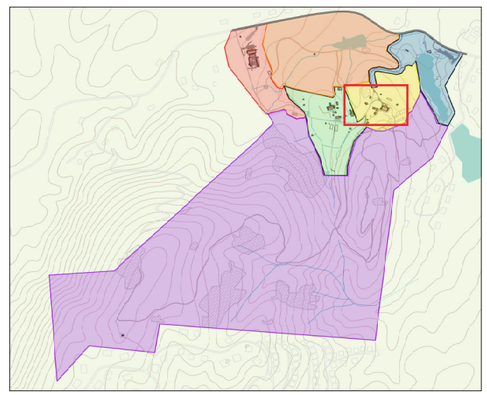
1. More documentation exists of the cultural landscape during the Smyth Period. Still, this illustration does not present the full exent of what existed at that time. This illustration shows a composite of the Residential Core landscape, and shows features that were both present and removed over the course of 45 years. See report text for more detail.

2. Foundation plantings in the vicinity of the Main House include: both columnar and rounded arborvitae flanking the staircase and a hedge of abelia in between the stairs and the driveway. English ivy grew from the foundation up onto the house.

3. This illustration shows three circular flower beds in the front yard area. It is possible there were four, which would produce a more symetrical design.

## Credits:

1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. Susan Hart, CARL Cultural Landscape Report



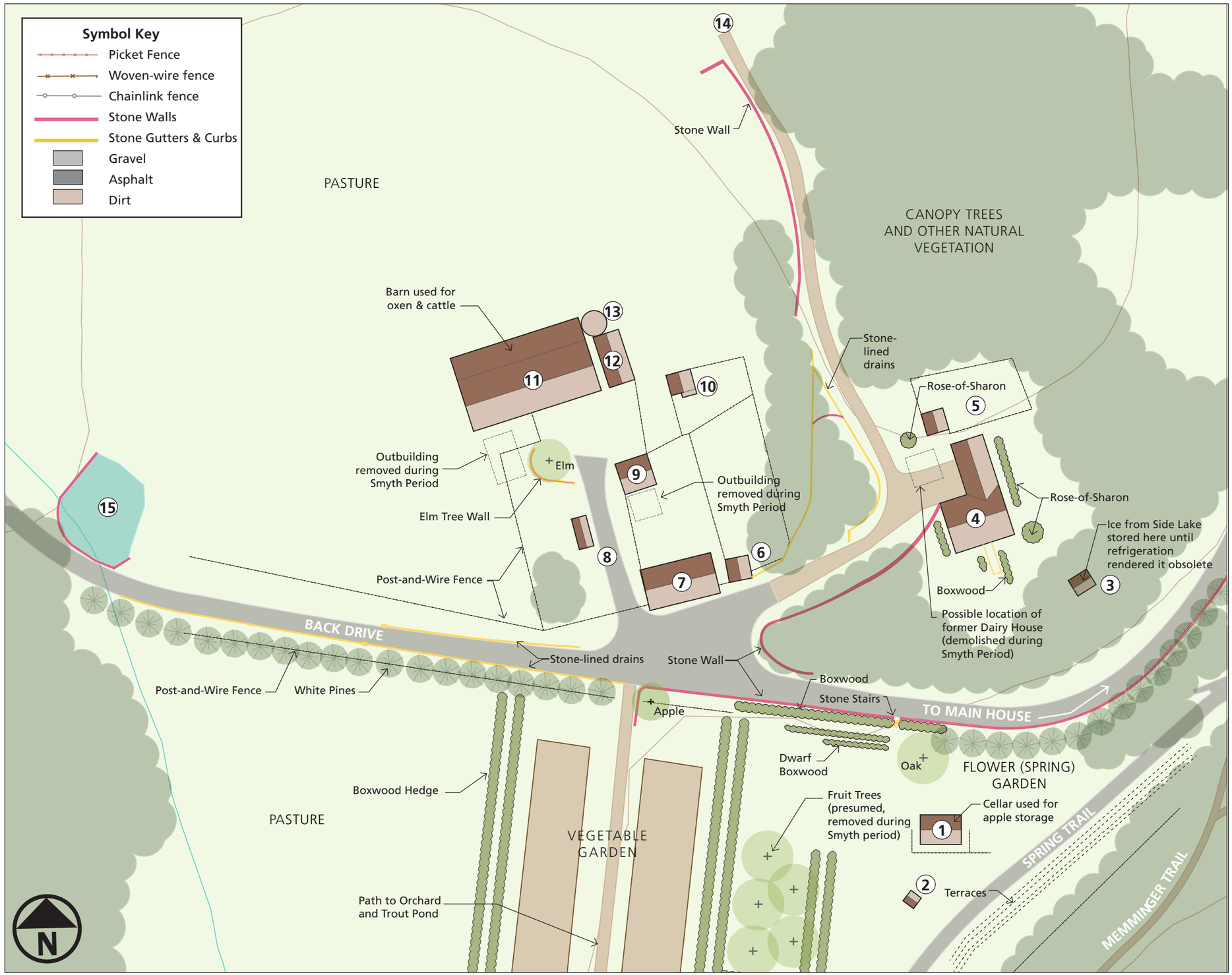
# Illustration 2.3

## Smyth Period:

## Residential Core

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021




## Feature Key

1 Cellar (HS-9)
2 Barn Pump House, c.1900-1945 (HS-10)
3 Ice House (HS-28)
4 Caretaker's House, c.1912 (HS-11)
5 Chicken House, c.1912-1925 (HS-29)
6 Sheep Shed, c.1900-1945 (HS-12)
7 Barn Garage, c.1925 (HS-13)
8 Corn Crib/Granery, c.1900-1925 (HS-14)
9 Corn Crib c.1900-1925 (HS-15)
10 Pigeon House, c.1945 (HS-18)
11 Livestock Barn, c.1900-1925 (HS-16)
12 Horse Barn, c.1900-1925 (HS-17)
13 Silo, c.1900-1925 (HS-20)
14 Worker Residence, c.1900-1925 (HS-21)
15 Duck Pond and Dam, c.1900-1945 (HS-37)

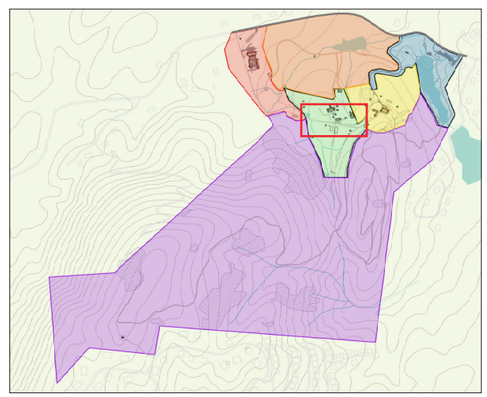
## Notes:

1. The use of some of the buildings in the farm core during the Smyth Period differed from the other historic periods. The building names above reflect the Smyth Period usage.

2. The full extent of fencing is unknown for the Smyth Period, with only known fencing shown on this illustration.

## Credits:

1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. Susan Hart, CARL Cultural Landscape Report
3. CARL Barn Complex HSR, 2014

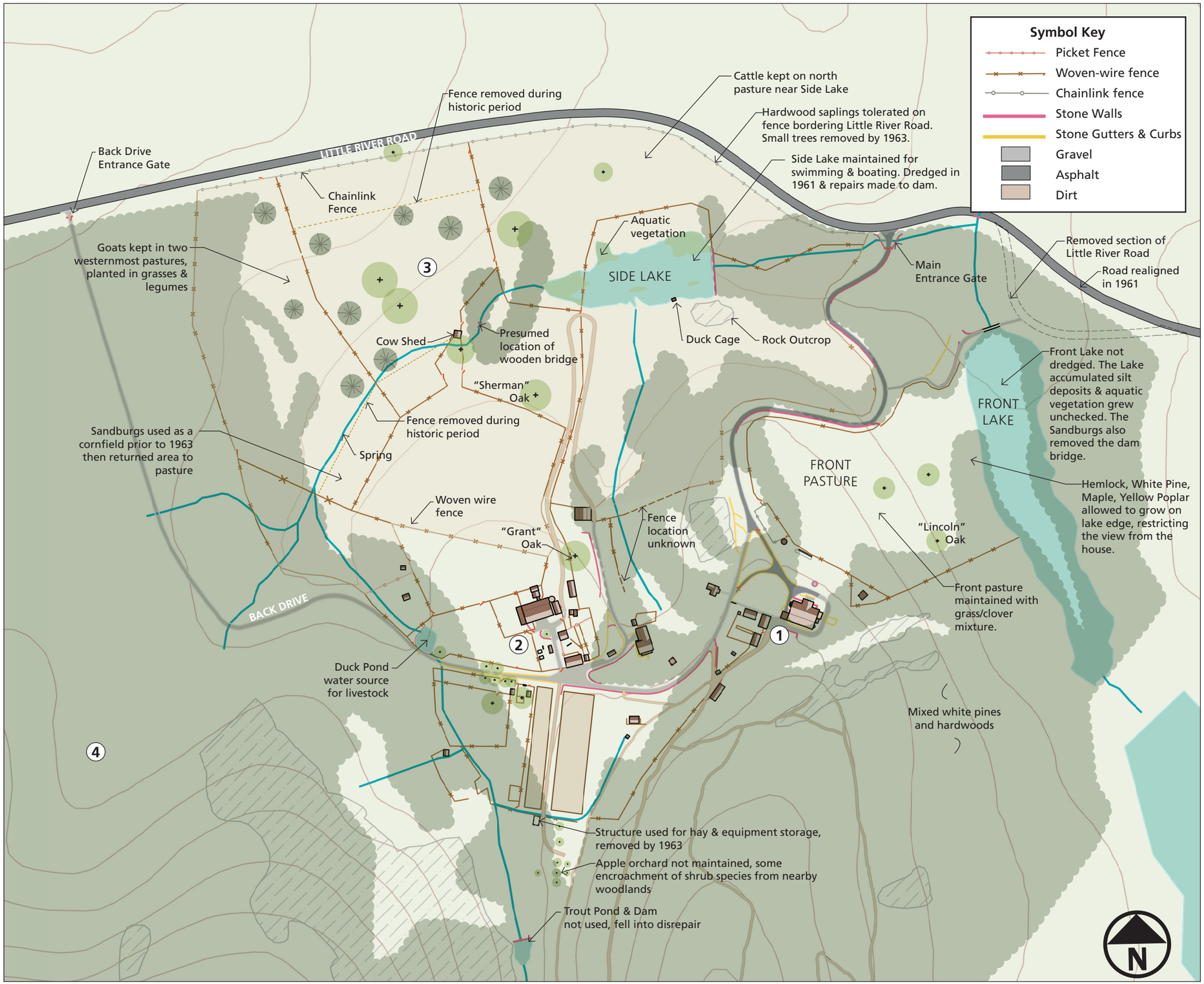


# Illustration 2.4

## Smyth Period: Farm Core

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021




## Feature Key

1 Residential Core Area (Illustration 2.6)
2 Farm Core Area (Illustration 2.7)
3 Pasture and Fields Area
4 Forest Area

## Notes:

1. The Sandburgs made few changes to the overall form and funtion of the landscape, keeping intact most of the previous landscape features of the property.

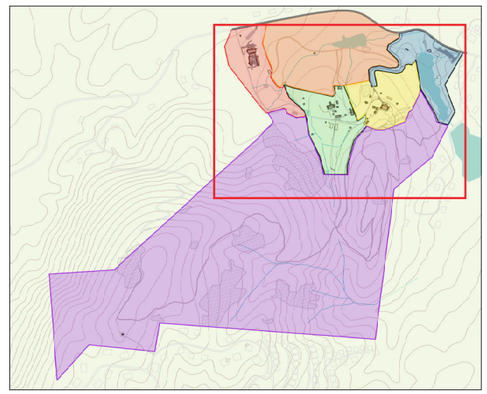
2. Changes to the site during this period include: new fencing, additional outbuildings, and a more relaxed landscape maintainence schedule.

3. Treeline and other conditions derived in part from a 1964 aerial image.

4. The Sandburgs generally kept fences in pastures clear of vines & woody species.

## Credits:

1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. USGS Earth Explorer (1964 aerial imagery)
3. Susan Hart, CARL Cultural Landscape Report

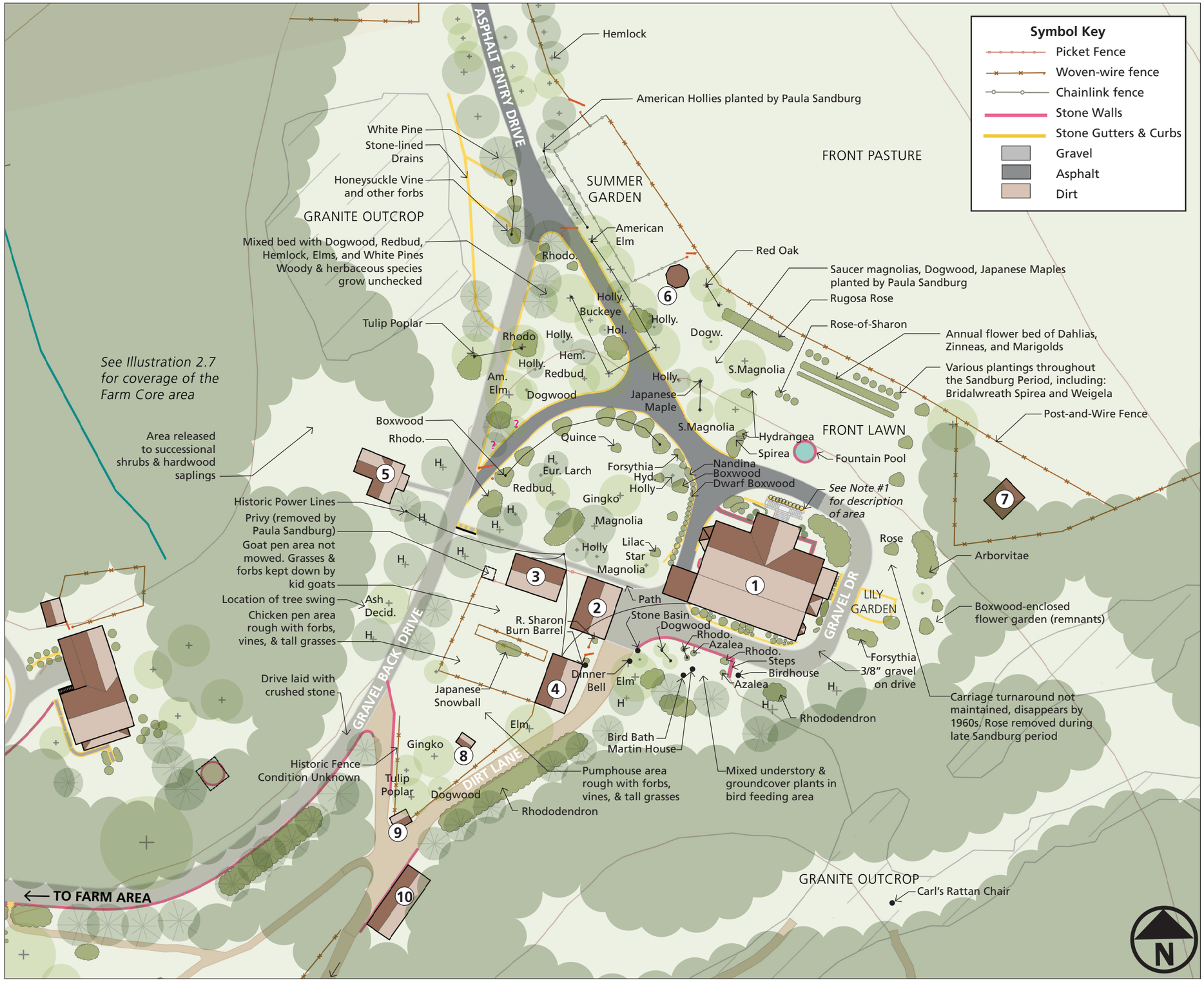


# Illustration 2.5

## Sandburg Period

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021




## Feature Key

1 Main House (HS-1)
2 Garage (HS-2)
3 Swedish House (HS-3)
4 ChickenHouse/Wash House (HS-5)
5 Tenant House (HS-4)
6 Gazebo (HS-22)
7 Donkey House, c.1945-1960 (HS-23)
8 Pump House (HS-8)
9 Spring House (HS-7)
10 Woodshed (HS-6)

Deciduous Tree

Evergreen Tree (H for Hemlock)

White Pine

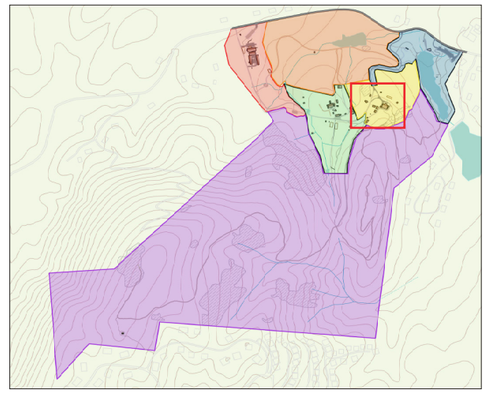
## Notes:

1. See Vegetation section in Site History and Analysis and Evaluation chapters for detailed accounting of the foundation plantings during the Sandburg Period.

2. The overall form of the Residential Core landscape, along with various plantings, was retained by the Sandburgs. Over the course of the period, the Sandburgs installed new plants and removed others.

## Credits:

1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. Susan Hart, CARL Cultural Landscape Report

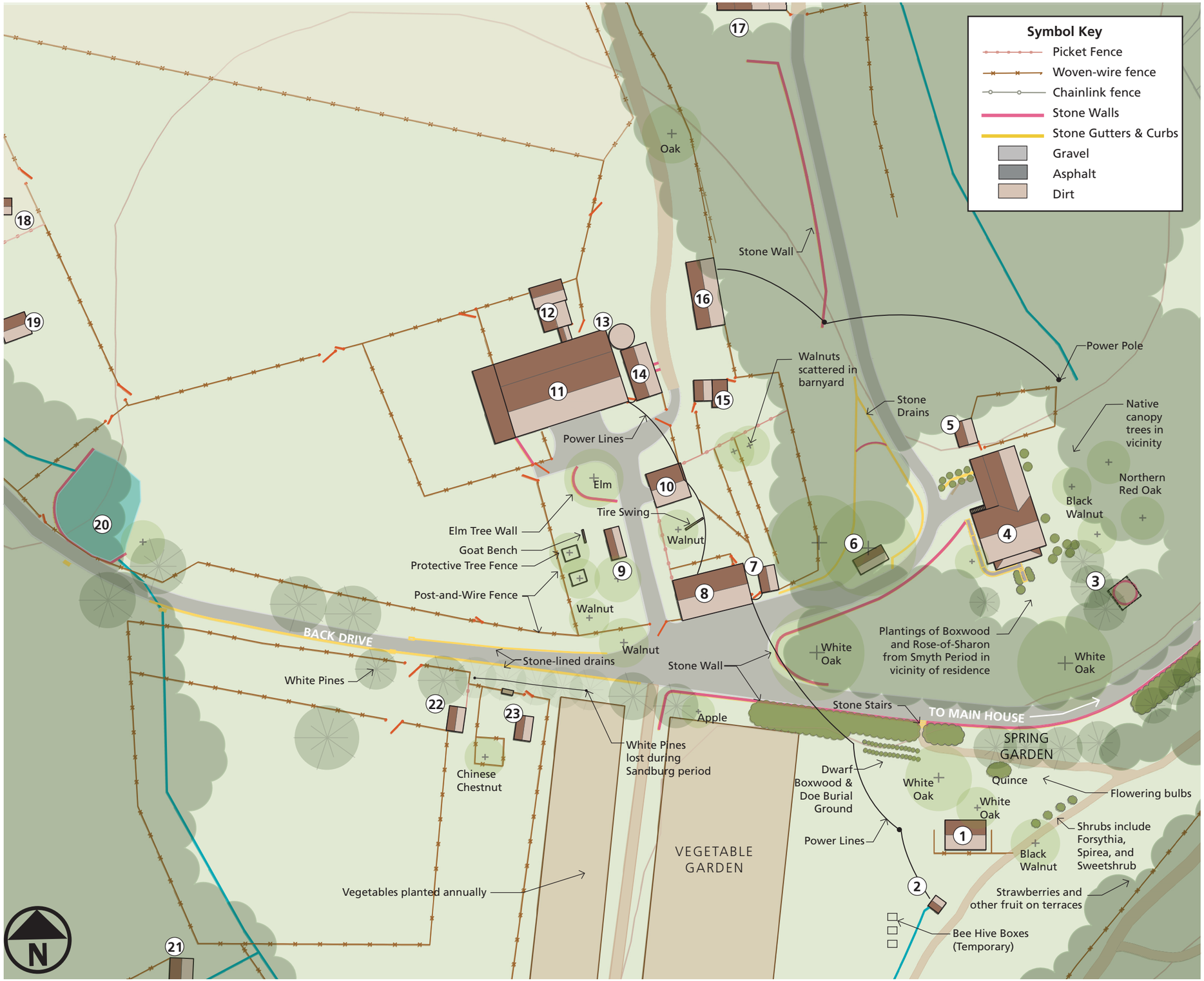


# Illustration 2.6

## Sandburg Period: Residential Core

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021




## Feature Key

1 Greenhouse (HS-9)
2 Barn Pump House (HS-10)
3 Ice House, wooden structure removed during Sandburg period (HS-28)
4 Farm Manager's House (HS-11)
5 Chicken House (HS-5)
6 Wood Shed (HS-6)
7 Isolation Quarters (HS-12)
8 Barn Garage (HS-13)
9 Corn Crib (HS-14)
10 Buck Kid Quarters (HS-15)
11 Main Barn (HS-16)
12 Milk House (HS-16a)
13 Silo (HS-20)
14 Horse Barn (HS-17)
15 Cow Shed (HS-18)
16 Equipment and Hay Shed (HS-19)
17 Buck House (HS-21)
18 Isolation Hut/ Buck House in Pasture #3 (HS-27)
19 Isolation Hut/Manley's House (HS-26)
20 Duck Pond and Dam (HS-37)
21 Hog Pen (HS-33)
22 Isolation Hut/Breeding Pen (HS-25)
23 Isolation Hut/Jennifer's House (HS-24)

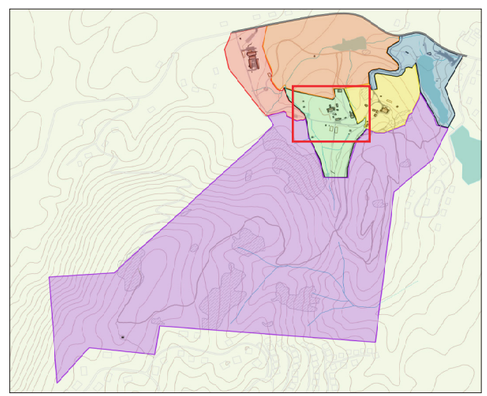
## Notes:

1. See Site History and Analysis and Evaluation chapters for a detailed description of Farm Core Character Area conditions for the Sandburg Period.

2. Paula Sandburg made a number of modifications to the Farm Core area, but the overall form and function of the area remained consistent with Smyth Period conditions.

## Credits:

1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. Susan Hart, CARL Cultural Landscape Report



# Illustration 2.7

## Sandburg Period: Farm Core

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021

**Symbol Key**

- Woven-wire fence
- Chainlink fence
- Stone Walls
- Stone Gutters & Curbs
- Gravel
- Asphalt
- Deciduous Tree
- Hemlock
- White Pine

Main Entrance Gate

Woven wire fencing approximately 20' away from retaining wall

PASTURE

Area between fencing & drive occasionally cleared of honeysuckle vines & forbs

ASPHALT ENTRY DRIVE

Rock Outcrop

Stone Drains

Gate

SUMMER GARDEN

Am. Elm

N

## Notes:

1. The Sandburgs left fallen branches and leaves on ground, tolerated vines on fences, and forbs on the drive edges.

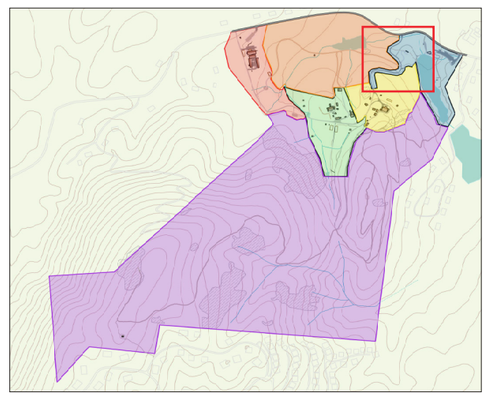
2. Prior to asphalt paving in 1962, the entry drive was laid with crushed stone.

3. The Sandburgs allowed English Ivy to grow on the stone retaining walls.

4. Mrs Sandburg planted approximately 100 hemlocks in the 1950s to replace lost white pines. The hemocks were planted in a second parallel row with 10'-20' spacing. White pine plantings occasionally mixed with hemlock plantings.

## Credits:


1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. USGS Earth Explorer (1964 aerial imagery)
3. Susan Hart, CARL Cultural Landscape Report

# Illustration 2.8

## Sandburg Period:

## Entry Drive

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021

# Existing Conditions

## Introduction

The focus of this study is the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site (CARL). The site was the home of Pulitzer Prize-winning poet Carl Sandburg and his family in the later years of his life. The property, located in the Southern Appalachian foothills of Western North Carolina, was originally established as a country summer estate by Christopher Memminger in 1838, one of many such second homes in the Flat Rock community.

The property is presently 269 acres, 241.8 acres of which were previously owned by the Sandburgs. The primary land cover is forest, totaling approximately 200 acres. The remaining land cover is a patchwork of 38 acres of pasture, 8.5 acres of water features, 9 acres of Southern Appalachian Low-elevation Granitic Domes, and 17 acres of cultural vegetation (acreages are approximate). Elevations range from 2,160 feet to 2,783 feet above sea level across the site. The historic name of the home and farmstead is Connemara, which was coined by previous owner Ellison Smyth and adopted by the Sandburgs.

The site is located in Flat Rock, Henderson County, North Carolina, population 3,114. Flat Rock is three miles southeast of Hendersonville, North Carolina, which had a population of 13,137 in 2010. The northern boundary of the site follows Little River Road (County Road 1123) for .6 miles. The eastern, southern, and western boundaries of the site border thirty-one individual parcels, mostly low-to-medium density residential, and one 22-acre parcel which is owned by the state of North Carolina. The parcel is identified as REID 9906918, PIN # 9577-00-2685 by the Henderson County Tax Assessor.

This section of the Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) inventories the existing conditions of the site using a combination of contemporary photographs, plan view graphics, and narrative description. This inventory organizes site features by landscape characteristic, which are the "tangible and intangible aspects of an inventory unit which have either influenced the history of the development of the landscape, or are products of its development, respectively."[184] Further, "these aspects individually and collectively give a landscape its historic character and aid in the understanding of its cultural importance."[185] The NPS identifies thirteen landscape characteristics. These landscape characteristics are defined as follows:

- Natural Systems and Features: Natural aspects that often influence the development and resultant form of a landscape.
- Spatial Organization: Arrangement of elements creating the ground, vertical, and overhead planes that define and create spaces.
- Land Use: Organization, form, and shape of the landscape in response to land use.
- Cultural Traditions: Practices that influence land use, patterns of division, building forms, and the use of materials.
- Cluster Arrangement: The location of buildings and structures in the landscape.
- Circulation: Spaces, features, and materials that constitute systems of movement.
- Topography: Three-dimensional configuration of the landscape surface characterized by features and orientation.
- Vegetation: Indigenous or introduced trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers, and herbaceous materials.
- Buildings and Structures: Three-dimensional constructs such as houses, barns, garages, stables, bridges, and memorials.
- Views and Vistas: Features that create or allow a range of vision, which can be natural or designed and controlled.
- Constructed Water Features: The built features and elements that utilize water for aesthetic or utilitarian functions.

184. Robert R. Page, "National Park Service Cultural Landscapes Inventory Professional Procedures Guide" (U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, January 2009), 74.

185. Page, "National Park Service Cultural Landscapes Inventory Professional Procedures Guide," 53.

- Small-Scale Features: Elements that provide detail and diversity combined with function and aesthetics.
- Archeological Sites: Sites containing surface and subsurface remnants related to historic or prehistoric land use.

While most sites contain at least several of the thirteen characteristics, "not all characteristics are always present in any one landscape."[186] The CARL landscape contains twelve of the thirteen landscape characteristics.

Note that many of the site features are capitalized in the text to follow to aid the reader in identification throughout the document.

## Methodology

Given the scale of the study area, this report divides the site into character areas (Illustration 3.1). Character areas are geographic delineations within the CARL landscape that are characterized by common land use or similar feature types, with boundaries formed by features such as fencelines, streams, property boundaries, land cover, or visual boundaries. The six character areas of CARL and their geographic extent are as follows:

Residential Core Character Area: Includes the cluster of buildings surrounding the Main House, the front lawn area, and two granitic domes. The boundary of the Character Area is the edge of the Entry Drive and front lawn to the north and east, the edge of the granitic dome to the south, and an unnamed drainage to the west.

Farm Core Character Area: Includes the cluster of buildings surrounding the Main Barn, the pasture and structures actively used for goats, as well as the vegetable garden and apple orchard. The northern boundary is the edge of the Buck House; the western boundary follows the path of Trout Pond Spring and pasture fenceline; the southern boundary includes Trout Pond; and the eastern boundary follows a fenceline northwest of the Memminger Loop Trail that continues north to an unnamed drainage just east of the Farm Manager's House.

Pasture and Fields Character Area: Includes the outer pastures and fields north of the active goat farm operations, with Side Lake at the center. The northern boundary follows the chain-link fenceline along Little River Road; the eastern boundary follows the serpentine entrance drive; the southern boundary is the edge of a granitic dome, the Buck House, and fenceline; and the western boundary is formed by a fenceline separating the pasture from the Administrative Buildings cluster.

Administrative Character Area: Includes the cluster of buildings associated with park operations, the wooded area surrounding the back service drive, and three parking areas. The northern boundary is Little River Road; the western boundary is the property line; the southern boundary is the volunteers' parking area; and the eastern boundary is a fenceline following the edge of the Pasture area.

Entrance Character Area: Includes the main visitor parking lot, the Visitor Contact Station, the Entry Drive, and Front Lake. The northern boundary is Little River Road; the western and southern boundary is formed by the serpentine drive and the path surrounding Front Lake; and the eastern boundary is the property line.

Forest Character Area: Includes the forested portions of the park constituting the southern portion of the park. The southern, eastern, and western boundaries are formed by the property line, with the northern boundary defined by the edges of the Administrative, Farm, Residential, and Entrance Character areas.

*See Illustrations 3.2-3.14 for graphic depictions of existing conditions.*

186. Page, "National Park Service Cultural Landscapes Inventory Professional Procedures Guide," 53.

# Natural Systems and Features

## Overall Description

The park is located at the southeastern edge of the Blue Ridge Mountains of Western North Carolina. The entirety of the project area lies within the Blue Ridge Physiographic Province (Figure 3. 1). The region's natural systems and features define its character, with rounded-top mountains giving way to long hillsides that open to wide valleys and riverine lowlands. Set within the Blue Ridge Physiographic Province, the site area spans two Level IV ecoregions (Figure 3. 2). These ecoregions are further delineated by distinct ecological unit types. The physiographic province, ecoregions, and ecological units are addressed below.

### Climate

The regional climate is temperate moist, with consistent rainfall. This area experiences warm summers and mild winters. The USDA Natural Resource Conservation Service (NRCS) describes the climate of the Blue Ridge Major Land Resource Area as an area that includes the eastern side of the southern Appalachian Mountains from southwest Virginia to North Georgia:

> The average annual precipitation in this area generally is 36 to 60 inches (915 to 1,525 millimeters), generally increasing with elevation. It is 60 to 90 inches (1,525 to 2,285 millimeters) in southwestern North Carolina and northeastern Georgia and can be as much as 119 inches (3,025 millimeters) on the higher peaks in the MLRA. Much of the precipitation occurs as snow at the higher elevations. The amount of precipitation is lowest in the fall. The average annual temperature ranges from 46 to 60 degrees F (8 to 16 degrees C), decreasing with elevation. The freeze-free period averages 185 days and ranges from 135 to 235 days. The freeze-free period is shorter at high elevations and on valley floors because of cold air drainage. Microclimate differences resulting from aspect significantly affect the type and vigor of the plant communities in the area. South- and west-facing slopes are warmer and drier than north- and east facing slopes and those shaded by the higher mountains.[187]

A 2014 study of recent climate change exposure at CARL found that climatic conditions at the park are within the historic range of variability. The report noted, however, that "although recent climates are not 'extreme,' future changes are likely and opportunities exist to proactively incorporate possible climate change effects into park management, including natural and cultural resource protection as well as park operations and visitor experience."[188] Another recent report identified potential changes to tree habitat suitability and biotic stressors associated with different climate change scenarios, indicating that park resources are likely to be affected by even modest climatic changes.[189]

### Geology and Soils

The site is located in the foothills of the Great Balsam Mountain range, a subrange of the Central Blue Ridge Mountains. As described in the 2017 CARL Natural Resource Conditions Assessment, "[t]he dominant bedrock unit in the park is Henderson Augen Gneiss, formed from heat and pressure associated with the numerous collisions that uplifted the Appalachian Mountains in the middle Ordovician period."[190] Henderson Gneiss is found at the surface on the 21 granitic domes scattered throughout the site. Shallow depressions in the bedrock formed by weathering processes host shallow, nutrient-poor soils that support sensitive, hyper-specialized and diverse vegetative communities. Low Elevation Granitic Domes are a G-2 level globally imperiled ecogroup as defined by the NatureServe Global Conservation Status Ranks for Species (G-Ranks).

---

187. "Land Resource Regions and Major Land Resource Areas of the United States, the Caribbean, and the Pacific Basin," United States Department of Agriculture Handbook 296, United States Department of Agriculture, Natural Resources Conservation Service, 2006.

188. "Recent Climate Change Exposure of Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site," Climate Change Resource Brief (National Park Service, July 29, 2014).

189. "Climate, Trees, Pests, and Weeds: Change, Uncertainty, and Biotic Stressors at Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site.," Forest Vulnerability Project Brief (National Park Service, Natural Resource Stewardship & Science Climate Change Response Program, January 28, 2015).

190. P.C. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site.," Natural Resource Report, NPS/CARL/NRR—2017/1373 (Fort Collins, Colorado: National Park Service, 2017), 11.

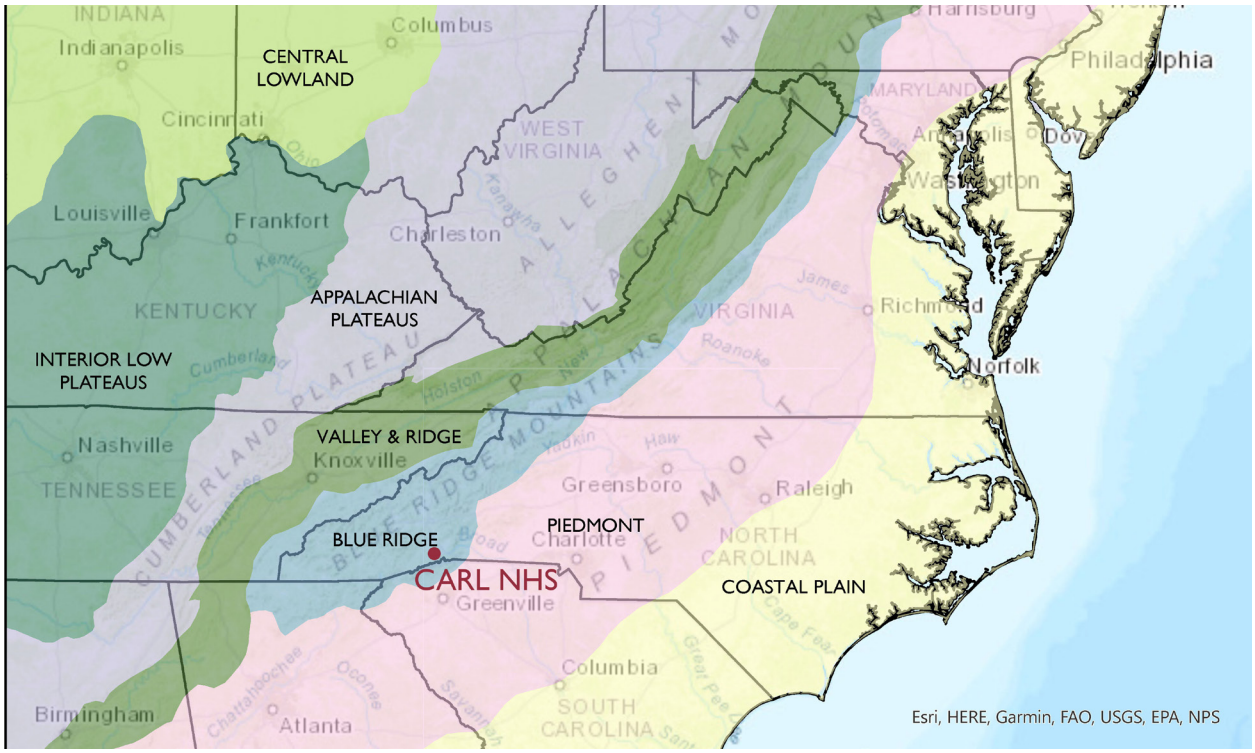



**Figure 3. 1**. The Blue Ridge Physiographic Province, seen in blue, stretches from southern Pennsylvania to north Georgia (Sources: Map produced by WLA Studio using data from ESRI, HERE, Garmin, FAO, USGS, EPA, NPS).

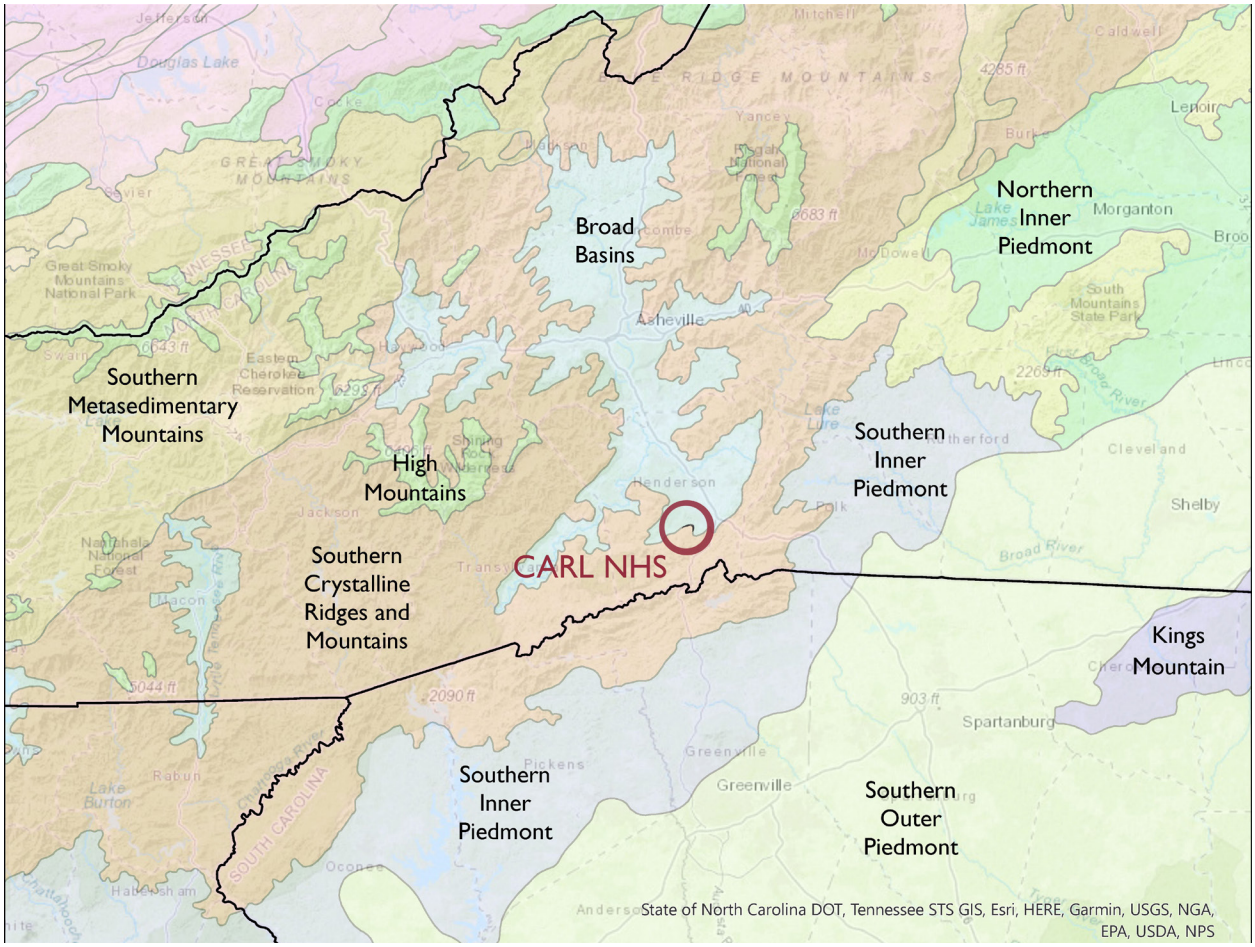



**Figure 3. 2**. CARL spans two Level IV ecoregions, Broad Basins and Southern Crystalline Ridges and Mountains (Source: WLA Studio and ESRI).

A 2008 vegetational assessment of the granitic dome communities at CARL found that eight of the twenty-one sites were relatively unimpacted and have high conservation status. Eight sites were found to be moderately impacted, and six sites were found to be heavily impacted by recreational and cultural uses, exhibiting low conservation status. The vegetational assessment noted multiple species of concern found in the granitic dome communities at CARL, including:

> Michaux's saxifrage (*Saxifraga michauxii*), rough panic grass (*Dicanthelium leucothrix*), Small's ragwort (*Packera anonyma*), and Piedmont ragwort (*Packera millefolia*). In addition, to these species of concern, many of the globally stable species that occur on the low-elevation granitic domes of CARL are uncommon in the local landscape and contribute substantially to regional biodiversity.[191]

The sensitivity of granitic dome species makes them especially vulnerable to impacts such as human visitation and vegetative encroachment from native and invasive exotic species.

The soils series present within the CARL site are primarily Ashe and Edneyville (Edneytown), with smaller areas of the Tate and Hayesville series. The Edneyville series is characterized by "very deep, well drained, and moderately permeable soils," while the Ashe series is comprised of "moderately deep, somewhat excessively drained soils on gently sloping to very steep ridges and side slopes of the Blue Ridge."[192] The Ashe series is a stony sandy loam soil, while the Edneytown series is fine sandy loam. Both series are found on mountain slopes with 15-25% grades. Soils across the site are acidic to highly acidic, with the Tate series possessing the highest pH (6.0). Perhaps strategically, the vegetable garden in the Farm Core is located within the Tate series area of less acidic soil.

### Physiographic Province

The Blue Ridge Physiological Province gets its name from the characteristic blue hue of the Appalachian Mountains when viewed from a distance. The province, which spans from Georgia to Pennsylvania, contains mountainous formations created 480 million years ago during the Ordovician Period.[193] The smooth, tree-covered peaks and relatively low elevations are indicative of the erosive forces at work on the mountain range for millennia. Spared from the last ice age, the southern portion of this physiographic region evolved without interruption, and now hosts some of the greatest ecological diversity in the eastern United States.[194]

### Ecoregion

The site is within the Blue Ridge Level III ecoregion, distinguished by its "highly varied mountainous terrain and is among the most biodiverse temperate broadleaf ecoregions worldwide."[195] Historically, the Appalachian hardwood forests of the Blue Ridge were dominated by the American chestnut *(Castanea dentata)* tree. The loss of this climax species to chestnut blight in the early 20th century permanently altered the composition of the forest ecosystems throughout the region. Hardwood forests still dominate the ecoregion, however, with fewer areas of evergreen forest due to fire suppression.[196] Nearly 40% of the ecoregion is protected land, most of which is publicly owned.[197] Despite these protections, the ecoregion is threatened by encroaching private development, increased tourism, climate change, invasive exotic species, mining activities, and other environmental and social factors.

At the Level IV ecoregion level, the site spans two distinct ecoregion classifications, Broad Basins and Southern Crystalline Ridges and Mountains (**Figure 3. 2**). The lower elevation areas of the site, including the Residential Core, Farm Core, Pasture,

191. Jared Woolsey and Gary Walker, "A Vegetational Assessment of the Granitic Rock Outcrop Communities at Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Park," Granitic Dome Management Plan and Environmental Assessment (Appalachian State University, June 2008).

192. University of California Davis, "Soilweb" https://casoilresource.lawr.ucdavis.edu/gmap/, September 3, 2020.

193. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site.," 11.

194. Steve A. Simon, "Ecological Zones in the Southern Appalachians: First Approximation" (Asheville, NC: United States Department of Agricultue Forest Service Southern Research Station, December 2005), 1.

195. Bates, P. C., J. R. Miller, D. M. Styers, C. Burda, R. Davis, T. Martin, and B. D. Kloeppel, "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site," Natural Resource Report, NPS/CARL/NRR—2017/1373 (Fort Collins, Colorado: National Park Service, 2017).

196. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site.," 117.

197. Southern Appalachian Man and the Biosphere Cooperative. Southern Appalachian Vitality Index. 2016. "Land Management and Ownership." Accessed 26 February 2021, http://www.southernappalachianvitalityindex.org/.

Administrative, and Entrance Character Areas are within the Broad Basins Ecoregion. Characterized by drier conditions and lower elevations, this ecoregion hosts species more commonly found in the Piedmont physiographic region. This ecoregion also tends to be more heavily developed than higher elevation areas in the region, with easier road access, buildable topography, and arable land. The higher elevation areas of the site are within the Southern Crystalline Ridges and Mountains ecoregion, the boundary of which corresponds closely to the Forest Character Area.[198] This ecoregion is characterized by higher elevations and greater relief and is mostly dominated by Oak-Hickory forests.[199]

#### Hydrology

The site is located in the Upper Mud Creek HUC-12 watershed, which is within the Upper French Broad HUC-8 Subbasin of the French Broad-Holston Basin.[200]

Within CARL park boundaries, two drainages form on either side of a saddle between the peaks of Big Glassy and Little Glassy Mountains (Figure 3. 3). On the southern side of the saddle, one drainage travels south, then turns northeast outside of the site boundary to form Memminger Creek, then reenters the site as Front Lake and exits the site at Little River Road. A second drainage on the north side of Big Glassy travels northward, with some portions exiting the site before reentering near the Administrative area. The drainage continues northeast, forming Side Lake before uniting with Memminger Creek at the northeast corner of the site. According to Bates et al, "[b]oth lakes are artificial impoundments. Two smaller ponds, Trout Pond and Duck Pond, a headwater spring, and a number of smaller streams, are also part of the Memminger Creek drainage."[201]

198. G.E. Griffith et al., Ecoregions of Alabama and Georgia (Color Poster with Map, Descriptive Text, Summary Tables, and Photographs), 1:1,7000,000 (Reston, Virginia: U.S. Geological Survey, 2001).

199. Griffith et al., "Ecoregions of Alabama and Georgia (Color Poster with Map, Descriptive Text, Summary Tables, and Photographs)."

200. United States Department of Agriculture-Natural Resources Conservation Service (USDA-NRCS), the United States Geological Survey (USGS), and the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), United States Watershed Boundary Dataset, "http://datagateway.nrcs.usda.gov" [Accessed 2/1/2021].

201. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site.", 10.

#### Wildlife

The CARL site supports an abundance of wildlife typical to the southern Appalachians. Twenty-five mammals, fourteen freshwater fish, fifty species of birds, and twenty-nine herpetofaunal species have been documented in the park. Notable is the presence of the rare small-footed bat (*Myotis leibii*) and the occasional use of the site by larger predators including bobcats and black bear.

## Residential Core Character Area

The Residential Core Character Area is a culturally modified area within the context of the greater natural systems and features of the site. The overall natural systems and features are largely still legible within the residential core, albeit modified for cultural needs. Examples of modified natural systems include the partial clearing of woodland for buildings, pastures, and views; piping of a natural spring waters down the mountainside to provide potable water; and stone gutters to convey stormwater runoff that is a product of modifications to the topography for roads and buildings. The most prominent natural feature is the granite dome within the residential area. This feature serves as a natural gateway from the culturally modified areas of the site to the less developed areas of the site.

## Farm Core Character Area

The Farm Core Character Area contains culturally modified natural systems and features, with buffer/transition areas where natural succession processes intersect with active vegetation management. The Trout Pond Spring drains into the Farm Core Character Area from the Forest Character Area. The spring has been dammed in two places to produce two ponds, Trout Pond and Duck Pond, within the character area. The eastern boundary of the character area is an unnamed drainage outlet originating near the Farm Manager's House and terminating at Side Lake in the Pasture Character Area.

## Pasture and Fields Character Area

In the Pasture and Fields Character Area, natural succession processes are thwarted by active management including regular mowing/haying and grazing. Trout Pond Spring waters flow eastward through the character area, bisecting it. Side Lake, located at the center of this character area, was created by damming the spring. The spring waters

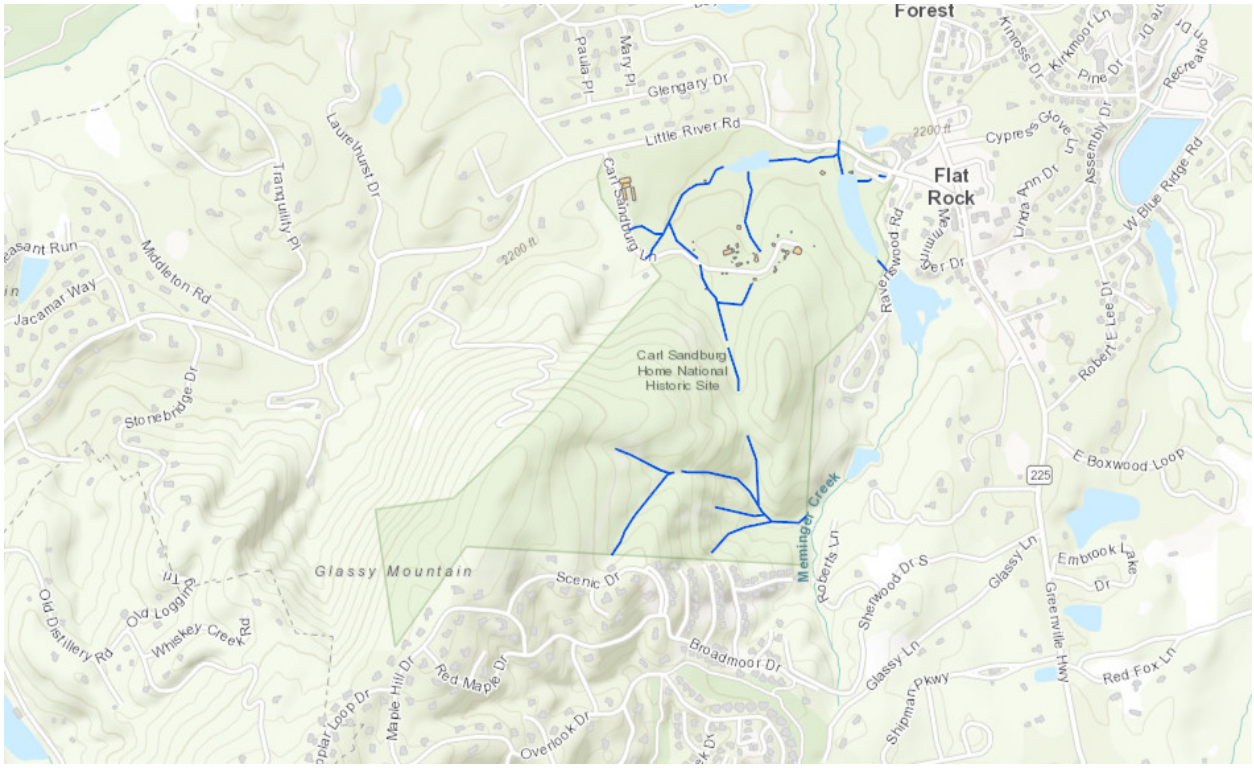



**Figure 3. 3.** Two drainages form on either side of Glassy Mountain ridge within the park boundaries, draining to Memminger Creek outside of the park boundary (Source WLA Studio and ESRI).

flow eastward to connect with Memminger Creek and Front Lake in the Entrance Character Area. A small rock dome is located south of Side Lake.

## Forest Character Area

The Forest Character Area is defined by the relatively less disturbed condition of natural systems and processes. This higher elevation area is within the Southern Crystalline Ridges and Mountains ecoregion. More than ten distinct vegetative communities have been identified within the area, with notable biodiversity for the size of the tract. Two vegetation communities within this area are ranked by NatureServe as globally imperiled or vulnerable—the Appalachian Low Elevation Granitic Dome and Blue Ridge Table Mountain Pine-Pitch Pine Woodland communities.[202] Multiple streams and springs originate in this area, including a natural spring that has been piped down the mountain to the Residential Core Character Area.

Park management allows natural course of forest progression, as described in the 2003 CARL Forest Management Plan:

> Natural processes in the forest are progressing, including plant succession, invasion of exotic plant species in many areas, soil building and covering of the rock outcrops, and gap formation as overmature trees succumb to blowdown, insects, and disease. As the National Park Service has adopted the Sandburgs' philosophy of letting nature take its course, these changes in the forest are both predictable and acceptable.[203]

Despite NPS's overall passive management posture, "natural" processes are interrupted by fire suppression, invasive exotic species management, and protection of biodiversity and globally-rare ecosystems as part of the management goals of the site.

## Administrative Character Area

The Administrative Character Area features a mixed evergreen and hardwood forest. This mostly natural area serves as a buffer between the park and adjacent residential development. The NPS administrative complex and access road are surrounded definitively by intact forest ecosystems.

202. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site.," 149.

203. James E. Johnson, "Forest Management Plan for the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site" (Blacksburg, VA: Department of Forestry, College of Natural Resources, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, July 2003).

A confluence of two unnamed drainage outlets occurs within the Administrative Character Area; both pass underneath the Back Drive.

### Entrance Character Area

The Entrance Character Area is a transition zone with natural forested areas abutting park facilities and constructed water features. Natural features are interrupted by the parking lot, Visitor Contact Station, amphitheater, and entrance drive. The majority of the landmass within the Entrance Character Area is occupied by Front Lake, a constructed water feature created by damming Memminger Creek. The natural flow of the creek is northward through the character area, eventually becoming King Creek. Front Lake supports wildlife habitat, while the evergreen and hardwood forest surrounding the lake serves as a buffer between the park and outside development. Several smaller drainages convey stormwater through the area, which are channelized as necessary to pass beneath roadways and parking.

**Features**

- Temperate Wet Climate
- Low-elevation Mountain Terrain
- Memminger Creek
- Hardwood and Evergreen Forests
- Low-Elevation Granitic Domes
- Wildlife

## Topography

### Overall Description

The site encompasses a portion of Glassy Mountain and a section of its foothills. There is over 600 feet of grade change from the lowest area of the site near the visitor parking area (at 2,160 feet) to the top of Glassy Mountain (at 2,783 feet). The primary features of the site are located at approximately 2,300 feet. Topography was likely the strongest factor influencing the site development at CARL. Topographical variation produced suitable areas for a range of land uses in the historic and contemporary periods. Lower elevation areas have more moderate relief than higher elevation areas with more pronounced relief, resulting in more development in lower elevation areas.

### Residential Core Character Area

The Residential Core is strategically located in one of the flattest areas of the site with the longest views of neighboring mountains. Christopher Memminger had the house sited to take advantage of this unique topography. By facing the house northeast from the hillside and clearing the hillside in front of the house, he was able to expand the viewshed. This hillside location also enhances the prominence of the structure, making it appear larger when approached from the Entry Drive. Topographical variation within this character area includes the prominent hill extending from the house (2,283 feet) to Front Lake (2,169 feet), and the hillside continuing behind the house towards the Forest Character Area. Culturally modified topography includes grading around the house site and drive features, with grades held by stone retaining walls, as well as drainage features. Additionally, the front lawn area is a series of stepped terraces from the circular drive to the front yard fenceline.

### Farm Core Character Area

The Farm Core area rests in the most level area of the site suitable for crops and livestock and near to the Residential Core. The farm structures are clustered in the area with the lowest relief, while the garden plots are located in a cove between two mountain features, seemingly taking advantage of the protected microclimate. Both the garden and farm buildings are sited at around 2,260 feet. A steep ridge runs north-south between the main farm building cluster and Buck House, continuing north into the Pasture and Fields Area. Culturally modified topography includes remnant agricultural terraces at the southeast edge of the character area, which follow the curve of the hillside. Grading for building foundations, road features, and drainage swales are also culturally modified topography, with grades held in multiple areas by stone retaining walls and drainage features.

### Pasture and Fields Character Area

The Pasture and Fields area spans the lower elevations of the site. This siting was likely strategic as well, to reduce the erosion from grazing animals that would occur in more heavily used areas of the site. Water access is also available in this lowland area, further enhancing its utility for livestock. A north-south ridgeline that begins in the Farm Core area continues approximately 400 feet north

into the pasture area. The road across the pasture responds to the topography to reduce vehicular grades. Culturally modified topography includes drainage swales and plowed fields.

### Forest Character Area

The Forest Character Area is defined by its dramatic grade change from the developed core of the site to the top of Glassy Mountain. The heavily forested landform is composed of steep hillsides with deep ravines gullies, restricting the traversable area. Visitors ascend Glassy Mountain Trail to take advantage of views from the top of the mountain. Glassy Mountain peak is 2,783 feet above sea level at its highest elevation. Culturally modified topography includes trail grading, timber stairs, and drainage features.

### Administrative Character Area

The low elevation location of the buildings in the Administrative Character Area provides ease of access while obscuring visibility of non-contributing features from other areas of the site. The historic road through the Administrative area is graded to follow the gentlest course to the Farm Core area. Culturally modified topography includes grading for building foundations, roadways, parking areas, and drainage swales.

### Entrance Character Area

The Entrance Character Area uses the natural topography to enhance the visitor experience of the site. Park managers sited the visitor facilities of the park in this low elevation area to reduce visibility of non-contributing features from other areas of the site.[204] The Visitor Parking Area, Amphitheater, and Visitor Contact Station are all obscured from view by the topography and tree canopy cover. Historically, the Entry Drive was designed to make strategic use of this topography, keeping a gentle grade suitable for vehicular or pedestrian traffic. As park visitors travel the winding drive up the hillside, the experience builds anticipation of arrival to the Residential Core. Culturally modified topography includes grading for the road, sidewalks and trails, parking, and buildings, as well drainage swales.

204. Ann McCleary and Butler, Donna Quinn, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008" (Atlanta, GA: National Park Service, Cultural Resources Planning Division, Southeast Regional Office, September 2016), 90.

**Features**

- Glassy Mountain
- Little Glassy Mountain
- Coves and Ravines
- Site Grading (historic)
- Site Grading (post-historic)
- Agricultural Terraces
- Low relief in developed areas

## Spatial Organization

### Overall Description

The site area contains six zones defined by the arrangement of and visual relationships between landscape characteristics, particularly in terms of its buildings, circulation, and vegetation. These spatial units include the area surrounding the Main House; the area surrounding the Main Barn; the greater area of pasture and field; the forested natural area; the area around the Visitor entrance; and the area around the administrative buildings. These six zones conform to the identified character areas. See introduction of this chapter for a description of character area boundaries.

### Residential Core Character Area

The Residential Core is spatially bound by a ravine and creek to the west, the curving edge of the Entry Drive to the north, the bottom of the front lawn hillside to the east, and Carl Sandburg's favorite granitic dome area to the south (See Illustration 3.3). The Main House is surrounded by a partially paved circular drive, with a service drive leading behind the Main House. A grand front lawn sits beyond the circular drive, opening the view out from the front of the house. Foundation plantings and a series of gardens surround the Main House. A wooded landscape provides a backdrop for the home while obscuring views of the service structures behind it. The Garage links the service structures with the Main House. The service road begins a sweeping curve as it leaves the residential area. The view is narrowed by planted pines and hemlocks, marking a spatial transition between the Residential and Farm Core areas. The spatial transition between the Residential and Entrance areas occurs where the Entry Drive becomes lined with pines and hemlock, creating a sense of enclosure. The transition point between the Residence and the Forest area occurs where the house is no longer visible from inside the woods.

## Farm Core Character Area

The Farm Core is spatially bound by a creek bed to the west, the main goat pasture fence-line to the north, a ravine and creek to the east, and the forest edge to the south (See Illustration 3.4). The Main Barn is the central organizing feature of the Farm Core Area, with other buildings, pastures, and the garden surrounding it. The tree-lined edge provides a strong visual barrier, framing the expanse of pasture beyond what is currently being used for the goats.

## Pasture and Fields Character Area

The Pasture and Fields area is spatially distinct from the Farm Core due to its scale, activity level, and relative lack of development (See Illustration 3.5). The Pastures and Fields area is less accessible to the Farm Core than the primary goat pasture, and thus is used less frequently for grazing. Many areas of pasture are not visible from the farm core, or other areas within the site, further distinguishing them spatially. This area is mowed and hayed to maintain open land and is bound by treelines and fencelines.

## Forest Character Area

The park boundary defines the spatial limits on three sides of the Forest area, with the northern boundary legible by forest composition and canopy cover (See Illustration 3.6). The forest's edge condition includes successional forests, while a greater influx of colonizing species line the northern boundary where the forest meets the historic core of the site. "Edge-condition" refers to the transition area between the forest interior and open pasture or prairie. This condition hosts distinctive vegetation communities and is particularly vulnerable to colonization by invasive species. The interior area transitions to late-stage successional forest with deep canopy cover.

## Administrative Character Area

The Administrative Character Area is spatially defined by park boundaries on the north and west sides, and pastures to the east (See Illustration 3.7). The southern boundary is the edge of the woodland clearing just outside the volunteers' parking area. Most of the area outside of the park administrative buildings and roadway is dense forest, which creates a strong distinction between the administrative area and the adjacent open Pasture and Farm area.

## Entrance Character Area

The Entrance Character Area is a point of transition between the outside community and the historic and natural features of the park (See Illustration 3.8 and Illustration 3.9). The Entrance Character Area shares three organizing features: Little River Road, the historic Entry Drive, and Front Lake. Park visitor services are oriented along all three of these features. The Entrance area is characterized by narrow circulation features that encourage controlled movement through the space. The forested area surrounding Front Lake is distinguishable from the adjacent forest area by nature of its ease of accessibility and lakeside views.

**Features**

- Natural Topography
- Natural Features
- Fencelines
- Fields and Pastures
- Forest Edge
- Little River Road
- Entry Drive
- Park Boundary

# Land Use

Current land use at CARL pertains to its function as a recreational/interpretive site and park headquarters. The stated purpose of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site is to communicate "the legacy of Carl Sandburg and the stories of his works, life, and importance as an American poet, writer, and social activist by preserving Connemara, the farm in Flat Rock, North Carolina, where Sandburg and his family lived for the last 22 years of his life (1945–1967)."[205]

205. "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Foundation Document Overview" (National Park Service, n.d.).

**Figure 3. 4.** The goat herd at CARL is a continuation of a land use from the historic period (Source: WLA Studio).

To fulfill that mandate, the NPS has constructed new site features and rehabilitated or preserved historic cultural and natural resources on the CARL property. The primary NPS-constructed facilities support recreation, historic interpretation, and park administration. They include maintenance and visitor services buildings, parking lots, hiking trails, a picnic area with picnic tables and benches, wayfinding signs, and waysides. The park mission is facilitated by maintaining some historic land uses including animal husbandry, agriculture/pasture, gardening, and recreation (Figure 3. 4).

Land use of the site pertaining to its institutional purpose includes the park headquarters building for administrative purposes and use of the maintenance complex as a component of park-wide maintenance facilities. A related active residential land use includes quarters in the Farm Manager's House adjacent to the farmyard, which is used to house various park personnel. Additionally, the site's preserved natural resources include globally vulnerable and globally imperiled natural communities and high-quality surface waters, which are monitored and managed to reduce adverse effects and ensure conservation of these resources.

Land use is also significant outside of the park boundaries. Surrounding land use can have major impacts on a park's aesthetic qualities and the value of its natural resources. Air quality, water quality, viewsheds, species composition, night sky, soundscape, and a host of other natural resources can all be affected by surrounding land use. There is steady residential development outside the park boundary that is "changing the character of the landscape surrounding CARL."[206] A 2012 Natural Resources Report describes how this development threatens park resources:

> Increased development reduces wildlife habitat availability in areas outside of the park and further encourages invasive exotic species encroachment inside the park boundaries. Furthermore, as the surrounding population continues to grow, visitor rates to the park will continue to increase, placing increased stress on the park's natural resources. Erosion caused by unauthorized trail use causes sedimentation into waterways. Adjacent residential communities also threaten the park's resources. Septic systems, lawn chemicals, and land uses such as livestock grazing are a potential threat to water quality.[207]

It is important to consider both on and offsite land uses for their effects on park resources; it is also important to consider how land uses within the park may affect resources outside of park boundaries (**Figure 3. 5**).

**Features:**

- Recreation
- Historic interpretation
- Environmental conservation
- Administrative
- Maintenance
- Residential

206. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site."

207. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site.," 20.

**Figure 3. 5.** Surrounding residential land use can have effects on the park, such as this unsanctioned stair access into the park from a neighboring community (Source: WLA Studio).

## Cultural Traditions

Cultural traditions at the site include animal husbandry, agriculture and gardening, cultural interpretation, arts, cultural preservation, historic preservation, and outdoor recreation. The continuation of the Connemara goat herd breeding program maintains the legacy of Mrs. Sandburg's work and the family life during their time at Connemara. Volunteers maintain vegetable and flower gardens, continuing activities enjoyed by Mrs. Sandburg and the Sandburg family.

Poetry readings, storytelling slams, and other arts events help preserve the cultural tradition of the arts on the site. The maintenance of the Sandburg-era resources in keeping with their cultural and architectural significance reflects the historic preservation tradition of the NPS. The parking area and the cultural landscape as a whole serve as a gateway to the trails access available on the forested areas of the site, continuing a tradition of outdoor recreation previously enjoyed by the Sandburg family.

**Features:**

- Animal Husbandry
- Agriculture
- Arts
- Cultural Interpretation
- Cultural Preservation
- Historic Preservation
- Outdoor Recreation

## Cluster Arrangement

### Overall Description

The overall site is composed of four distinct cluster arrangements corresponding with respective land uses. Two clusters are part of the historic cultural landscape, including the Residential Core structures and the Farm Core structures. The remaining two clusters serve park functions, including Administrative structures and Visitor Use structures. A few individual structures fall outside of these larger clusters.

### Residential Core Character Area

The Residential Core cluster includes the Main House with supporting structures clustered mostly southwest of the former residence. The Main House is oriented northeast, with affiliated structures including the Swedish House, Wash House, Garage, and Tenant House, also oriented on this axis. The Woodshed, Spring House, and Pump House are loosely oriented towards circulation. The Swedish House, Wash House, Garage, Spring House, and Pump House structures possess the closest affiliation, with a shared pen area. The Woodshed, Tenant House, Gazebo, and Donkey House are peripheral to the Main House cluster, but still affiliated. The modern restroom facilities are also located within the cluster arrangement and follow the NE/SW axis orientation.

### Farm Core Character Area

The Farm Core cluster is oriented around the Main Barn, facing southeast, with several small structures contained within a shared barnyard, all generally facing the Main Barn. Smaller structures including the Horse Barn, Hay Equipment Storage, Buck Kid Quarters, Barn Garage, Cow Shed, Isolation Quarters, Milk House, Corn Crib, and Silo are oriented on the same NW/SE axis as the Main Barn. The Farm Manager's House, Chicken House, and Woodshed are also oriented on this axis, just outside of the farm cluster, providing convenient access to but distinct separation from the main farm activities. Just outside the primary farm cluster is a looser arrangement of several smaller pens, and the larger Buck House and Greenhouse, all oriented to face the other farm buildings, but not aligned with the NW/SE axis.

### Administrative Character Area

The Administrative complex cluster contains a tight arrangement of four structures, with a parking area set between two of the structures. A second parking area is directly adjacent to the complex, while a third parking area is turned 45 degrees from the other structures. Minimal space between buildings gives the appearance of a single continuous structure. The cluster includes the Park Headquarters, Preservation Center, Maintenance Shop, Maintenance Equipment Storage Shed, and the Maintenance Area Shed.

### Entrance Character Area

The entrance cluster includes the Visitor Contact Station, Main Visitor Parking, the Picnic Area, and the Amphitheater. The parking area and visitor facilities have a close spatial relationship while the

Amphitheater does not directly relate to the other structures though it is in close proximity.

**Features**

- Residential Cluster
- Farm Cluster
- Administrative Cluster
- Entrance Cluster

# Circulation

## Overall Description

Circulation at CARL is comprised of a mix of paved and unpaved mixed-use historic roadways, modern vehicular circulation features, pedestrian walkways, and trails both historic and contemporary.

**Vehicular**

There are four vehicular entry points into the site along Little River Road, the northern boundary of the site. Two entry points lead to visitor parking areas, while two others have restricted vehicular access for park staff only. Visitors can use the Back Drive entrance to access the accessible parking lot. The two restricted entrances are the ends of two historic roadways spanning most of the site, passing through four character areas. The roadways become mixed-use inside the entrance, functioning as the primary circulation feature linking all areas of the park. One section of roadway is the 12-foot-wide paved historic serpentine Entry Drive, which travels .25 miles south before connecting to the unpaved historic Back Drive, which continues from the Entry Drive west to the Administrative entrance in .5 miles, forming a "U" shape across the site. A secondary unpaved historic roadway running east-west for .45 miles is used by park staff only, connecting the Administrative area, pastures, and Entry Drive. A curved east-west service road behind the amphitheater, 420 feet in length, links the Entry Drive with Front Lake. A north-south mown historic roadway begins behind the Main Barn. This road heads north for 730 feet before doubling back to the Buck House, thus connecting the Farm Core and Pasture and Fields character areas. This is used by park staff only. Three parking lots are for visitors and volunteers, and two are for use by park staff. Three parking lots are paved, including the Main Visitor, Administrative, and Maintenance parking lots. The Hikers' and Volunteer lots are unpaved.

**Mixed-Use**

The two primary historic roadways mentioned above function as mixed-use circulation reflecting the volume of visitors on site. Several forks and side-paths off of the historic roadways also serve as mixed-use paths for riding mowers, golf carts, pedestrians, and maintenance vehicles. All areas of publicly accessible roadway are mixed-use.

**Pedestrian**

In addition to the mixed-use circulation features, pedestrian circulation features include some areas of paved sidewalk and several unpaved paths. There are approximately five miles of hiking trails throughout the park.

## Residential Core Character Area

The asphalt-paved Entry Drive enters the Residential Core northwest of the Main House. The pavement continues up to the northwest corner of the Main House, terminating at the porte cochere and in front of the house (Figure 3. 6). A 9-foot-wide gravel drive encircles the remainder of the house, continuing behind the house for 235 feet to connect to the Garage, Wash House, and Wood Shed before continuing southwest towards the farm area. The paved Entry Drive forks northwest of the house, connecting the mixed-use gravel Back Drive, which passes by the restrooms and Tenant House before continuing southwest to the farm area (Figure 3. 7). Short forks link together the mixed-use pathways surrounding the Residential Core structures. A narrow footpath cuts between a bamboo grove and the Garage and Swedish House, connecting to the Tenant House (Figure 3. 8). Desire lines are visible inside the bamboo grove west of the house. Behind the house, a set of stone stairs connect the house and the granite dome area, with undefined circulation (Figure 3. 9). A marked mulched path begins nearby, passing through the granite dome before linking to hiking trails behind the Main House.

## Farm Core Character Area

Two circulation features enter the Farm Core Character Area southeast of the Farm Manager's house. The gravel path by the Wood Shed splits to become Spring Trail (.27 miles, earthen) and Memminger Trail Loop (.88 miles, gravel and earthen), both following along historic agricultural terraces leading south into to the Forest Character Area. A pedestrian spur from Spring Trail passes

**Figure 3. 6.** The historic serpentine Entry Drive to the Main House is paralleled by a pedestrian path atop the stone retaining wall (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 8.** A narrow pedestrian path between the Back Drive and the Swedish House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 7.** The gravel Back Drive is lined by white pines and hemlock, with English ivy on the ground plane. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 9.** Stairs along the hillside south of the Main House lead to the bird feeding area and adjacent granitic dome. Rhododendron, English Ivy, ferns, and dogwoods grow along the hillside and retaining wall. View to the southwest (Source: WLA Studio).

the Spring Garden before leading to a set of four stone stairs down to the Back Drive.[208] The Back Drive travels west, bisecting the Farm area before continuing to the Administrative area. The Back Drive opens to a junction in front of the Barn Garage, which intersects with the barnyard and another mixed-use gravel road leading downhill to the Farm Manager's House (Figure 3. 10). The junction accommodates a few parking spaces near the barnyard area, which are designated for universal access. The gravel road by the Farm Manager's House travels downhill to the Buck House before continuing into the Pasture area. Another mown road begins behind the Main Barn. It follows parallel to the road by the Buck House but is situated above it on a bluff, the two ends connecting at a gate near Side Lake. Around the barnyard area, circulation is informal and shared by pedestrians and farm equipment, while a wide gravel path connects the Main Barn and barnyard with the Back Drive.

### Orchard Trail

Across from the barnyard area, the Orchard Trail, a gravel path perpendicular to the Back Drive, travels south between the Vegetable Gardens for 660 feet, passing the Orchard before connecting to Spring Trail near the Trout Pond.

208. Note, on the park trail map, this road is labeled "Carl Sandburg Lane," but as a resource, it is referred to as Back Drive.

**Figure 3. 10.** Two accessible parking spaces are located at the intersection of the farm cluster and Back Drive (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 12.** Wood stairs such as these are a typical treatment for the pedestrian trail system within the park (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 11.** There are several mown and dirt roads in the Pasture and Fields area, open only to service vehicles (Source: WLA Studio).

## Pasture and Fields Character Area

The two mown roads that lead north from the Farm area link together in an intersection with a third mown road by Side Lake (Figure 3. 11). The roads are parallel due to a steep ridge running the length of the area. The third mown road runs east-west, connecting the Administrative area and the Entry Drive. Two stone headwalls form a bridge where the road crosses Trout Pond Spring by the Cow Shed. All three roads are used by park staff only. There are no pedestrian circulation features through the Pasture and Fields area.

## Forest Character Area

Circulation in the Forest Character Area is restricted to mostly pedestrian circulation on hiking trails, with limited use by trail maintenance vehicles. Multiple trail sections totaling approximately five miles connect Front Lake, the Residential Core area, and the Farm Core areas with Little Glassy and Glassy Mountains. The trails are designated "moderate" difficulty, with timber stairs in areas of steep elevation gain. Areas along the trail are lined with timber edging to retain gravel; and timber water bars are installed intermittently to divert stormwater runoff so as to avoid eroding the trails.

### Trail to Sandburg Home and Park Store

From Front Lake Loop Trail, this short gravel trail travels west for .17 miles where it connects with Memminger Loop Trail. The trail gains nearly 130 feet in elevation, with four sets of timber stairs along its length, containing eight, six, twenty-one, and six risers respectively (Figure 3. 12).

### Spring Trail

The Spring Trail is a gravel, double-track trail that begins in the Farm area, traveling south for .16 miles before continuing for .13 miles south in the Forest area to meet with Memminger Loop Trail and Glassy Mountain Trail.

### Memminger Loop Trail HS-46

The Memminger Loop Trail is a .88-mile gravel and earthen path, oriented north-south. It follows a double-track trail that is accessible by maintenance vehicles. Memminger Loop Trail gains 160 feet in elevation from its origin in the Residential area to a saddle located where the trail intersects with Glassy Mountain Trail and Spring Trail, at 2,360 feet. Along the length of the loop are three sets of timber steps and one wooden bridge with handrails (Figure 3. 13). The stairs have five, eight, and six risers respectively, while the wooden bridge rises eight steps to cross over a granite dome, continuing

**Figure 3. 13.** This wooden bridge allows park visitors to experience the park's granitic dome communities without causing damage to the rare sensitive plant communities the domes support (Source: WLA Studio).

roughly 100 feet before lowering eight steps to grade.

#### Little Glassy Mountain Trail

Little Glassy Mountain Trail is a .43-mile gravel and earthen single-track trail that travels north-south between the Memminger Trail Loop and Little Glassy Mountain peak. The trail begins near the granite dome behind the Main House, and travels past the peak to the middle of the Memminger Trail loop. One set of six timber stairs is located towards the beginning of the trail.

#### Glassy Mountain Trail HS-46

The Glassy Mountain Trail is a .93-mile gravel and earthen double-track trail that travels southwest from the Memminger Loop Trail to the top of Glassy Mountain peak. The trail gains 423 feet in elevation, with a set of seven timber and stone steps at the trail entrance to the Glassy Mountain lookout, a granite dome area. Some areas of the trail are not well drained and water pools in the center of the trail after storm events.

#### Side/Desire/Unnamed Trails

There is an unnamed .13-mile shortcut that cuts off a section of Glassy Mountain Trail by going straight and west up the hillside. The trail is unmarked and unmaintained, with sections of the trail blocked off with large logs, apparently to deter people from using it. There is another unmarked trail leading from Glassy Mountain Trail to a fenced stone mausoleum. An unauthorized trail into the park begins at a wooden staircase constructed on Scenic Drive, and meets up with the trail to the mausoleum (Figure 3. 5).

## Administrative Character Area

Back Drive is the primary circulation feature in the Administrative area, with several other circulation features branching off from it. A mown road that travels east-west through the Pasture Area terminates at Back Drive in the Administrative area. Four parking facilities are located in the Administrative area, including two gravel lots and two asphalt paved lots. The two gravel lots, Hikers' Lot (24 spaces) and Volunteers' Lot (8-12 spaces), are for public use. The Hikers' Parking lot is 60 × 130 feet, gravel with concrete parking stops (Figure 3. 14). The Volunteer lot is approximately 105 × 42 feet, gravel with degraded timber parking stops (Figure 3. 15). The two paved lots are for park staff use near the administrative buildings, with 17 parking spaces in total. The Administrative lot is 120 × 52 feet with concrete curbs (Figure 3. 16). The Maintenance lot is 110 × 50 feet (Figure 3. 17). Three of the lots are accessible by Back Drive, while the fourth (Hikers' Lot) is accessible via Little River Road. Limited pedestrian circulation features are located in the Administrative area, including approximately 100 feet of concrete paved sidewalk near the administrative entrances and two approximately 100-foot-long earthen trails leading from the gravel lots to Back Drive. Back Drive, as mentioned, is a mixed-use gravel road with shared pedestrian and vehicular traffic connecting to the Farm Core and Residential Core areas.

## Entrance Character Area

Circulation in the Entrance Area directs visitors to either the Residential Core or the Forest area trails. The most prominent circulation feature is the historic serpentine Entry Drive (HS-45), which begins with a stone entrance at Little River Road. The Entry Drive is a winding asphalt-paved roadway lined with stone retaining walls and a mix of white pines (*Pinus strobus*) and hemlock trees (*Tsuga canadensis*) (Figure 3. 18). The roadway follows the grade approximately .25 miles up the hillside to the Main House. The lower section of the Entry Drive is only used to shuttle visitors up to the Main House; the historic gate is kept closed. Along the Entry Drive are two semicircular flagstone patios, one leading to a 5-foot-wide concrete pedestrian path to the recently built Amphitheater, and the second, which segues to a gate for a mown road used by park staff only (Figure 3. 19).

**Figure 3. 14.** The gravel Hikers' parking lot provides convenient parking for local visitors and park regulars to access park trails (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 17.** The Maintenance parking area between the maintenance buildings in the Administrative area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 15.** The gravel Volunteer lot is located close to the Farm Core area and is used by the volunteers who help maintain the park (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 18.** The historic serpentine Entry Drive winds up to the Main House from Little River Road (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 16.** The Administrative parking area used by park staff has been paved recently in asphalt and edged with concrete curbs (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 19.** These paved flagstone turnouts mark the entryway to the Amphitheater and Pasture areas along the Entry Drive (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 20.** The Main Visitor Parking Lot is asphalt with concrete curbs (Source: WLA Studio).

The Main Visitor Parking area is located along Little River Road, with one-way circulation through the parking area to the exit. The parking area has 33 marked spaces for passenger vehicles, including two accessible spaces, and three spaces for buses/RVs. The drive through the Main Visitor Parking area is 479 feet in length, with a 55 × 260-foot parking area (Figure 3. 20). From the parking area, a 6-foot-wide concrete paved sidewalk curves in a serpentine form following the natural grade to connect to the Visitor Contact Station. Behind the Visitor Contact Station, a short trail leads to a gravel picnic area. A 6-foot-wide wooden footbridge crosses over the Front Lake Dam, and a wide informal gravel area forms an intersection for three divergent paths, including a gravel service drive that leads behind the Amphitheater and connects to the lower part of the Entry Drive, and two other pedestrian trails, described below.

#### Front Lake Loop Trail

This trail circumnavigates Front Lake for .36 miles before terminating back at the paved pedestrian path near the entrance. The 3-foot-wide earthen trail has five wooden footbridges along its length, and four sets of timber steps. At the back of the lake, the trail meets the lower end of Rock Hill Trail which leads one uphill, through forest, ending near the granite dome behind the Main House.

#### Pedestrian Path Along Entry Drive

A 5-foot-wide gravel pedestrian trail begins by Front Lake Dam, continuing south and parallel to the Entry Drive. It runs along the southern side of the retaining wall up the drive to the Main House. This path is the main pedestrian entrance into the core of the park.

#### Gravel Service Drive

A historic gravel service drive extends from Front Lake Bridge to the midpoint of the Entry Drive. This path is presently used by both visitors and park staff to access the historic core of the site, as well as to access the recently completed Amphitheater.

#### Features

- Vehicular Circulation
- Mixed-Use Circulation
- Pedestrian Circulation
- Entry Drive
- Back Drive
- Visitor Parking Lot
- Administrative Parking Lot
- Hikers' Parking Lot
- Volunteer Parking Lot
- Maintenance Parking Lot
- Front Lake Loop Trail
- Pedestrian Path Along Entry Drive
- Gravel Service Drive
- Trail to Sandburg Home and Park Store
- Spring Trail
- Orchard Trail
- Memminger Loop Trail
- Little Glassy Mountain Trail
- Glassy Mountain Trail
- Side/Desire/Unnamed Trails

# Vegetation

## Overall Description

The vegetation at CARL is diverse and includes both natural plant communities and historic cultural vegetation dating from the Memminger Period. These are represented by cultivated gardens, historic farm fields and pasture, fenceline successional woodlands, and largely intact forest ecological communities, which comprise eleven distinct eco-groups. Among these eco-groups are three ecologically significant communities: Low Elevation Granitic Domes (G-2 globally imperiled), Blue Ridge Table Mountain Pitch Pine Woodland (G-3 globally vulnerable), and Appalachian Highlands Hemlock-Hardwood forest, which contains some of the oldest vegetation in the park.

There are areas of woodlands and forest in the Entrance, Administrative, and Forest Character areas. Tulip Poplar Hardwood Successional Forest and Eastern White Pine Successional

Forest communities have been identified near the perimeter of the site in areas previously disturbed by development, such as near roadways and buildings. White Pine/Hemlock and Mixed Hardwood forests generally represent older growth vegetative communities. Within these types are a range of specific eco-groups. Old fields and pasture make up much of the vegetation in the Pasture and Farm Core Character Area, while the Residential Character Area is primarily composed of closely managed cultural vegetation including trees, shrubs, and flower gardens.

While CARL is primarily a cultural resource park, management of both the natural and cultural vegetation is central to its mission. The Sandburgs used the residential, farm, and pasture areas of the site for gardening and animal husbandry, but also enjoyed recreation and respite in the natural areas of the property. The 1993 Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) identified cultural vegetation on the site including trees, shrubs, and planting beds, and the CLR provided planting recommendations based on documentation from the Sandburg Period. There is extensive documentation of the cultural vegetation on much of the site during the Sandburg Period, and much of the existing vegetation has been maintained or restored according to the recommendations of the CLR during NPS ownership. The vegetation communities of the entire park were mapped via remote sensing methods in 2003, which identified eleven naturally occurring vegetation communities and four man-made vegetation communities. At the time, a vegetation monitoring protocol was designed and implemented by Cumberland Piedmont Inventory and Monitoring Program (CUPN) and NatureServe, with the primary goal of assessing the "status and trends of ecological health for park-wide vegetation communities, including key communities of management concern."[209] Twenty monitoring sites throughout the park record changes occurring in vegetative communities.

CARL adopted a Forest Management Plan in 2003, which outlined the primary objectives for management of natural areas of the site. The 1993 CLR recommended that park staff manage natural areas in a manner guided by the "Sandburg Philosophy," with a "let nature take its course" approach. Functionally, this means that the natural vegetation of the site has developed under successional processes (using wildfire suppression). Forests have generally grown taller and denser since the Sandburg Period due to this suppression. This has resulted in changes to the natural vegetation communities over time, which is seen as acceptable by park management.

Management of invasive species is specified as a necessary intervention in the 1993 CLR. This recommendation is reinforced by the Forest Management Plan, which emphasizes control of the adverse effects of exotic invasives such as the Hemlock Wooly Adelgid. Currently, CARL has some of the lowest encroachment rates of invasive exotic species within the CUPN system. Non-native and invasive exotic vegetation tend to occur in edge condition areas of the park such as fencelines, along roadways, trails, and pasture perimeters. Forest interior conditions are, in general, currently experiencing less encroachment from non-native vegetation.

In addition to providing management treatment recommendations for forested areas of the park, the Forest Management Plan provided recommendations for specimen or "witness" trees, most of which predate the Sandburg Period. This has resulted in ongoing interventions such as cabling, crown reduction, crown cleaning, and disease treatment, which are all designed to extend the lifespan of historic trees.

A Natural Resource Condition Assessment was conducted in 2017 and provided an overview of natural systems of the park and their current trajectories. The assessment outlined existing and potential threats to resources including vegetation communities.[210]

A recent management issue (2021) developed when park staff diagnosed several 170-year-old boxwoods with boxwood blight. This disease is caused by a fungus (*Calonectria pseudonaviculata*) that spreads rapidly and results in a sudden

209. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site.," 11.

210. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site."

**Figure 3. 21.** The summer garden is a mix of perennial flowers and shrubs. The wild and unkempt appearance is consistent with the historic period conditions, but this condition was more evident during fieldwork due to labor issues related to the Covid-19 pandemic (Source: WLA Studio).

defoliation of plants. Following horticultural best practices, park staff removed several infected boxwoods from within the American elm allée and from the row of boxwood by the carport.

## Residential Core Character Area

### Cultural Vegetation

The greatest density of cultural vegetation is near the Main House. The landscape here includes trees and shrubs, among them Smyth-era boxwoods (*Buxus sempervirens*), as well as flower beds established by the Sandburgs (See Illustrations 3.10, 3.11, and 3.14).

*Summer Garden*

The summer garden, also known as Margaret's Garden, is northwest of the Main House. It is enclosed by a chain-link and woven wire fence. The garden has a loose form with a serpentine mown path through the planting beds (Figure 3. 21). Roses (*Rosa* cvs.), azaleas (*Rhododendron* sp.), American holly (*Ilex opaca*), spiraeas (*Spiraea* sp.), mountain laurel (*Kalmia latifolia*), redbud (*Cercis canadensis*), and dogwoods (*Cornus florida*) form the woody material, with a diverse mix of flowering perennials interspersed throughout the garden. This mix includes: Shasta daisy (*Leucanthemum* × *superbum*), daylilies (*Hemerocallis* cvs.), honeysuckle (*Lonicera* sp.), goldenrods (*Solidago* sp.), dahlias (*Dahlia* cvs.), black eyed Susan (*Rudbeckia fulgida*), columbine (*Aquilegia* sp.), foxglove (*Digitalis* sp.), phlox (*Phlox* sp.), iris (*Iris* sp.), Joe Pye weed (*Eupatorium* sp.) mixed with hostas (*Hosta* cvs.), ferns (multiple genera), and large areas of English ivy (*Hedera helix*) groundcover.

*Entry Area by Front Gate*

This area includes the plantings along the Entry Drive as it nears the Main House and the plantings within a triangular island formed where the Entry Drive meets the Back Drive and turnout (Figure 3. 22). Surrounding the front gate are holly and rhododendron (*Rhododendron maximum*). Three massive historic boxwoods grew on both sides of the drive. Staff recently (2021) removed some of the historic boxwoods in this area due to the boxwood blight. Three historic American elms (*Ulmus americana*) also line the drive, interspersed with mature holly. The aging elms are supported by cabling. One young American elm has been replanted near the site of a lost historic elm. North of the elms are two dogwoods, two Japanese maples (*Acer palmatum*), and two saucer magnolias (*Magnolia* × *soulangeana*) in a cluster with hydrangea (*Hydrangea paniculata*) and spiraea. On the south side of the drive in the triangular island are rhododendron, dogwood, and white pines

**Figure 3. 22.** Mature boxwoods, rhododendrons, and American elms flank the gate to the Main House. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 24.** The front lawn north of the Main House, with the Fountain Pool at center. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 23.** A row of boxwoods west of the Main House, with a row of younger recently replanted boxwoods to the north. View to the north (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 25.** Abelia and spirea surround the northwest corner of the Main House, with columnar arborvitae at the front porch. View to the southwest (Source: WLA Studio).

(*Pinus strobus*) densely clustered with hemlock (*Tsuga* spp.), Northern red oak (*Quercus rubra*), ash (*Fraxinus* sp.), and holly, with English ivy groundcover.[211]

*Gingko/Magnolia area West of Main House*

This area is a vegetative island formed by the circular driveway, the Entry Drive, the footpath to the Swedish House, and the turnout to Back Drive west of the Main House. Along the drive near the carport is a row of seven medium-size boxwoods followed by nine recently replanted smaller boxwoods (Figure 3. 23). Behind the boxwoods are a mahonia (*Mahonia* sp.), a medium-sized magnolia (*Magnolia* sp.), lilac (*Syringa vulgaris*), two large historic boxwoods, holly, nandina (*Nandina domestica*), and forsythia (*Forsythia* sp.) shrubs. To the interior is a stand of bamboo (*Arundinaria* sp.), a specimen mature gingko (*Gingko biloba*), a mature Southern magnolia (*Magnolia grandiflora*), American holly, hydrangea, and five mature hemlocks, underlaid with English ivy. Along the asphalt turnout drive are three historic boxwoods followed by a mature stand of rhododendron which screens the interior of the island from the drive.

*Front Lawn*

The front lawn includes the area north of the Main House circular drive and is a terraced mixed-species lawn lined with shrubs at the perimeter. A fountain once rested at its center. (Figure 3. 24). An east-west fenceline marks the lawn boundary, which becomes a four-acre open clearing down

211. CARL features both *Tsuga canadensis* and *Tsuga caroliniana*.

**Figure 3. 26.** The east foundation bed of the Main House with iris, daylilies, Shasta daisy, liriope, and other perennial flowers and shrubs (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 27.** The Lily Garden east of the Main House. The garden is edged with a short retaining wall (Source: WLA Studio).

the hillside to Front Lake. Three Rose-of-Sharon (*Hibiscus syriacus*) are planted in a row to the middle/west of the front lawn. To the east are a quince (*Chaenomeles speciosa*), hydrangea, roses, spiraea, dogwood, holly, and arborvitae (*Thuja occidentalis*) at the eastern edge, backing up to a treeline of white pine and hickory (*Carya* sp.). A few larger boxwoods remain where a carriage turn-around used to be located at the east end of the lawn.

*Fenceline Plantings and Dahlia/Zinnia Bed*

This is a linear planting area near the fenceline that bisects the front lawn. A row of liriope (*Liriope* sp.) is followed by rows of dahlias and zinnias (*Zinnia* cvs.), and a row of alternating forsythia, variegated weigela (*Weigela* sp.), and butterfly bush (*Buddleia davidii*) along the fenceline.

**Figure 3. 28.** The south foundation bed receives less light than other areas of the house, resulting in leggy, open shrubs. View to the east (Source: WLA Studio).

*North Foundation Bed*

The north foundation bed is a semicircular bed surrounding the front of the Main House (Figure 3. 25). There is a row of flowering abelia (*Abelia grandiflora*) in front of the entry steps. To the west of the front entry there are two columnar arborvitae, a rhododendron, three azaleas, and bridalwreath spiraea (*Spiraea prunifolia*), with cinnamon fern (*Osmunda cinnamomea)* and mixed grassy groundcover. To the east of the front entry are two columnar arborvitae with four large historic Oriental arborvitae (*Thuja orientalis*) following the curve of the bed. English ivy and turfgrass form the groundcover.

*East Side of House*

The vegetation on the east side of the house includes narrow beds on either side of the circular drive (Figure 3. 26). Along the house foundation is a flower bed with Shasta daisy, daylilies, iris, liriope, morning glory (*Ipomoea* sp.), and spider flower (*Cleome* cvs.). Towards the rear of the house are a mature aucuba (*Aucuba japonica*), nandina, and cinnamon ferns. A row of forsythia grows just south of the Lily Garden.

*Lily Garden*

The Lily Garden is a fan-shaped bed lined with stones on the east side of the Main House circular drive (Figure 3. 27). The bed is filled with a variety of daylilies, phlox, lilies (*Lilium* cvs.), Shasta daisies, candytufts *(Iberis sempervirens)*, butterflyweed (*Aesclepias tuberosa*), and chrysanthemums

**Figure 3. 29.** The livestock pen between the Washhouse, Swedish House, and Garage is a mix of grasses and forbs and contains a large viburnum and a specimen Ginkgo tree. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 30.** The favorite sitting spot of Carl Sandburg, the granitic dome to the south of the Main House is a popular spot for park visitors. View to the southwest (Source: WLA Studio).

(*Chrysanthemum* cvs.), with a stonecrop (*Sedum* sp.) groundcover. Just outside the bed is a large boxwood.

*South Foundation Bed*

The south foundation bed is 6 feet wide and curves with the circular driveway on the back of the Main House (**Figure 3. 28**). Rose-of-Sharon, rhododendron, nandina, mahonia, and azalea are surrounded by cinnamon ferns, daylilies, and English ivy. The shrubs receive less light on this side and are leggy and open in form.

*Bird Feeding Area South of Main House*

This area is atop the stone retaining wall and travels the steep slope along the circular drive at the rear of the Main House; the Sandburgs located multiple bird feeders in this area. A mature white pine and hemlock forest forms the backdrop edge to this planting area. Along the sloped hillside, English ivy and ferns form the groundcover, with a holly at the top of the slope. Above the retaining wall are rhododendrons, azaleas, two dogwoods, mahonia, and white pine and tulip poplar (*Liriodendron tulipifera)* seedlings, with English ivy groundcover.

*West Foundation Bed*

There is a narrow strip of grass along the west foundation of the house with English ivy growing up the side of the building by the bay window. There is also a small bed of chrysanthemums.

**Figure 3. 31.** Back Drive approaching the Farm Core area is lined by a row of boxwoods atop a stone retaining wall. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

*Back Drive*

Heading south from the intersection of the asphalt Entry Drive with the gravel Back Drive, there is a cluster of white pine and hemlock trees, followed by a cluster of tulip poplars and white pines surrounding the restroom building. Landscape plantings around the building include a dogwood, quince, mountain laurel, and several rhododendrons which screen the modern building from the historic features of the site. Beyond the restrooms, the drive is lined with mature hemlocks and white pines with English ivy or grass groundcover continuing to the Farm Character Area.

**Figure 3. 32.** The Farm Manager's house is shaded by rows of black walnut and white pine planted to the south and east. Boxwood and forsythia shrubs obscure the front entrance to the house. View to the north (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 35.** There are several specimen oaks in the park, such as this chestnut oak north of the farm core cluster, which is estimated to date to the Memminger Period (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 33.** The Spring Garden is an ephemeral spring planting bed covered by grassy weeds much of the year. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 34.** Volunteer staff maintain the vegetable garden. A mix of heirloom vegetables and annual flowers varieties grow in two plots south of the Farm Core cluster (Source: WLA Studio).

*Goat Pen/Chicken Pen*

This is the fenced pen between the Wash House, Garage, Swedish House, and Spring House (Figure 3. 29). The pen is composed of mixed grasses and forbs and includes a large viburnum (*Viburnum plicatum*) and a specimen gingko tree.

### Natural Vegetation

The northern and southern edges of the Residential Core are composed of Eastern White Pine Successional Forest, while the eastern edge is primarily Appalachian White Pine (Xeric Oak Forest). The western edge is composed of Tuliptree Hardwood Successional Forest. There are two granitic domes in the Residential Character Area. One is located south of the Main House—a favorite spot of Carl Sandburg's—and a second is located northwest of the Main House near the entry gate (Figure 3. 30). A grove of large, older hemlocks is located just south of the Main House.

## Farm Core Character Area

### Cultural Vegetation

Much of the vegetation in the Farm Core area is kept in pasture and open field, with a mix of grasses, clover, and forbs that serve as goat forage. Areas not grazed by goats are mown regularly. Fencelines along woodland edges host a mix of younger native successional trees and some invasive species in the shrub layer (See Illustration 3.12).

**Figure 3. 36.** The apple orchard south of the farm core area has several declining trees. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

*Back Drive to Barn*

Continuing from the Residential area, the Back Drive is lined with white pine trees on 15-foot spacing and a rhododendron hedge mostly on the southern side of the drive until meeting a boxwood hedge atop the stone wall near the farm (Figure 3. 31). There is a 55-foot gap in the shrub layer between the rhododendrons and the boxwood hedge, which provides a view into the Spring Garden area from the Back Drive. On the north side of the drive, white pines were replaced in areas with hemlocks, which also line the drive, though with less regular spacing. There is one specimen historic white oak tree (*Quercus alba*) also on the north side. West of the boxwood hedge there is one apple tree (*Malus pumila*), then more evenly spaced white pines line the drive near the vegetable garden and isolation sheds for the goats. There are gaps in the rows and some recently replanted white pines. The grass is mown on either side of the drive.

*Farm Manager's House Area*

The yard surrounding the Farm Manager's House features forest on the north and east sides of the clearing. A row of three white pines in front of the house are parallel to a row of three black walnuts (*Juglans nigra*) on the east side of the house (Figure 3. 32). Directly in front of the house are two mature boxwoods and a forsythia that obscure the view of the front door and nearly enclose the front entry walkway. Two pairs of Rose-of-Sharon shrubs flank the front entrance on the southern corners of the house, with seven more on the back entrance of the house, planted in two rows by the driveway.

*Spring Garden*

The spring garden is an informal bed of ephemeral spring flowering bulbs including daffodils (*Narcissus* cvs.) located south of the stone wall along Back Drive (Figure 3. 33). The garden is visible from Back Drive in the spring. A flowering quince shrub marks the west end of the garden, while a row of forsythia and ferns marks the southern edge of the garden. The garden is dormant most of the year and is kept mown when not in flower.

*Doe Burial Ground*

Two rows of fourteen dwarf boxwood shrubs (*Buxus sempervirens* 'Suffruticosa') are located by the stone steps behind the larger boxwood hedge along Back Drive. The shrubs mark the burial

**Figure 3. 37.** Typical old field with scattered trees along the fence-lines in the Pasture and Fields Character Area. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 38.** The riparian edge of Side Lake supports native vegetation. View to the north (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 39.** Low-elevation granitic domes at CARL support a community of rare and delicate plants (Source: WLA Studio).

location of Mrs. Sandburg's prize doe goats. The shrubs have been recently replanted.

*Vegetable Garden*

The vegetable garden is two rectangular plots located south of the main farm cluster. The plots are approximately 2,000 and 2,500 square feet respectively (Figure 3. 34). Annual crops are maintained by volunteers and often include heirloom vegetable varieties and colorful annual flowers.

*Barnyard*

Within the main barnyard area south of the Main Barn there is a grassy area with five mature black walnut trees and a recently replanted American elm protected from the goats by fenced barriers surrounding the trees. A specimen historic chestnut oak (*Quercus montana*) is northeast of the Main Barn (Figure 3. 35). Adjacent to the Wood Shed are two large specimen white oaks.

*Duck Pond Area*

The duck pond area hosts some aquatic vegetation including cattails (*Typha* sp.).

*Apple Orchard*

There is a grove of unmaintained apple trees at the south end of the Farm Core area. There are seventeen apple trees in total. Of these, only one or two may date to the Sandburg Period (Figure 3. 36). They are arranged in three rows on the east side of the Orchard Path, with roughly 20 feet between trees in a row and 25 feet between the rows. Some of the trees were likely grafted onto dwarf rootstock, and as such are much smaller than some of the other trees present. Most trees exhibit a substantial amount of deadwood.

*Asian Pear Trees*

There are fruiting historic Asian pear (*Pyrus pyrifolia*) trees and their seedlings that date to the Smyth Period growing along a former agricultural terrace by the Greenhouse.

**Figure 3. 40.** A planting island in the Administrative Parking area is designed as a pollinator plant garden. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 41.** Foundation plantings line the front of the Preservation Center. View to the northeast (Source: WLA Studio).

#### Natural Vegetation

The southern, western, and eastern edges of the Farm Core area are lined with Tulip Poplar Hardwood Successional Forest and Appalachian Montane Oak-Hickory Forest (Typic Acidic Type). There is native wetland vegetation at the edge of the Trout Pond including cardinal flower (*Lobelia cardinalis*).

## Pasture and Fields Character Area

#### Cultural Vegetation

*Old Fields and Pasture*

The majority of this area is composed of old fields and pasture with a mixture of grass species, including fescue and broad leaf weeds. These areas are hayed periodically (Figure 3. 37). There are scattered trees to provide shade for grazing animals, including a specimen historic white oak (*Quercus alba*).

#### Natural Vegetation

*Wetland/Aquatic Vegetation*

Along the perimeter of Side Lake is a native rush marsh dominated by *Juncus effusus*. Native herbaceous species such as ironweed (*Veronia noveboracensis*), goldenrod, and Joe Pye weed grow along the edges of Side Lake and Trout Pond spring that empties into Side Lake (Figure 3. 38). Also, according to the 20017 Natural Resource Condition Assessment, a rare native American white waterlily (*Nymphaea odorata)* has a small population in the northeastern portion of Front Lake.[212]

## Forest Character Area

#### Cultural Vegetation

There is a small area of cultural vegetation within the Forest Character Area, including a patch of invasive Chinese privet (*Ligustrum sinense*) near the southwest corner of the property. The remainder of this area can be categorized as naturally occurring vegetation.

#### Natural Vegetation

The vegetation within the Forest Character Area is diverse, with eleven distinct vegetation communities identified as defined by the United States National Vegetation Classification system. Variations in plant communities relate to topography, microclimate, and soils. Three of these communities are variations of Appalachian Montane Oak-Hickory Forest, with Red Oak (6.8 acres), Typic Acidic (34.8 acres), and Chestnut Oak (77 acres) types, which cover 118.6 acres collectively, or 45% of the park. Also represented are Appalachian Shortleaf Pine Mesic Oak Forest (.25 acres), Appalachian White Pine Xeric Oak Forest (12.8 acres), Southern Appalachian Acid Cove Forest-Typic Type (5.4 acres), Blue Ridge Table Mountain Pine Pitch Pine Woodland- Typic Type (6.4 acres), and two types of Chestnut Oak Forest- Mesic Slope Heath Type (25.4 acres) and Xeric Ridge Type (8.6 acres).

Rare plant communities exist on the twenty-one acres of G-2 (globally imperiled) Appalachian Low-Elevation Granitic Domes within the park (Figure 3. 39). These communities include plants that exist only in the shallow depressions on the

212. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site.," 104.

**Figure 3. 42.** Park staff keep a small nursery for replacing cultural vegetation if lost to disease or age (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 43.** The Visitor Contact Station is an irregular shaped building. The plantings surrounding the Visitor Contact Station help integrate the building into the surrounding landscape. View to the northwest (Source: WLA Studio).

domes, and the plants that grow in the shallow, nutrient poor soils surrounding perimeter of the domes. All but three of these granitic domes exist within the Forest Character Area. These plant communities are currently threatened by successional processes, visitor disturbance, and invasive exotic species.

The 2017 Natural Resources report indicates that the park does not currently follow a prescribed burn program to maintain forest health; rather, the CARL Fire Management Plan (2004) directs park managers to suppress all wildland fire, with the result of threatening some of the rarer vegetation communities in the park, including the G-3 status Blue Ridge Table Mountain Pine-Pitch Pine Woodlands located in the southeastern corner of the park. The CARL Structural Fire Management Plan (2021) does not address prescribed burns but focuses more on the prevention of structural fires. Regarding vegetation, the Structural Fire Management Plan states that park staff should keep vegetation short around buildings, fences, and other features. In the section on Wildland Urban Interface, the plan refers to Chapter 6 of NPS Reference Manual 18 Wildland Fire Management.

## Administrative Character Area

### Cultural Vegetation

*Pollinator Garden*

The "pollinator garden" is a small demonstration plot in a planting island located within the Administrative parking area (Figure 3. 40). Species represented include doghobble (*Leucothoe*

**Figure 3. 44.** Recently planted vegetation at the Amphitheater utilizes primarily native perennials. View to the north (Source: WLA Studio).

*fontanesiana*), smilax (*Smilax* sp.), black eyed Susan, butterfly bush, sedum (*Hylotelephium* 'Herbstfreude' AUTUMN JOY), goldenrod, phlox, blanketflower *(Gaillardia pulchella*), and other herbaceous perennials.

*Foundation and Entrance Plantings Administrative Area*

Surrounding the Administrative parking area are several yaupon hollies *(Ilex vomitoria)*, mountain laurel, and oak leaf hydrangea (*Hydrangea quercifolia*). Along the north foundation of the Preservation Center is a row of yaupon holly and hydrangea (*Hydrangea arborescens*) and a large abelia at the end of the wooden ramp. Boxwoods and liriope surround the west side front entrance to the Preservation Center, with oak leaf

**Figure 3. 45.** The backdrop to the historic entry gate is a forested wall of rhododendron and hemlocks. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 46.** The ivy growing atop the stone wall along the Entry Drive is kept clipped back. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

hydrangea, hostas, rhododendron, and azalea at the entrance to park headquarters (Figure 3. 41). In mulched beds by the automatic entry gate are sedum, rhododendron, mountain laurel, a mature Carolina hemlock, and white pines.

*Administrative Nursery*

Southeast of the administrative buildings, there are several rows of landscape plants being grown by park staff for use around the park to replace aging or failing cultural landscape plants (Figure 3. 42). The nursery is the result of a partnership between park staff, volunteers, Clemson University, and the South Carolina Botanical Garden.

## Entrance Character Area

### Cultural Vegetation

*Visitor Parking Area*

The Visitor Parking Area has minimal landscape plantings, with mown grass by the roadside entry area. A stand of hemlock and white pines obscures view of the parking lot from the road, except by the entry gate. Dogwood and red maple (*Acer rubrum*) grow in landscape islands between parking and sidewalk areas. English ivy mixed with ferns form a groundcover on the sloped hillside by the bus parking area. An autumn olive (*Elaeagnus* sp.) is growing along the split rail fence at the south end of the parking area.

*Visitor Contact Station and Sidewalk from Parking Area*

There are landscape plantings in mulched beds along the concrete sidewalk leading from the visitor parking lot to the Visitor Contact Station (Figure 3. 43). Plantings are a mix of native trees and shrubs,

**Figure 3. 47.** Front Lake is surrounded by dense foliage. View to the east (Source: WLA Studio).

including hemlock, river birch (*Betula nigra*) shrubby St. John's wort (*Hypericum prolificum*), native azalea (*Rhododendron* sp.), mountain laurel, dogwood, oakleaf hydrangea, and nonnative Japanese pachysandra *(Pachysandra terminalis)* and English ivy as groundcover. The plantings blend with naturalized herbaceous vegetation.

*Amphitheater Area*

The Amphitheater area has recent plantings surrounding the new building, including mostly native shrubs (Figure 3. 44).

*Serpentine Entry Drive*

The stone entry gate has a backdrop of rhododendron, hemlocks, and tulip poplar (Figure 3. 45). The historic serpentine Entry Drive was originally lined with an allée of white pines, beginning at the stone entry gate. The pines were spaced closely along the edge of the drive, creating a tunnel of trees. As white pines died from old age, disease, and weather events, the Sandburg replaced the trees with a second row of 100 shade-tolerant Canadian (*Tsuga canadensis*) and Carolina (*Tsuga caroliniana*) hemlocks, spaced 10-20 feet apart. The drive is now approximately 73% hemlock and 27% white pine (See Illustration 3.13). Younger white pines and hemlocks are replacement specimens planted following significant tree loss from Hurricane Ivan in 2004, as well as hemlocks that have been lost to Wooly Adelgid damage. Due to the mix of original white pines, historic period hemlocks, and younger replacement trees, the drive is not strictly uniform with single and double rows of trees. The canopy is densest by the entry gate, where forest surrounds the allée, becoming more open farther up the drive where the surrounding landscape is pasture. As the drive nears the house, clusters of vegetation including dogwood, holly, rhododendron, and mountain laurel grow, with tulip poplar, dogwood, black locust, black gum (*Nyssa sylvatica*), and hickory trees scattered in intermittent patches. English ivy grows atop the stone retaining wall and along the pedestrian path running parallel to the Entry Drive (Figure 3. 46). Park staff have an English ivy monitoring and maintenance program established to check the spread of the ivy.

**Natural Vegetation**

The natural vegetation in the Entry area is classified as Eastern White Pine Successional Forest and Tuliptree Hardwood Successional Forest, with Appalachian Montane Oak-Hickory Forest (Typic Acidic Type) towards the eastern edge of the character area set back from the road and parking areas. A diverse mix of native trees, shrubs, and herbaceous perennials surround Front Lake including tulip poplar, sycamore *(Platanus occidentalis),* red maple, sourwood (*Oxydendrum arboreum),* bugleweed (*Ajuga reptans*), ironweed, jewelweed (*Impatiens capensis*), and Joe Pye weed, among others (Figure 3. 47). Areas at the edge of the lake support water lily aquatic vegetation.

**Features**

- Forested Areas
- Granite Domes
- Old Pastures and Fields
- White Pine and Hemlock Entry Drive Allée
- Main House Foundation Beds
- Lily Garden
- Spring Garden
- Summer Garden
- Vegetable Garden
- Asian Pear Trees
- Historic American Elms
- Black Walnuts
- Specimen White and Chestnut Oaks
- Japanese Maples
- Arborvitae Shrubs
- Boxwood Hedge along Back Drive
- Bamboo Grove
- Apple Orchard
- Doe Burial Ground
- Native Plant Garden
- Historic Ginkgo Trees
- Hemlock Grove behind Main House
- Mature Rhododendron

# Views and Vistas

## Overall Description

Views within the cultural landscape are both dramatic and scenic. Topographical variation and clear sight lines provide multiple scenic vantage points throughout the cultural landscape.

Several of these views are features of the existing cultural landscape and include the views of the Main House from Front Lake (Figure 3. 48); the

**Figure 3. 48.** The view of the Main House from across Front Lake. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 49.** View of Front Lake from the wooden pedestrian bridge over Front Lake dam. View to the east. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 51.** View of the Farm Core CA from the Duck Pond. View to the east (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 50.** The view north from the front porch of the Main House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 52.** The view from the top of Glassy Mountain. View to the northwest (Source: WLA Studio).

view of Front Lake from the bridge over Front Lake Dam (Figure 3. 49); the view of the mountains and tree line from the Main House (Figure 3. 50); the view from Carl Sandburg's chair on the granite dome; the view of the farm from the Duck Pond (Figure 3. 51); and the view from the top of Glassy Mountain (Figure 3. 52).

The view of the Main House from Front Lake is kept open by maintenance of the historic lawn in front of the house. The view of Front Lake is from the bridge that crosses over the dam at the north end of the lake. Views outward from the Main House are of the mature tree canopy, with limited views of nearby mountain peaks. There are also views of the Farm, Pasture, and Glassy Mountain from Little River Road, outside the northern boundary of the park.

**Features**

- View from Main House Front Porch
- View of Main House from Front Lake
- View of Farm from Back Drive
- View from Farm to Pasture and Fields
- View from Glassy Mountain Overlook
- View of Front Lake from Dam Bridge
- View from Carl's Granite Dome

# Buildings and Structures

## Overall Description

There are forty-two buildings and dozens of structures throughout the CARL site. Thirty-two of these buildings are part of the historic cultural landscape, while nine buildings relate to NPS ownership of the site. Most buildings are classified by the park with a prefix indicating the type of resource, along with a resource number. Historic buildings are labeled "HS," while service buildings are labeled "S". The park GIS information currently is not up to date; some buildings identified lack a classification code or number, including the Silo (historic), Maintenance Area Shed, and the Amphitheater. The recently built restroom near the Main House is not identified in the park's GIS. All buildings are equipped with fire suppression sprinklers unless otherwise noted. Structures include all man-made features related to surface water conveyance systems including headwalls, stone gutters, culverts, drain inlets, and curb inlets, which are discussed as a system in this section. Structures also include bridges, dams, retaining walls, freestanding and driveway entrance walls, and former building foundations, which are discussed by character area.

## Residential Core Character Area

(Structures in the residential core related to surface water drainage are discussed in the Stormwater Conveyance System Structures section.)

*Main House HS-01*

The Main House was built between 1838-39 during the Memminger Period (Figure 3. 53 - Figure 3. 56). The house is a Greek Revival frame construction with white wood siding and trim and rests on a lime-mortared fieldstone and brick foundation. The house is 1 ½ stories with a side-gabled roof, facing northeast. Three doors and two double-hung six-light windows are located at ground level on the north facade. The front porch, located on the main level, is a front-gabled, pedimented, three-bay feature with four Doric order columns, supported by a concrete foundation. The porch, enclosed by a balustrade, opens to a central front staircase which descends six steps to a landing and splits into flanking staircases with nine risers on the west side and eight on the east side. Flanking the porch on either side are two dormer windows. The south façade has three additional dormer windows and a skylight. Projecting from the west façade is a five-sided bay window with curved bracket supports. The bay window includes three double-hung, two-light sash and an exterior door. A small porch connects to the exterior door on the bay window. Additionally, there are two window openings on the attic level, five windows on the main level, three on the ground level, and an additional exterior door on the west façade. The south façade has a shed roof addition on the main level running the length of the side gable, with twelve window openings of varying styles and ages along its length. The addition is supported by a brick foundation. The brick foundation is punctuated by five sets of casement windows at the ground level. Projecting from the addition on the west side is an open-air carport with a shed roof supported by two posts. The east façade has a three-sided bay window on the southeast corner with three double-hung two-light sashes. This is supported by a brick foundation with a single square four-light, fixed window. Also on the east

**Figure 3. 53.** The North Façade of the Main House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 54.** The West Façade of the Main House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 56.** The East Façade of the Main House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 55.** The South Façade of the Main House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 57.** The east façade of the Garage (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 58.** The north façade of the Garage (Source: WLA Studio).

façade are two enclosed porches accessible on the main level. One porch is screened in, enclosing a French door with a square multi-light transom. Connected to the porch is a modern accessible elevator of metal construction. The porch is supported by a wood post foundation which is enclosed with square wood lattice. The second porch is a conservatory with a glass roof, enclosed by top-swing casement windows on three sides. The sunroom/greenhouse is supported by a brick pier foundation which is enclosed with wood lattice; the sunroom encloses a multi-paneled glass door with a multi-panel transom on the main story. There are three additional windows on the attic level on the east façade. The house has five brick chimneys. For the most part, the roof is a synthetic (Enviroshake) material with copper flashing. The shed roof on the back is 3-tab asphalt shingle. Both of which were replaced recently. The house is generally in good condition.

**Figure 3. 59.** The south façade of the Garage (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 60.** The west façade of the Garage (Source: WLA Studio).

*Garage HS-02*

The Garage was originally the house kitchen. It was constructed in 1839 for Memminger and later converted to a garage by the Sandburgs (Figure 3. 57 - Figure 3. 60). The building is a single story, three-bay, frame building with wood siding and a mix of masonry and brick foundations. The roof is gabled and L-shaped, with a shed roof addition enclosing the "L." The shed roof addition is covered in composite roofing material. The Garage is located just southwest of the Main House and faces southeast towards the carport, axially aligned with the Main House. Two of the three bays on the east façade have wood garage doors; the central bay was replaced with a modern French door. The north façade has four double-hung, six-light

**Figure 3. 61.** The east façade of the Swedish House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 62.** The west façade of the Swedish House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 63.** The south façade of the Swedish House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 64.** The north façade of the Swedish House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 65.** The east façade of the Tenant House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 66.** The north façade of the Tenant House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 68.** The west façade of the Tenant House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 67.** The south façade of the Tenant House (Source: WLA Studio).

windows, with one window on the west façade and two additional windows on the south façade, plus a small attic vent. The stone foundation appears to have been re-pointed in multiple different joint styles, over different time periods. The roof appears to be deteriorating. The building is connected to electrical power and has a meter on the rear of the building.

*Swedish House HS-03*

The Swedish House was constructed in the 1850s, during the Memminger Period (Figure 3. 61 - Figure 3. 64). Originally used to house enslaved people, it was used by the Sandburgs as

**Figure 3. 69.** The east façade of the Wash House (Source: WLA Studio).

an overflow library for books and magazines. The building is a two-story frame construction with wood siding painted white, a mortared fieldstone foundation, and a steep side-gabled tin roof with distinctive decorative trim on the gables. The house is approximately 18 feet west of the Garage, aligned on the north façade with the Garage and the rear of the Main House. The front door is located on the north façade, which faces the bamboo grove, obscuring its visibility from the Main House and Back Drive. The front stoop, which has a small lean-to roof overhang, is three concrete block steps with a concrete cap. Flanking the entrance are two windows, nine-over-six, with wood board-and-batten shutters. There are three windows of the same style on the east façade, as well as two two-over-two windows on the west façade, also with wood shutters. There is also one of this same style on the south façade. Most windows are kept permanently open and have vents installed beneath the lower sash to reduce humidity in the building. The chimney, constructed of stone and brick, is on the west façade. The house has no visible concerning construction issues.

**Figure 3. 70.** The west façade of the Wash House (Source: WLA Studio).

*Tenant House HS-04*

The Tenant House was built in 1900 during the Smyth Period, and was used by the Sandburgs to house farm help and guests. It is currently used as offices for the park staff (Figure 3. 65 - Figure 3. 68). The house is a small, L-shaped single-story frame construction with wood siding painted white and an asphalt shingle roof. The house is located approximately 80 feet northwest of the Swedish House, facing southeast towards the Back Drive. The foundation is mortared stone piers filled in

**Figure 3. 71.** The south façade of the Wash House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 72.** The north façade of the Wash House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 73.** The west side of the Wood Shed. The shed sits atop a dry-stack stone wall (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 74.** The northwest side of the Wood Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 75.** The southwest side of the Wood Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 76.** The north façade of the Spring House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 77.** The southeast façade of the Spring House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 78.** The West façade of the Spring House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 79.** The north façade of the Pump House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 80.** The west façade of the Pump House (Source: WLA Studio).

with fieldstone to form a basement, built into the grade. There is an access door on the rear (west) façade. A shed roof supported by four wood posts atop a concrete slab forms the front stoop, which is flush with the grade. The front door is flanked by two-over-two windows and a second entry door, left of the front door. There are six windows in total, five two-over-two and a single one-over-one. The south façade has a set of seven wood stairs and a handrail leading to a rear entry door in the "L" corner of the building. There are two brick chimneys; one in the center of the side gable and one on the north facade. The building is connected to power and gas with an air conditioner and meters located on the rear of the building.

*Wash House HS-05*

The Wash House is a side-gabled frame building with white wood siding, central brick chimney, tin roof, and fieldstone foundation. It was constructed in the 1840s during the Memminger Period (Figure 3. 69 - Figure 3. 72). The house was originally the quarters of enslaved workers; the Sandburgs used the Wash House as a chicken house and a wash house. The house is located south of the Garage, facing southeast to the gravel drive leading from the Main House. There are two doors on the southeast façade with single-step stone stoops. On the north façade a second-story door is accessed by a wood ladder which is installed between two six-over-six windows, with board-and-batten shutters. One window has a wood chicken ramp leading to it. There is another small opening near the ground whose use is unclear as it is boarded up. An additional three six-over-six windows are on the south façade, also with shutters, with one window with a vent permanently held open. The west façade has two additional doors (missing entry steps) that are located approximately 4 feet above grade. There are three old-style power lines connected to the house on the north façade.

*Wood Shed HS-06*

The Wood Shed is an open-front, unpainted six-bay post and beam structure with a shake roof. The shed is supported by wood posts and enclosed by vertical boards on the north, east, and south sides (Figure 3. 73 - Figure 3. 75). Built atop a stone retaining wall, the structure has an earthen floor and stone foundation wall along the back (east) side. The structure is located south of the Wash House, facing west to the Gravel Drive behind the Main House. Used by the Sandburgs as storage, it still houses architectural features, old farm equipment, and other furniture and tools. The structure is in good condition.

*Spring House HS-07*

This is a small board-and-batten rectangular building with a pyramidal hipped, cedar shake roof (**Figure 3. 76 - Figure 3. 78**). The roof has significant moss growth. The building dates to 1853 and originally served as a spring house. The building was used by the Sandburgs as a cheese house. The building, facing north with a single door, is set upon a stone foundation into a steep grade change where the back service drive

**Figure 3. 81.** The east façade of the Pump House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 82.** The south façade of the Pump House (Source: WLA Studio).

connects to the main drive. A barred opening on the west face provides airflow inside the building.

*Pump House HS-08*

This is a small rectangular frame structure with white wood siding and a red asphalt shed roof. It sits on a board-formed concrete and concrete block foundation (Figure 3. 79 - Figure 3. 82). The structure has a single skylight and an access hatch on the north side. The sole door is on the west side. The structure is perpendicular to the back service drive but not axially aligned to the Wash House or any other nearby buildings. The structure is dated circa 1900-1925 and was used as a Pump House during the Sandburg Period. The two foundations appear to be settling and drifting apart, with a gap forming between them; the siding is pulling apart from the trim at this juncture.

**Figure 3. 83.** The southwest side of the Gazebo (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 84.** The west side of the Gazebo (Source: WLA Studio).

*Gazebo HS-022*

This small hexagonal frame structure is enclosed by diagonal lattice, painted green (Figure 3. 83 - Figure 3. 84). It is supported by stacked stones. The structure, dating to circa 1900-1945, is located northwest of the Main House, adjacent to the Summer Garden. The roof has a thick layer of moss. The structure was used by the Sandburgs to store garden tools.

**Figure 3. 85.** The east side of the Donkey House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 86.** The north side of the Donkey House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 87.** The west side of the Donkey House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 88.** The east façade of the restroom (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 89.** The north façade of the restroom Station (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 90.** The west façade of the restroom (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 91.** The retaining wall behind the Main House. View to south (Source: WLA Studio).

*Donkey House HS-023*

The Donkey House is an unpainted frame building with a shed roof and wood siding, left partially open. It is located northeast of the Main House (Figure 3. 85 - Figure 3. 87). The building is open to the east side and has no doors. There are two bottom-swing casement windows on the north side, but the rest of the building is open-air. The building is somewhat obscured by vegetation and not easily accessible. It was used by the Sandburgs as goat quarters.

*Restroom* (no park system number)

The Restroom, built by the NPS to provide restroom facilities for park guests, is a single-story frame construction, with gray composite siding, and a side-gabled asphalt shingle roof with a pedimented entry portico supported by four wood posts set atop a stone veneer half-wall enclosure (Figure 3. 88 - Figure 3. 90). There are three doors on the front (east) façade for restrooms and a utility closet. There are two windows on each end, and an electricity panel on the rear (west) façade provides service to the building.

*Stone Retaining Walls*

There is an approximately 21-foot-long by 4-foot-tall stone retaining wall on the south side of the Main House (Figure 3. 91). There is an 8-foot-long, 2-foot-tall dry stack retaining wall on the north side of the Lily Garden (Figure 3. 92). A 2-foot-tall, approximately 23-foot-long stone retaining wall provides foundation for the Wood Shed building. A low stone wall, completely overgrown with ivy, spans approximately 26 feet between the Spring House and the Back Drive.

*Fountain Pool HS-32*

The Fountain Pool is a stone circular pool approximately 2 feet in depth and 15 feet in diameter (Figure 3. 93). A 1-foot-wide stone band surrounds the pool flush with the grade. The pool is spring fed.

**Figure 3. 92.** A stone retaining wall northwest of the Spring House is barely visible underneath English Ivy (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 93.** The spring fed pool north of the Main House. View to the north (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 94.** The east façade of the Greenhouse (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 95.** The north façade of the Greenhouse (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 96.** The south façade of the Greenhouse (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 97.** The west façade of the Greenhouse (Source: WLA Studio).

## Farm Core Character Area

(Structures in the Farm Core area related to surface water drainage are discussed in the Stormwater Conveyance System Structures to follow.)

*Greenhouse (Potting Shed) HS-09*

The Greenhouse dates to the Memminger Period and was built originally as a root cellar. The Sandburgs initially used the building as a greenhouse or potting shed, but the family did not maintain the building (Figure 3. 94 - Figure 3. 97). The building is set into the grade with a fieldstone foundation and subterranean ground floor. The Greenhouse is located approximately 60 feet south of the Back Drive, separated from the main farm core cluster. The building is frame construction with white siding and an irregular gable roof that appears to have had modifications to the framing. The west gable changes pitch, creating a steeper pitch towards the north side of the building. The east gable is missing the pitch change, indicating that the roof may require structural repair. The northern half of the gable has tin plate shingles, while the southern half of the gable is partially covered with red asphalt shingles and some tin plate shingles with vertical seams. There are multi-pane fixed and casement windows and one door on the west façade, with a second door on the east side. There are areas of noticeable rot and peeling paint, as well missing boards and sections of the stone foundation missing on the west façade. The building is in fair condition.

*Barn Pump House HS-10*

This is a low, two-part rectangular cistern structure approximately 30 inches above grade and constructed in two parts: one is concrete block with an asphalt roof and the other is board-formed concrete with a concrete roof. The structure appears to have been constructed circa 1900-1945 (Figure 3. 98 - Figure 3. 102). The pump house has a locked steel access panel on the north façade. Water enters the structure below grade and exits via a PVC pipe on the west side, which then dives below grade. This structure aided in supplying water to the other buildings in the Farm Core area. There is also an associated board-formed concrete access hatch (with asphalt-shingled roof) approximately 10 feet south of the structure.

**Figure 3. 98.** The Barn Pump House is a two-part small structure. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 99.** The Barn Pump House cistern. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 101.** The Barn Pump House. View to the north (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 100.** The Barn Pump House. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 102.** The Barn Pump House has an outlet point on the east side (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 103.** The south façade of the Farm Manager's House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 104.** The west façade of the Farm Manager's House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 106.** The northwest façade of the Farm Manager's House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 105.** The east façade of the Farm Manager's House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 107.** The east façade of Isolation Quarters (HS-12) (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 108.** The northwest corner of Isolation Quarters (HS-12) (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 109.** The south façade of Isolation Quarters (HS-12). The east side of the adjacent Barn Garage is visible at left (Source: WLA Studio).

*Farm Manager's House HS-11*

The Farm Manager's House, built circa 1912, is a 1½ story, L-shaped, frame building with green wood siding and white trim set on a stone foundation that forms a walk-out basement to the rear of the building (Figure 3. 103 - Figure 3. 106). It has an asphalt roof. The Sandburgs' Farm Manager used the building as a residence, but it is now used to house park staff. The building faces southeast and is axially aligned with other buildings in the main Farm Core cluster. The front entry porch has a hipped roof supported by wood posts set on a wood deck, which covers a front door and two flanking two-over-two windows. There are eight additional windows of this style on the west and east façades, and one single pane window on the north side. The rear porch is covered by a shed roof supported by wood posts on the "L" portion (west side) of the building. The porch is accessed by an unpainted wooden staircase with nine risers and a handrail with plain rectangular balusters.

**Figure 3. 110.** The south façade of the Barn Garage (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 111.** The north façade of the Barn Garage. In the foreground is a tire swing used to entertain the goats. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 112.** The west façade of the Barn Garage (Source: WLA Studio).

The rear porch covers three entry doors and one six-over-six window and is surrounded by painted wood balusters and a handrail. Also on the west side is a door to basement access. There are two brick chimneys with tin flashing. The building is equipped with multiple utilities, including electrical power, and air conditioning, located on the north side of the building.

*Isolation Quarters HS-12*

The Isolation Quarters is a small, front gabled frame building with red wood siding and red asphalt roof (Figure 3. 107 - Figure 3. 109). The circa 1900-1925 building is located adjacent to the Barn Garage and was used by the Sandburgs as a goat shelter. The building has two stacked doors on the south façade, facing the gravel drive. The east side has a gate, and the north side has a single casement window and small hatch near ground level.

*Barn Garage HS-13*

The Barn Garage is a side-gabled, four-bay frame building with a red asphalt roof and wood siding, painted white. It rests on a concrete slab foundation (Figure 3. 110 - Figure 3. 112). Constructed during the Smyth Period in 1925, the Sandburgs later used it as a utility building. It is now used as an exhibit area. The building faces south towards the Back Drive and has four

**Figure 3. 113.** The north side of the corn crib in the barnyard area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 114.** The west side of the corn crib in the barnyard area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 115.** The west façade of the Buck Kid Quarters; painted picket fencing visible at right (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 116.** The south façade of the Buck Kid Quarters (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 117.** The east façade of the Buck Kid Quarters (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 118.** The north façade of the Buck Kid Quarters. In the foreground is a chain-link vehicular gate and visible repairs to woven-wire fencing. View to the southwest (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 119.** The south façade of the Main Barn (Source: WLA Studio).

sets of wooden hinged garage doors, each with a three-light window. One garage door has been converted to a standard size entry door. There are four nine-over-nine windows on the north façade, and two each on the east and west facades. The siding shows signs of weathering and peeling paint in some areas. Attached on the west face of the building is a sign titled "Connemara Farms Goat Dairy." The signage is white with black lettering. The building is equipped with electrical power.

*Corn Crib HS-14*

The corn crib is a small gabled frame structure with cedar shake shingles and open slatted siding. It is set off of the ground on timber posts (Figure 3. 113 - Figure 3. 114). Constructed in the Smyth era, the structure is located centrally in main the barnyard, northwest of the Barn Garage. Used to store corn, the structure has a single door.

*Buck Kid Quarters HS-15*

The Buck Kid Quarters is a 1 ½ story steep gabled frame building with red painted wood siding. The nineteenth century (Memminger Period) building was modified significantly from its

**Figure 3. 120.** The north façade of the Main Barn (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 121.** The west façade of the Main Barn (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 122.** The northeast corner of the Main Barn is connected to the Silo structure. At left is the north façade of the Horse Barn (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 125.** The west side of the Milk House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 123.** The east side of the Milk House behind the Main Barn (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 124.** The north side of the Milk House (Source: WLA Studio).

original construction (Figure 3. 115 - Figure 3. 118). The Sandburgs used it to house male kid goats. The building faces west and is located just south of the Main Barn. The roof is tin, heavily rusted, with overhanging eaves. The building has three doors on the west façade, with a slatted wood gate inside one of the doorways and a ladder to a door on the top story. The south façade has a window opening barred with wood slats from the inside, and a small door. The east façade has one door covered by a lean-to overhang supported by three posts. Enclosed on one side by wood fencing, the building has an integrated bench for the buck kid goats. The north façade has small barred window openings. The building is equipped with electrical power.

*Main Barn HS-16*

The Main Barn is a two-story side-gabled rectangular frame building with red wood siding, a metal roof, and a central cupola spanning the peak, which is flanked by two ventilators. The barn is set on a fieldstone foundation (Figure 3. 119 - Figure 3. 122). The building dates to the Smyth Period but was heavily altered by Mrs. Sandburg for her goat dairy operation. The building faces south towards the Back Drive, serving as the central building to which other buildings in the Farm Core cluster are oriented. The south face has a central double door with a hay loft above and flanking doors on either side. There are square barred window openings and a second hay loft access door. The west façade has a shed roof extension supported by a fieldstone foundation wall. The east side is closely abutted to the neighboring Horse Barn, with a small walkway between. Interior openings provide access to the Silo. The north façade is an asphalt-shingled shed

**Figure 3. 126.** The south façade of the Horse Barn (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 127.** The east façade of the Horse Barn (Source: WLA Studio).

roof extension with six glazed windows and three doors. There is a narrow brick chimney also on this side. This side of the building is directly connected to the Milk House by a covered walkway. The building is equipped with electrical power, running water, and restrooms.

*Milk House HS-16A*

Paula Sandburg designed the Milk House to process and bottle milk. The first portion was built around 1947 and the second part after 1951 (Figure 3. 123 - Figure 3. 125). The first portion faces the Main Barn and is aligned 7 feet from the rear barn door. The 1947 portion is a one story, front-gabled building; the connected 1951 portion is 1½ stories, also front gabled, but with the front door facing east. Both portions of the building are textured concrete block construction with an asphalt shingle roof and six-over-six windows, seven in total, and three doors (one double French door), and a brick chimney. A hatch over the east side door is accessible by a wood ladder. The building is equipped with water, electrical power, and a restroom.

**Figure 3. 128.** The west side of the Cow Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 129.** The north side of the Cow Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 131.** The east side of the Cow Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 130.** The south side of the Cow Shed. The fencing is chicken-wire with square wood posts (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 132.** The west side of the Hay Equipment Storage Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

*Horse Barn HS-17*

The Horse Barn was built during the Smyth era as horse stables. The Sandburgs used the building for both horses and tack. The building has been modified heavily since its construction (Figure 3. 126 - Figure 3. 127). The 1 ½-story, steep front gabled metal roofed frame building has wood siding, painted red, and is located adjacent to the Main Barn on its east side. It faces south. There is a ventilator centered on the gable. The building is supported by a fieldstone foundation, with a stone ramp on the east side. The south façade has a door on each level, with a ladder to the loft door. The east side has two windows and a door, with another loft door on the north side. The building closely abuts the Silo structure. There are signs of weathering on the siding in some areas, but the building is otherwise in good condition. The building is equipped with electrical power.

**Figure 3. 133.** The north side of the Hay Equipment Storage Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 134.** The south side of the Hay Equipment Storage Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 135.** The east side of the Hay Equipment Storage Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

*Cow Shed HS-18*

The cow shed is a small frame building with wood siding, an asphalt-shingled gable roof outfitted with gutters, and a lean-to addition (Figure 3. 128 - Figure 3. 131). The shed dates to the Smyth Period and was intended as a turkey shed but was modified by the Sandburgs to milk cows and house chickens. The building has a full-size door, a chicken hatch, and three windows, and the lean-to is open to the east to house one or two cows at most. The windows are screened with chicken wire. The shed sits on a concrete slab foundation, which is cracked in some areas. Portions of the lean-to are set directly on the ground and some boards are rotting at the ends. The building is supported by stacked granite blocks on the south elevation. Vegetation is growing over some parts of the building. The building is equipped with electrical power.

*Hay Equipment Storage HS-19*

The Sandburgs built the Hay Equipment Storage Shed during the late 1950s to store farm equipment and the wood shavings used for goat bedding (Figure 3. 132 - Figure 3. 135). The storage building is just north of the Cow Shed, facing west towards the Milk House. The building has a low-angled composite shingled roof, pitched higher towards the west side, and no foundation. The open west side has five bays, with an S-curved roofline due to insufficient framing for the load and spans. Sliding doors are kept open to provide access to the wood shavings. Two bays are open with farm equipment stored inside. The building has a fire suppression mechanism but no power. The building is showing signs of deterioration on weathered vertical boards in places where the boards meet the ground surface.

*Silo (HS-20)*

The 15-foot-tall mortared stone Silo dates to the Smyth Period and was built to create silage for livestock (Figure 3. 122). It is located behind the Horse Barn and Main Barn, with openings into the Main Barn that are now boarded over. The top of the silo was removed at some point (date not known) and the structure was not used by the Sandburgs.

**Figure 3. 136.** The east façade of the Buck Kid House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 137.** The north façade of the Buck Kid House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 138.** The south façade of the Buck Kid House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 139.** The west façade of the Buck Kid House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 140.** The east side of Jennifer's House HS-24 (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 141.** The north side of Jennifer's House HS-24 (Source: WLA Studio).

*Buck House HS-21*

**Figure 3. 142.** The south side of Jennifer's House HS-24 (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 143.** The west side of Jennifer's House HS-24 (Source: WLA Studio).

This building is a former residence dating to the Memminger Period, potentially during the 1830s-1850s, though exact date is unknown (Figure 3. 136 - Figure 3. 139). It is possible that it may predate the Memminger ownership of the site. Located outside of the main Farm Core complex, the building is set down into the landscape abutting a bluff on the west side, at the end of a service drive that begins by the Isolation Quarters. The Sandburgs modified the building to house adult male goats. The building is 1 ½-story, side gabled, with composite shingle and metal roof portions. It is a rectangular frame building with wood siding, painted red, and has a central interior brick chimney. It rests on a fieldstone foundation. A shed roof extension supported by locust posts forms a front porch the length of the east façade, protecting two doorways. The building and its porch are currently being used as covered storage. The porch has large wooden beams and lumber stacked atop beams set between the foundation walls but is missing a floor. There is a set of four stone stairs to the porch on the north façade, which suggests this may have been the primary entrance direction. A second shed roof addition projects from the west side and is enclosed on all sides with two additional

**Figure 3. 144.** The south side of Breeding Pen HS-25 (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 145.** The northwest corner of Breeding Pen HS-25 (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 146.** The east side of Breeding Pen HS-25 (Source: WLA Studio).

doors and two three-over-three windows, plus two goat doors, now closed off. The original portion of the building has a six-over-six window on both the north and south ends, with an additional small attic window on the north end.

*Jennifer's House HS-24*

This building is adjacent to HS-25, across the main service drive from the main Farm Core complex near the vegetable gardens, facing north (Figure 3. 140 - Figure 3. 143). Named for a prize-winning goat, the building is a small gabled building used by the Sandburgs and today to house goats. It was constructed circa 1945-48. It is comprised of frame construction with red composite roofing, board-and-batten and weatherboard siding, unpainted. There is an open doorway on the north side and a windowless opening on the south side. Adjacent to the building is a wooden feeding stand with a shed roof.

*Breeding Pen HS-25*

This building is adjacent to HS-24, facing south away from the main service drive (Figure 3. 144 - Figure 3. 146). The small gabled building was used by the Sandburgs and is used today to house goats. It is a frame construction with red composite

**Figure 3. 147.** The northeast corner of Manley's House HS-26 (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 148.** The southeast corner of Manley's House HS-26 (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 149.** The southeast corner of Buck House in Pasture #3 HS-27 (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 150.** The northeast corner of Buck House in Pasture #3 HS-27 (Source: WLA Studio).

roofing, split log siding, unpainted, and contains a door and a single six-light window on the south side. There is a second small door on the west side. The building was constructed early-to-mid 1940s.

*Manley's House HS-26*

Manley's House is a small gabled frame building with vertical wood siding used to house goats and is located in a pasture northwest of the main Farm Core cluster, near HS-27 (Figure 3. 147 - Figure 3. 148). The building has red composite roofing, which is in poor condition, and a single open doorway on the east face with a window opening (missing sash) on the west face. The building, constructed in the mid-to-late 1940s, is open-air and was named for a special goat, Manley.

**Figure 3. 151.** Some areas of the stone Ice House foundation have collapsed. View to the northeast (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 152.** The stone Ice House foundation is south of the Farm Managers House. View to the southwest (Source: WLA Studio).

*Buck House in Pasture #3 HS-27*

The Buck House in Pasture #3 is a small shed-roof frame building with vertical wood siding and is in fair-to-poor condition (Figure 3. 149 - Figure 3. 150). Located south of HS-26, near the Duck Pond, the building has two window openings, a small goat door on the south side, and larger door on the north side. It was constructed in the mid-to-late 1940s.

**Figure 3. 153.** The east side of the Farm Manager's Chicken House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 154.** The north side of the Farm Manager's Chicken House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 155.** The south side of the Farm Manager's Chicken House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 157.** The east side of the Farm Manager's Woodshed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 156.** The west side of the Farm Manager's Chicken House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 158.** The north side of the Farm Manager's Woodshed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 159.** The south side of the Farm Manager's Woodshed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 160.** The west side of the Farm Manager's Woodshed (Source: WLA Studio).

*Ice House HS-28*

The Ice House is a ruin now and is only identifiable by the extant stone foundation (Figure 3. 151 - Figure 3. 152). The subterranean cylindrical stone foundation wall is approximately 4 feet deep. The wall creates an open pit and is located south of the Farm Manager's house near the main drive. Built by Memminger in 1847, the structure fell in significant disrepair during the Sandburg period and was demolished by 1950. The existing foundation wall is in poor condition, with failing sections, and the pit is filled in with leaves and debris. The structure appears to receive runoff water from the main drive via a plastic pipe that emerges at the top of the wall.

*Farm Manager's Chicken House HS-29*

The Farm Manager's Chicken House is a small gabled frame shed just northwest of the Farm Manager's House and faces south (Figure 3. 153 - Figure 3. 156). The shed has a screen door on the south face, board-and-batten unpainted

**Figure 3. 161.** The east side of the Hog Pen (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 162.** The north side of the Hog Pen (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 163.** The south side of the Hog Pen (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 164.** The west side of the Hog Pen (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 165.** The Duck Pond is lined with a stone retaining wall on the south side that becomes a low dam at the western edge. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 166.** The Duck Pond receives flow from Trout Pond Spring via a culvert that passes under Back Drive into the stone retaining wall. View to the southwest (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 167.** A low stone wall curves around an elm tree by the Main Barn area that was recently replanted. Also visible are a goat hay manger and objects for the goats to play on (Source: WLA Studio).

siding, a composite roof, and a boarded-up window opening on the north side. The bottom 2 feet of the building is surrounded with horizontal weatherboard siding. It was used by the Sandburgs as a chicken house.

*Farm Manager's Woodshed HS-30*

The Farm Manager's Woodshed is a shed roof frame structure with locust posts and vertical slat (unpainted) siding covering half of the structure on three sides. The remaining portion of the structure is partially enclosed on the corners only (Figure 3. 157 - Figure 3. 160). The roof is covered in roof underlayment sheeting. The shed is currently used for wood storage and was constructed during the NPS period, circa 1989-1991.

*Hog Pen HS-33*

The Hog Pen is a small, rustic, gabled frame building enclosed by split logs, which are unpainted, and has a shingle roof (Figure 3. 161 - Figure 3. 164). Located along the treeline away from other buildings in the Farm Core, the Hog Pen is approximately 65 yards southwest of the Breeding Pen HS-25 and faces south. An open doorway with a log ramp on the south side and an open window on the north side are the only openings. The pen was constructed circa 1950-1967.

**Figure 3. 168.** A 2 to 3-feet-tall stone retaining wall runs along the north side of the hill by the Farm Manager's house. View to the east (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 169.** A 2 to 5-feet-tall stone retaining wall holds back the ridgeline along the road between the Farm Manager's house and the Buck House. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 170.** A 2-foot stone retaining wall runs along the southern edge of Back Drive. View to the southeast (Source: WLA Studio).

*Duck Pond HS-37*

The Duck Pond is formed by a stone headwall along Back Drive. The wall measures approximately 1foot wide and 40 feet long, curving to form a stone dam at the west end of the pond (Figure 3. 165 - Figure 3. 166). The stone headwall is the outlet for a culvert passing beneath Back Drive. The curved wall is 6 feet tall along the roadway, lowering to 1 foot as it forms the dam.

*Elm Tree and Wall HS-38*

A curved, 2-foot-tall, stone retaining wall that is approximately 22 feet long is located in the main barnyard area (Figure 3. 167). The structure formerly surrounded a mature elm tree, which has been replanted.

**Figure 3. 171.** A low stone dam creates a reservoir at Trout Pond Spring, meeting an exposed granite face on the west side of the reservoir (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 172.** The outlet in the dam at Trout Pond Spring (Source: WLA Studio).

*Stone Retaining Walls*

There are several stone retaining walls in the Farm Core character area. Beginning at the intersection of Back Drive and the driveway to the Farm Manager's House, a 2-foot-tall wall curves around the bend continuing approximately 73 feet to the Farm Manager's House, gradually becoming 4 feet tall (Figure 3. 168). North past the Farm Manager's House a stone retaining wall holds the grade for approximately 60 feet on the west side of the drive, expanding from 1 foot high at the south end to 5 feet high at the north end, before turning west to terminate into the grade (Figure 3. 169). Another 2 to 3-feet-tall wall begins by the path to the vegetable garden, following along the south side of Back Drive, approximately 156 feet east (Figure 3. 170).

**Figure 3. 173.** The north side of Cow Shed in Pasture #2. View to the north (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 174.** The west side of Cow Shed in Pasture #2. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 175.** Side Lake stone dam. View to northeast (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 176.** Side Lake stone dam and spillway. View to the north (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 177.** Duck Cage at Side Lake. (Source: WLA Studio).

*Trout Pond Dam HS-41*

A 2-feet-tall stone wall forms the dam for Trout Pond on the south end of the Farm Core Character Area. Approximately 15 feet in length, the dam meets with an exposed granite wall to form the boundaries of the reservoir (Figure 3. 171 - Figure 3. 172). A central outlet point with a valve controls the flow of the water.

## Pasture and Fields Character Area

*Cow Shed in Pasture #2 HS-31*

The Cow Shed in Pasture #2 is a gabled building with no floor and is enclosed on two sides and partially on a third side with wide, unpainted vertical slates (Figure 3. 173 - Figure 3. 174). The building has a red composite roof supported by locust posts and is currently being used as a wood shed.

*Side Lake Dam HS-40*

There is a mortared stone dam on the east side of Side Lake which is approximately 6 feet wide by 130 feet long (Figure 3. 175 - Figure 3. 176). The dam is in good condition.

*Duck Cage HS-34*

The Duck Cage is a small rectangular enclosure constructed in the 1950s to protect the Sandburg's ducks from predators (Figure 3. 177). The structure is a wood framed box, approximately 6 feet by 12 feet wide and 6 feet tall with a hinged door opposite the lake. The structure is enclosed on the top and sides with woven wire mesh on a 2″×4″ grid, fastened with wire. Situated at the edge of the lake with four posts in the water and two on land, the ducks could enter and exit the structure from the lake underneath the structure.

**Figure 3. 178.** A bench overlooking Mountain Reservoir. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 179.** The concrete wall at Mountain Reservoir. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 180.** The spillway and low concrete dam at Mountain Reservoir. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 181.** The mausoleum stands in the southwest corner of the site, on the recently acquired Hill Tract. The NPS does not interpret the mausoleum and limits its access (Source: WLA Studio).

## Forest Character Area

There are no buildings in the Forest Character Area.

*Mountain Reservoir Dam*

Structures in the Forest Character Area include a concrete dam that forms the Mountain Reservoir (Figure 3. 178 - Figure 3. 180). The dam is 42 inches high and 20 feet long. The dam wall is 16 inches wide. There are pieces of old piping and valves seemingly discarded at the base of the dam which appear to have been formerly connected to the structure.

*Wooden Footbridge and Timber Stairs*

There are eight sets of timber stairs on the trails in the Forest area along the path to the Sandburg Home, the Park Store, and the Memminger Loop Trail. The stairs are natural logs set into the grade with gravel between the log risers. There is a 100-foot-long wooden stepped footbridge crossing a granite dome on the Memminger Loop Trail. The bridge has a built-in bench at its center and overlooks the granite dome. The bridge is in new condition, due to recent ACE work.

*Mausoleum*

The Mausoleum is a front gabled, rectangular building with simple massing. It is constructed of uncoursed, rusticated granite (Figure 3. 181 - Figure 3. 182). The building has a slate roof and

**Figure 3. 182.** The mausoleum is surrounded by a large stone wall and fence (Source: WLA Studio).

corbelled cornice. There are two infilled openings; one in the front façade that was the primary entrance. The second opening was a small window with a granite sill; it is also infilled. There are small vent openings along the cornice and in the gable ends. The front entrance features a large, rough shaped lintel with the name "HILL" engraved. A small bronze plaque is fixed to the front façade. The mausoleum measures 16 feet by 14 feet and stands 10 feet high. The building is in overall good condition, but vegetation is growing on the slate roof and evidence of efflorescence. A wrought iron fence surrounds the site. The fence panels are on a continuous granite base. Large granite piers mark the corners and entrance gate.

**Figure 3. 183.** The west side of the Maintenance Shop. Also visible are a hoop house, HVAC system and two composters (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 184.** The south side of the Maintenance Shop (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 187.** The north side of the Maintenance equipment Storage Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 185.** The north side of the Maintenance Shop is directly adjacent to the Park Headquarters building, at left (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 188.** The south side of the Maintenance equipment Storage Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 186.** The east side of the Maintenance Shop. View to northwest (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 189.** Windows on the east side of the Maintenance equipment Storage Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 190.** The west side of the Maintenance equipment Storage Shed (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 191.** The west façade of the Park Headquarters building (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 192.** The east facade of the Park Headquarters building (Source: WLA Studio).

## Administrative Character Area

(Structures in the Administrative area related to surface water drainage are discussed in the Stormwater Conveyance System Structures section.)

*Maintenance Shop S-01*

The concrete-block Maintenance Shop is a rectangular building with clerestory windows running the length of the east and west sides (Figure 3. 183 - Figure 3. 186).

*Maintenance Equipment Storage Shed S-02*

The Maintenance Equipment Storage shed mirrors the Maintenance Shop in form (Figure 3. 187 -

**Figure 3. 193.** The south side of the Park Headquarters building and the north side of the Maintenance Shop are less than 5 feet apart (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 194.** The south side of the Park Headquarters building (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 195.** The north façade of the Preservation Center, from the Administrative Parking lot (Source: WLA Studio).

Figure 3. 190). It is a rectangular, gabled building with a composite shingle roof. The building has twelve bays on the west façade and one pedestrian entrance bay, eight garage bays, and three open bays for covered storage.

*Headquarters S-03*

The Park Headquarters building is a single-story, gabled frame building located between the Preservation Center and the Maintenance Shop (Figure 3. 191 - Figure 3. 194). The building faces west and has a covered alcove entryway with a stone veneer half-wall enclosure. Three single-story gabled wings project from the west and north façades. The building has composite roofing with vertical composite siding and trim, painted gray. There is a National Park Service arrowhead-style sign on the north face near the entry alcove. The building has fixed pane windows. Constructed in 1995, the building is equipped with water, power, internet access, climate control, and restrooms.

*Preservation Center S-04*

The Preservation Center is a rectangular gabled building that abuts the administrative parking area and Park Headquarters (Figure 3. 195 - Figure 3. 198). The building faces west and has a gabled entry alcove at the center of the west face, which is flanked by two sets of two single-hung windows. The building has a brown composite shingled roof with stained vertical wood panel on the upper portion of the gabled end and horizontal composite siding, all of which is painted a cream color. There are no windows on the north side but there is one door with an unpainted wooden accessible ramp leading from the parking area.

**Figure 3. 196.** The west façade of the Preservation Center (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 197.** The east façade of the Preservation Center. View to the southwest (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 198.** The south side of the Preservation Center closely abuts the north side of the Headquarters building. View to the northwest (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 200.** Small shed in Maintenance Area, adjacent to a Propane tank and equipment storage. View to the southeast (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 199.** The Pumphouse and generator at the north end of the Administrative complex. View to east (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 201.** The Visitor Contact Station. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

The building is equipped with solar panels, power, water, restrooms, climate control, and internet access.

*Pumphouse S-08*

The pumphouse is a small, flat-roofed, frame building with tan composite siding and a set of brown metal double doors (Figure 3. 199). The building houses the pumping structure for a well. It is located just north of the administrative building cluster, on a concrete pad with the park generator. The building is equipped with power and has exterior lights.

*Generator*

A green generator powered by diesel fuel is located on a concrete pad next to the Administrative area Pump House (Figure 3. 199). The brand is Cummins Power and the unit appears to be a recent installation.

*Maintenance Area Shed (unnumbered)*

This is a small gabled frame shed with wood panel siding and a composite roof. There is a single door patched with plywood (Figure 3. 200). Located south of the Maintenance Shop parking area, the building is adjacent to the propane storage.

*Hoop House*

A small plastic-covered hoop house is used by park staff as a nursery for revegetation projects.

**Figure 3. 202.** The back side of the Visitor Contact Station has no entrances or windows and is set into the grade. View to the southwest (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 203.** The Visitor Contact Station entrance at the northeast corner of the building (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 204.** The southwest façade of the Amphitheater with bench seating (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 205.** The northwest façade of the Amphitheater, showing the "backstage" area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 206.** The southeast façade of the Amphitheater, showing the "backstage" area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 207.** The northeast side of the Amphitheater (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 208.** The spillway at Front Lake Dam. A wooden footbridge is installed on the spillway. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

## Entrance Character Area

(Structures in the Entrance area related to surface water drainage are discussed in the Stormwater Conveyance System Structures section.)

*Visitor Contact Station S-06, S-10*

The Visitor Contact Station is a Modernist, triangular, open-air building built in 1981 out of concrete, with a thick concrete roof that creates a deep alcove displaying interpretive information about Carl Sandburg (Figure 3. 201 - Figure 3. 203).

*Amphitheater*

The Amphitheater is the most recent building constructed in the park. It was completed in 2018 (Figure 3. 204 - Figure 3. 207). The Amphitheater is composed of a stage and a small rectangular building facing multiple rows of curved bench seating. Facing south, the Amphitheater is set low in the grade with rows of seating that steps up with the grade. The seating is made of wood with metal supports installed in the ground, which is mulched. The semi-circular stage, surfaced in plywood, has integrated stone walls that enclose flanking entrances, one ramp, and one set of stairs. A partition wall behind the stage provides a staging area for performances and is composed of concrete block covered by wood siding panels. The partition wall has a large NPS arrowhead logo sign on the right side of the stage. Behind the partition wall hooks are installed on the wall for performers' costumes. A rectangular shed-roofed building with vertical wood siding has covered entry alcoves on the east and west ends. Each covered alcove encloses a door to indoor storage. There are four window openings on the north side—two open and two glazed with white vinyl slider windows. The building is set on a concrete block foundation.

*Front Lake Dam HS-35*

Front Lake Dam is a mortared stone structure approximately 55 feet in length, with a 12-foot-tall spillway on the northwest side of the structure (Figure 3. 208). The east side of the structure is mostly submerged by Front Lake. The ends of the dam are supported by stone retaining walls. The dam is between Side Lake and Front Lake, with a wooden footbridge built over the top of it.

*Front Lake Dam Bridge HS-39*

The Front Lake Dam Bridge is a wooden footbridge approximately 55 feet in length and 80 inches wide, built atop the Front Lake Dam (Figure 3. 209 - Figure 3. 210). The bridge has slat flooring with a 40-inch-tall handrail on both sides. The handrail is supported by 1 × 4 posts with decorative cross-bracing. The sides of the bridge are lined with metal screen for child safety. The bridge structure is steel framing set on a mortared stone foundation atop the dam spillway.

*Wooden Footbridges*

There are five wooden footbridges that cross small drainages feeding into Front Lake (Figure 3. 211). The footbridges range from 52 to 103 inches wide and 12 to 22 feet in length, with 37-inch-tall wooden handrails. One bridge crossing a shallow drainage does not require a handrail. The structures are set flush with the grade.

**Figure 3. 209.** The approach to the Front Lake Dam Bridge, view to the east (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 212.** Stone retaining wall at the northwest corner of Front Lake. View to the north (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 210.** Front Lake Dam Bridge to the Visitor Contact Station, view to the northeast (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 213.** Stone retaining wall along the serpentine Entry Drive. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 211.** Wooden footbridge along the Front Lake Trail (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 214.** Stone curb along the serpentine Entry Drive. View to the southwest (Source: WLA Studio).

*Stone Retaining Walls HS-36*

There are dry-stack stone retaining walls in multiple areas nearby and along the Entry Drive (Figure 3. 212 - Figure 3. 214). At the north end of the driveway, a wall 32 inches in height follows the east/south side of the drive for 50 feet. Near the back service drive entrance to the amphitheater, another 1- to 2-foot-tall wall runs for 110 feet on the north/west side of the drive. There is a 58-foot-long, 12- to 30-inch-tall section of wall near the intersection of Front Lake Trail and the pedestrian walkway leading to the Main House. Where the pedestrian path meets the Entry Drive, another section of wall, 1 to 4 feet in height, follows the south/east side of the drive for 250 feet. The walls are in sound condition.

*Original Entrance Gate HS-48*

Freestanding stone walls frame the entry at the original vehicular entrance to Connemara. 5-foot-tall columns with pyramidal tops hold a five-slat wooden entrance gate (Figure 3. 45). There is a missing piece in the northern column, which indicates absent gate hardware. Fanning outward from the gate, 32-inch-tall mortared stone walls curve outwards 50 feet on either side. The wall is topped with a stone cap.

## Stormwater Conveyance System Structures

Structures and features related to surface-water conveyance for draining stormwater throughout the site are discussed here as a system with related components. Associated structures/features include culverts, stone headwalls, stone gutters/swales, drain inlets, curb inlets, and underground pipes that connect these structures. The locations of underground pipes were not located for this study.

*Stone Gutters/Swales HS-44*

Stone gutter features were located in four areas in the landscape (Figure 3. 215 - Figure 3. 218). The gutters likely date to the Memminger or Smyth Periods, though exact construction dates are unknown. The features are likely located in areas where erosion was occurring during storm events due to grading and construction of the farmstead.

**Figure 3. 215.** Stone gutter in the Residential Core CA, northwest of the Main House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 216.** Stone gutter in the Farm Core CA, north of the Woodshed. View to the east (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 217.** Stone gutter in the Residential Core CA off the Back Drive, northwest of the Main House. View to the northwest (Source: WLA Studio).

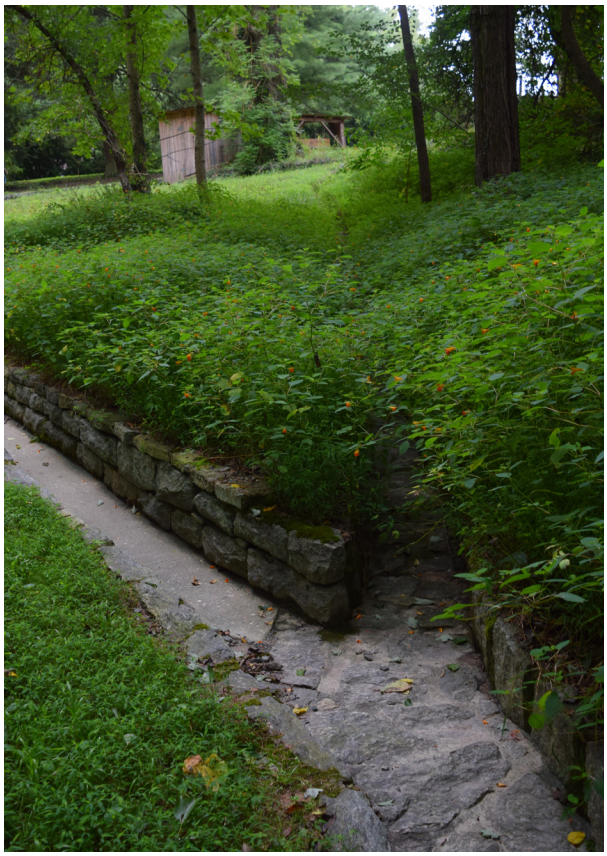


**Figure 3. 218.** Stone gutter by the Farm Manager's House. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

A three-part section of swale is located north of the restroom building in the Residential area; a two-part section is located between the Isolation Quarters and the Farm Manager's Woodshed; swales line both sides Back Drive in the Farm area; and another section is located in the woods between Front Lake and the Amphitheater. The swales are lined with stone, some are mortared, and some are without mortar. The swales collect water from points where it becomes channelized in the landscape, and convey that water to culverts, pipes, or other catchment features such as an existing stream.

*Culverts/Pipes*

Culverts are underground pipes that convey surface water beneath features such as a roads and paths. Culverts have both an inlet and outlet point, which is often marked by a headwall. There are terracotta, plastic, and metal culverts found on the CARL site. The terracotta pipes are likely the oldest on site and can be found in the Residential Core area.

*Stone Headwalls*

Mortared stone headwalls are located at the inlet and outlet points of culvert pipes (Figure 3. 219 - Figure 3. 220). Stone headwalls in and around the Main Visitor parking lot date to the NPS ownership period. Headwalls are located in the Main Visitor Parking area where drainage travels beneath the parking lot. There is a section of headwall with a culvert at the parking lot entrance, approximately 22 feet in length and 52 inches in height. An approximately 6-foot-tall stone retaining wall supports the parking area at the south end of the lot and also has a culvert. There is a 20-foot-long, 16-inch-wide, and 27-inch-tall headwall towards the center of the parking area. Small eyelet-shaped headwalls along the south side of Little River Road also date to the NPS Period. The mortared stone structures built during the NPS Period blend stylistically with historic retaining and freestanding walls found in other areas of the site.

**Figure 3. 219.** Stone headwall at the vehicular entrance to the Main Visitor Parking area. View to the northeast (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 220.** Stone headwalls are located where driveways cross the swale along Little River Road (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 221.** Curb Inlets at the Main Visitor Parking Area. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 222.** Drain Inlets at the Main Visitor Parking Area. View to the southwest (Source: WLA Studio).

Some stone headwalls are historic features. Stone headwalls approximately 9 feet high support the entrance to the original Entry Drive, while a tunneled opening in the wall with a stone lintel allows water to pass through. In the Pasture and Fields area a badly degraded stone headwall with a culvert is located where Trout Pond Spring crosses the dirt drive near the Cow Shed in Pasture #2. Another stone headwall conveys water from Trout Pond Spring beneath Back Drive, conveying water to Duck Pond.

*Drain Inlets/Curb Inlets*

Drain inlets and curb inlets are underground concrete structures with a metal grate flush with the ground surface that convey stormwater from a gutter or low point in the landscape to an underground catch basin where it is then conveyed underground (Figure 3. 221 - Figure 3. 222). Curb inlets, found in the Visitor Parking area, convey runoff from the impervious parking area. Drain inlets, found in multiple areas of the site, convey water to underground pipes.

**Features**

- Main House HS-01
- Garage HS-02
- Swedish House HS-03
- Tenant House HS-04
- Wash House HS-05
- Wood Shed HS-06
- Spring House HS-07
- Pump House HS-08
- Greenhouse (Potting Shed) HS-09
- Barn Pump House HS-10
- Farm Manager's House HS-11
- Isolation Quarters HS-12
- Barn Garage HS-13
- Corn Crib HS-14
- Buck Kid Quarters HS-15
- Main Barn HS-16
- Milk House HS-16A
- Horse Barn HS-17
- Cow Shed HS-18
- Hay Equipment Storage HS-19
- Silo (HS-20)
- Buck House HS-21
- Gazebo HS-022
- Donkey House HS-023
- Jennifer's House HS-24
- Breeding Pen HS-25
- Manley's House HS-26
- Buck House in Pasture #3 HS-27
- Farm Manager's Chicken House HS-29
- Farm Manager's Woodshed HS-30
- Cow Shed in Pasture #2 HS-31
- Hog Pen HS-33
- Maintenance Shop S-01
- Maintenance Storage Shed S-02
- Headquarters S-03
- Preservation Center S-04
- Visitor Contact Station S-06
- Pumphouse S-08
- Maintenance Area Shed (unnumbered)
- Restroom (unnumbered)
- Amphitheater (unnumbered)
- Fountain Pool
- Side Lake Dam
- Duck Cage
- Mountain Reservoir Dam
- Generator
- Hoop House
- Front Lake Dam
- Front Lake Bridge
- Wooden Footbridges

- Stone Retaining Walls
- Original Entrance Gate
- Stone Gutters/Swales
- Culverts
- Stone Headwalls
- Drain Inlets/Curb Inlets
- Mausoleum

## Small-Scale Features

The CARL landscape contains various small-scale features that relate to visitor services and staff use such as site regulation, orientation, and utilities. For ease of description, these are organized by type as opposed to by character area.

### Signs

There are many types of signs in the study area, numbering 105 in total. The signs provide park information and wayfinding services to visitors and park staff and include the following:

*Park Identity Signs*

There is a set of park identity signs located on the west side of the visitor parking entrance along Little River Road (Figure 3. 223 - Figure 3. 224). Two identical signs face in either direction on Little River Road. The rectangular metal signs are mounted on rectangular mortared stone bases, set into the grade at a "V" angle. The signs are mounted on the back with painted black metal "L" brackets, which are bolted to the stone base. The signs have a large NPS arrowhead logo at left, with "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site" printed in a large font at center, and "National Park Service, US Department of the Interior" in a small font below the park name.

**Figure 3. 223.** Park Identity Sign on Little River Road. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 224.** The Park Identity Sign on Little River Road is installed with metal "L" brackets to a stone base. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

*Park Information Signs*

There are five Park Information signs in the landscape that include park regulations, a site map, and "plan your visit" information. There is a sign at the southwest corner of the Main Visitor Parking lot that is clearly visible to any pedestrian entering the site from the primary visitor parking. Signs are also located at the start of the Front Lake Trail, the trail from the Hikers' gravel parking lot, the Orchard Trail, and the Memminger Loop Trail (Figure 3. 225 - Figure 3. 226). The rectangular metal signs are mounted on aluminum posts.

*Pedestrian Wayfinding and Special Regulations Signs*

There are also 25 pedestrian wayfinding signs that direct visitors to historic features and identify hiking trails within the park (Figure 3. 227 - Figure 3. 228). There are two sign types: a bollard style and a post-and-panel type. Both types are composed of 3-foot-tall light gray aluminum posts with in-line, flush-mounted, medium-gray aluminum signage bolted to the posts. The sign information

**Figure 3. 227.** Pedestrian wayfinding sign along a trail in the park, bollard style (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 225.** Park Information Sign near the main visitor entrance (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 228.** Post-and-panel style pedestrian wayfinding sign along a trail in the park (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 226.** Cluster at the Main Visitor Entrance with a Park Information Sign, waste receptacle, map kiosk, and assistance phone (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 229.** Slow Children at Play sign along Back Drive (Source: WLA Studio).

is printed in white lettering and lists features with directional arrows and distances. Most signs are in good condition and all are clearly legible. Ten permanent pedestrian regulatory signs informing visitors of park rules and guidelines were identified in the landscape; most are small rectangular signs installed directly on fencing. Two "Slow Children at Play" signs are located along Back Drive, and date to the historic period (Figure 3. 229).

*Self-Guided Tour Interpretive Signs*

There are 17 self-guided tour interpretive signs in the park. These signs are approximately 3 feet in height and have gray painted aluminum with white lettering (Figure 3. 230). Each sign is numbered to correlate with the Park Visitor Map. Eight features numbered on the map are not identified with signage, including numbers 10, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 20, and 24. The map and signage guide visitors through major features of the site. The signs typically have a short description of the feature such as the building name, construction date, and use by the Sandburgs.

*Youth Activity Signage*

Along the paved entry path into the park is a sign/kiosk that welcomes young visitors and encourages them to explore the natural features of the park (Figure 3. 231). The sign/kiosk provides Nature and Trees maps with suggested activities. The signs pertain to the TRACK Trails program active at the park.

*Waysides*

In addition to the Visitor Contact Station, there are three wayside signs that provide information regarding the history and significance of the Carl Sandburg landscape (Figure 3. 232). The wayside signs interpret significant features including Carl Sandburg's chair in the granite dome area, Mrs. Sandburg's goat breeding activities in the farm area, and Carl Sandburg's life and work in the Entrance area. The wayside signs are in color, mounted on gray rectangular aluminum posts.

**Figure 3. 230.** Example of Self-Guided Tour Interpretive Signs identifying historic features within the park (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 231.** There is a single Youth Activity Sign near the main entrance to the park (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 232.** Interpretive Wayside signage is located at strategic points in the park (Source: WLA Studio).

*Vehicular Wayfinding and Regulatory Signs*

There is a variety of signs that provide wayfinding and regulatory information along vehicular circulation routes in the landscape (Figure 3. 233 - Figure 3. 235). These signs indicate parking access areas; areas of restricted access; no-parking zones; universally-accessible parking spaces; coded gate entry; speed limits; and the location of parking areas. These regulatory signs are primarily clustered near the park entrances as there is limited vehicular access beyond them.

Along Little River Road there are two large metal vehicular wayfinding signs on the south side of the road near the intersection with the Hikers' gravel parking lot. These signs indicate the parking area intended for local hikers from both directions of vehicular travel. Also, along the road are several "No Parking" signs to discourage parking outside of designated parking lots. Approaching the Main Visitor Parking area, visitors encounter the Park Identity sign, which indicates arrival to eastbound approaching vehicles. A metal sign reading "Carl Sandburg Home" located just offsite at the entrance to the Flat Rock Playhouse announces the park entrance to westbound traveling motorists. Within the Main Visitor Parking area are several signs indicating universally accessible parking spaces as well as bus parking locations, parking lot hours, and other regulatory information.

At the nearby administrative entrance, a metal sign reading "Authorized Vehicles Only" with the universal accessibility symbol indicates that visitors requiring accessible facilities are welcome to use

**Figure 3. 233.** Regulatory vehicular signage leaving the main visitor parking area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 234.** Park Headquarters sign in the Administrative area. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 235.** Regulatory vehicular signage along Little River Road. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

this entrance. Just beyond this sign are three metal signs for call box restricted entry access. To the left of the call box is the park headquarters sign—a rectangular metal sign mounted on two mortared stone columns. The sign includes the NPS arrowhead logo and reads "Park Headquarters, Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, National Park Service, US Department of the Interior". Along the gravel maintenance road beyond the park headquarters in the northwest portion of the study area are several regulatory signs mounted on both wood and aluminum posts. Within the park interior, there are a few regulatory signs indicating universally accessible parking near the Farm Core area.

**Figure 3. 236.** There is one bicycle rack near the main visitor entrance. View to the north (Source: WLA Studio).

**Visitor Services Features**

*Map Kiosk*

There are two Map Kiosks, which are located by the Main Visitor Entrance and the Hikers' Parking Lot (Figure 3. 226). The maps include park information and trails.

*Water Fountain*

There are two public drinking fountains in the landscape; one is located by the waste receptacles in the Farm Core area, and one by the public restroom in the Residential Core area.

*Bicycle Rack*

There is one movable aluminum bicycle rack situated by the Park Information sign in the Visitor Parking Area (Figure 3. 236).

*Benches and Picnic Tables*

Multiple styles of seating were identified throughout the site (Figure 3. 237 - Figure 3. 239). There are twenty-five gray recycled plastic benches, some with armrests, some without. A few benches show signs of damage from wildlife. The contemporary bench style is noticeably distinct from other site features. Near the visitor parking area, a set of four picnic tables is located behind the Visitor Contact Station. The picnic tables are composite plastic construction with seating on two sides. The tables are in good-to-fair condition. By the Visitor Contact Station are two wooden benches and a movable plastic bench. The Amphitheater also provides seating during events.

**Figure 3. 237.** Typical composite bench in the park (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 238.** Picnic table seating in the Entrance area. View to the northwest (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 239.** Wood benches by the Visitor Contact Station. View to the southeast (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 241.** Wooden swing gate at the entrance to the main visitor parking area. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 240.** Typical metal bear-proof waste receptacle in the park (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 242.** Wooden five-slat gate in the Pasture and Fields area (Source: WLA Studio).

*Waste Receptacles*

There are seven bear-proof waste and recycling receptacles in the landscape: three in the visitor entrance cluster by the park information signage, picnic area, and restroom facilities; one in the Farm Core near the vegetable garden; one by amphitheater; one by the Hikers' Parking Lot entrance cluster; and one by the Tenant House in the residential core (Figure 3. 240). The receptacles are gray aluminum with yellow lettering.

**Fences, Gates, Bollards**

There are multiple types of gates and fences in the landscape. There are in total four metal woven-wire vehicular gates; eleven aluminum chain-link vehicular gates; thirteen five-slat wooden vehicular gates; a set of double metal swing gates; a set of aluminum electric gates; three five-slat metal vehicular gates; seven woven-wire pedestrian gates; one chain-link pedestrian gate; and three wooden

**Figure 3. 243.** Chain-link gate at the entrance to the Administrative area. View north to Little River Road (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 244.** Metal keypad entry gate at the administrative entrance area. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 246.** Woven wire vehicular gate in poor condition in the Pasture and Fields area. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 245.** Woven wire pedestrian gate in the Farm Core area. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

pedestrian gates. There are over 14,000 linear feet of woven-wire fencing; 2,670 linear feet of chain-link fencing; 675 feet of split-rail fencing; and 300 feet of picket-style wood fencing.

*Gates*

Metal-frame woven-wire, five-slat wood, and aluminum chain-link vehicular gates are found in pastures and goat pen areas (Figure 3. 241 - Figure 3. 246). Some of these gates are in fair condition or are no longer functional, with chain-link gates appearing to be modern replacements. A 3-foot-tall manual swing, chain-link aluminum gate affixed to mortared stone columns provides vehicular entry to the Park Headquarters. It is in good condition. A metal, key-coded automatic entry double gate is located just beyond the administrative parking lot and is in good condition. Manual double-swing metal entry gates are located at the vehicular entrance to the Hikers' Parking Lot and are in good condition. Manual double-swing wood entry gates are located at the vehicular entrance and exit to the Main Visitor Parking Lot. They are in fair condition. A single-swing decorative wood vehicular entry gate is located near the Main House and is in good condition. A five-slat wooden entry gate surrounded by mortared fieldstone columns and walls is located at the entrance to the historic serpentine drive along Little River Road. Pedestrian-sized gates are metal with woven wire (some with a decorative top), as well as wood picket styles. These are from the historic period and are in fair condition.

*Fences*

Fencing around pastures and goat pens is generally 4-foot-tall woven wire goat fencing with either locust or metal posts, or a hybrid design (Figure 3. 247 - Figure 3. 252). Woven-wire fencing is found throughout the Farm Core and Pasture and Fields areas of the park. Specific areas of note include in the Vegetable Garden, behind the Farm Manager's House, and dividing the pastures. Additionally, a section of 4-foot-tall woven-wire fencing with wood posts was recently installed around the Amphitheater area. Conditions range from good to poor, and in some areas only remnant fencing remains. The style of woven-wire fencing is not uniform, with slight variations from decades of patches and repairs by the Sandburgs and park managers. The fenced areas actively used for goat pasture are in good condition.

Aging chain-link fencing lines the northern perimeter of the park along Little River Road, from the Administrative area entrance gate to the beginning of the historic Entry Drive. The fence is 4 feet tall and mostly in fair condition, though failing in some areas. Chain-link fencing also surrounds a retention pond in the Administrative area, as well as the maintenance facility area, where the fence is 6 feet tall with three strands of barbed wire lining the top. Chain-link fencing found in the Administrative area is in good condition. Margaret's (Summer) Garden in the Residential Core area is also surrounded by a 4-foot chain-link fence, with some areas topped with a single strand of barbed-wire. The fence is in good condition.

**Figure 3. 247.** Unpainted picket fencing in the Farm Core area. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

Double split-rail wood fencing lines the northern and eastern property boundaries near the Main Visitor Parking Area, as well as along the south side of the parking area and along the paved pedestrian path to the Visitor Contact Station. This provides a safety barrier for pedestrians. These wooden fences are of a standard design that consists of vertical timbers with mortise holes that receive the horizontal rails. The posts are set directly into the ground. The split-rail fencing is in good condition.

**Figure 3. 248.** Split rail fencing in the Entrance area (Source: WLA Studio).

Miscellaneous fencing includes a small section of chicken-wire fencing around the Cow Shed; 6-foot-tall red painted and unpainted picket fencing in the Farm Core area; short sections of low white picket fencing on either side of Front Lake Dam Bridge; 5-foot white picket fencing between the Swedish House and the Garage; and a rope barrier supported by permanent wood stanchions surrounding the bamboo grove west of the Main House.

*Bollards*

There are simple wood and metal bollards to indicate vehicular hazards and prevent damage to site features (Figure 3. 253). Bollards are located surrounding the propane tank, generator, and near culverts and headwalls in the Administrative Area.

**Figure 3. 249.** Woven wire fencing with locust posts in the Pasture and Fields area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Utilities**

The site's utilities include electricity, propane, water/sewer, fire department connections, and landline telephone. Because these utilities are primarily serviced underground there are very few utility poles in the landscape, except those that are part of the cultural landscape. Small-scale

**Figure 3. 250.** Woven wire fencing with square wood posts in the Farm Core area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 253.** Bollards by the driveway in the Entrance Character Area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 251.** White picket fencing leading to the Front Lake Dam Bridge from the Visitor Contact Station. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 254.** Bollard-style lighting in the Entrance Character Area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 252.** White picket fencing and a rope barrier on a footpath between the Garage and the Swedish House. View to the east (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 255.** Overhead lighting in the Entrance Character Area (Source: WLA Studio).

features associated with utilities include overhead lighting features, electrical poles, pad-mounted transformers, junction boxes, generator, propane tank, fire hydrants, fire department connections, water supply boxes, and sewer/septic access boxes.

*Lighting*

There are 3-foot-tall metal bollard-style pedestrian lights, painted brown, that lead from the Park Identity Sign to the Main Visitor Parking area (Figure 3. 254). They are in fair condition. The only outdoor overhead lighting features in the landscape are in the Main Visitor Parking Lot, which is illuminated at night with tall overhead light fixtures on steel poles (Figure 3. 255). These are 3-foot-tall metal bollard-style pedestrian lights, painted brown, that lead from the Park Identity Sign to the Main Visitor Parking area. They are in fair condition. Other lighting features include security flood lights installed on the administrative and maintenance buildings.

*Electrical Supply*

Electrical supply within the site is serviced underground except in places where it was found to be above ground during the historic period (and therefore part of the visual infrastructure). In areas near the Residential Core and Farm Core, power lines were buried by NPS after acquiring the property. This was determined to be inconsistent with conditions found during the historic period. Several years later some of the historic aboveground electrical lines were replaced as "dummy" lines (not connected to power) to restore the appearance to that of the historic period. There are three historic-style power poles just west of the Greenhouse. The poles are smaller than a modern power pole and are constructed from irregular locust logs. "Dummy" lines also cross overhead between the Wash House and the Main House and Swedish House.

Electrical power enters the site from Little River Road at the entrance to Park Headquarters. Two lines run underground on either side of Carl Sandburg Lane to service the Park Headquarters and Maintenance facilities, then continue along the road to service the Main Barn, Milk House, Barn Garage, and Farm Manager's House in the Farm Core Area. This continues along the road to service the Tenant House, Main House, and Garage in the Residential Core. A second, shorter power line enters the site northwest of the Visitor Contact Station to service that building. There are fourteen wood municipal power poles along Little River Road within the project area. There are three pad-mounted transformers in the study area, including one in the vegetation island between the Park Headquarters and Maintenance buildings, one by the Volunteer Parking Lot, and one near the Visitor Restroom in the Residential Core Area.

*Phone Lines*

Underground lines provide phone service to the Park Headquarters, Preservation Center, Visitor Contact Station, Barn Garage, and Main House. There is a phone junction box between the Tenant House and the Visitor Restroom.

*Water Supply and Sewerage Features*

The small-scale features associated with water supply include spigots, fire hydrants, fire department connections, and meter and valve boxes set into the ground. There are two styles of fire hydrant and fire department connections. One type appears to be much older and possibly no longer in service, though the connections remain. It was noted during the site visit that a mature White Oak tree was lost due to trenching for fire department connections in the tree's critical root zone.

The site's sewerage systems include septic and municipal sewer systems. The main sewer line for the facility begins behind the Tenant House, continues north to the Amphitheater, then east to the Visitor Contact Station and north to connect to municipal sewer lines on Little River Road.

*Miscellaneous Utilities*

Miscellaneous small-scale features associated with utilities include the propane tank located in the Maintenance Parking area and a generator located near the Administrative Parking Lot.

**Curbs and Edging**

*Concrete Curbing*

There is concrete curbing at the perimeter of the Main Visitor parking area and the Administrative parking area. The curbing is standard 6-inch rounded nose curb with 1-foot gutters.

*Stone Curbing*

Historic stone curbing lines the Entry Drive as it nears the Main House. The curbing dates to the Smyth Period. The stone curbing lines all sides of the triangular planting island between the Entry Drive, turnout segment, and Back Drive. The curb follows the asphalt along the south side of the turnout segment from Back Drive to the Main House carport. The edging is rough-cut granite, ranging in size from a few inches to 1 foot in length and height. In some areas where the asphalt has been resurfaced, the pavement is encroaching on or obscuring the curbs from view. The curbs are in fair condition, though a few stones are turned over in some areas.

*Timber Edging*

Natural logs and railroad ties are used for edge reinforcement and trail stabilization throughout the site (Figure 3. 256 - Figure 3. 257). Natural logs are used to line the edge the gravel pedestrian path following the Entry Drive. Natural logs are installed across hiking trails throughout the park to direct stormwater runoff away from the trail during storm events. Deteriorating railroad ties retain the gravel walkway on the west end of Front Lake Bridge.

**Miscellaneous Small-Scale Features**

Twenty-five birdhouses were identified throughout the site, most of which are mounted on fence posts in the Farm Core area and the Pasture and Fields area.

**Figure 3. 256.** Timber edging lines the gravel walkway approaching the Main House. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 257.** Natural log construction is used to divert stormwater runoff away from trails (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 258.** Birdbath in the Residential Character Area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 259.** Carl Sandburg's favorite chair on the granite outcrop behind the Main House (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 260.** Stone basin of unknown utility in the Residential Character Area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 261.** Dinner bell obscured by trees behind the Main House in the Residential Character Area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 262.** There are multiple birdhouses in CARL landscape. This more elaborate style is located behind the Main House. View to the south (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 263.** This feeding structure is located in the buck pen. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 264.** Constructed protection from the goat herd surrounds some trees in the Farm Core Character Area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 265.** Bathtub used as a goat water source in the Farm Core Character Area (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 266.** The Martin House, constructed in the Smyth Period, stands in the pasture north of the Main Barn (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 267.** Mailbox shelter in the Administrative Character Area (Source: WLA Studio).

*Residential Core Area*

Miscellaneous features in the Residential Core area include Carl Sandburg's rattan chair, a stone basin, birdhouses, a bird bath, a burn barrel, and a dinner bell (Figure 3. 258 - Figure 3. 262).

*Farm Core area*

Miscellaneous features associated with the Farm Core area include two goat feeding troughs, tree protection wrapping and barriers in the goat pen, an oil drum, two wooden spools and goat watering stations, a bathtub with a spigot, and a tire swing with wood supports (Figure 3. 263 - Figure 3. 265).

*Pasture & Fields Area*

Miscellaneous features associated with the Pasture & Fields area include the Martin house birdhouse, and a number of small birdhouses. The Martin house birdhouse dates to the Smyth Period and stands on a tall pole in the pasture to the north of the Main Barn (Figure 3. 266). It was designed to house purple martins, which now only nest in human-made houses.

*Administrative area*

Miscellaneous features in the Administrative area include a mailbox shelter with two mailboxes by the Administrative parking area and composting bins by the Maintenance Shop (Figure 3. 267).

*Entrance area*

Miscellaneous features in the Entrance area include a flagpole, a National Historic Landmark plaque, and hand sanitizer stations.

**Features:**

- Park identity signs
- Park information signs
- Pedestrian wayfinding and special regulations signs
- Vehicular wayfinding and regulatory signs
- Youth Activity sign
- Map kiosks
- Waysides
- Water fountains
- Bicycle rack
- Benches and other seating features
- Picnic tables
- Waste receptacles
- Mailboxes
- Goat watering, feeding, and play features
- Birdbath
- Birdhouses
- Carl Sandburg's rattan chair
- Flagpole
- Burn barrel
- National Historic Landmark plaque
- Stone curbs
- Concrete curbs
- Timber edging
- Fences
- Gates
- Bollards
- Power and light poles
- Site utility access features

# Constructed Water Features

## Overall Description

The site has several constructed water features that predate the Sandburg ownership of the property. Most were constructed in the mid-nineteenth to early-twentieth centuries and were created by damming natural drainage features to create artificial lakes and ponds. Some features served aesthetic and recreational purposes while others provided drinking water for humans and livestock. These features now serve historic/interpretive and wildlife habitat functions. These water features include:

*Side Lake*

Side Lake (c. 1925) is located in the Pasture and Fields Character Area at the north end of the site (Figure 3. 268). Side Lake "receives runoff from Trout Pond Spring and two small unnamed tributaries" before draining into Memminger Creek.[213] A stone dam and spillway roughly 6 feet in width controls the water flow. The lake covers approximately 1.5 acres. The lake is not currently used by park visitors and is not visible from the primary circulation areas of the park.

213. Bates, et al., "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site.," 68.

**Figure 3. 268.** Side Lake in the Pasture and Fields Character Area. View to the west (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 3. 269.** Trout Pond is a small reservoir at the southern end of the Farm Core Character Area (Source: WLA Studio).

*Front Lake*

Front Lake (circa 1855) is located in the Entrance Character Area in the northeastern corner of the site. Front Lake is a long narrow feature, with a 45-foot-long stone dam and spillway at the north end. Front Lake is filled by Memminger Creek, which is fed by two tributaries on the southeastern side of Glassy Mountain, including Mountain Reservoir and another tributary outside of the park boundary. The tributaries flow north into Ravenswood Lake outside of the park boundary before draining to Side Lake. Front Lake covers approximately 2.83 acres. The lake adds to the scenery of the Entrance area and provides wildlife habitat. The lake is not used for swimming or boating.

*Duck Pond*

Duck Pond is a small man-made pond constructed during the Smyth Period and located at the base of the main goat pasture in the Farm Core area. Duck Pond receives flow from Trout Pond Spring, which goes on to drain to Side Lake. Trout Pond Spring flows through a culvert underneath the Farm Road to fill Duck Pond. The pond is retained by a stone headwall that extends from the culvert along the roadside and curves to become a dam approximately 50 feet from the culvert. The goat herd previously drank from Duck Pond but are now restricted from the area due to safety and erosion concerns. The pond covers approximately 2,000 square feet.

*Trout Pond*

Trout Pond, constructed during the Smyth Period, is located at the southern end of the Farm Core Character Area. Trout Pond is fed by a perennial spring originating approximately 300 feet from the pond (Figure 3. 269). The Mountain Reservoir is a small constructed water feature covering approximately 800 square feet. The reservoir is fed by two drainages that originate not far uphill. A concrete dam with a control valve directed water from the reservoir down the mountainside to the Main House, but it appears to have been disconnected at the dam.

**Features**

- Side Lake
- Front Lake
- Duck Pond
- Trout Pond
- Fountain Pool
- Mountain Reservoir

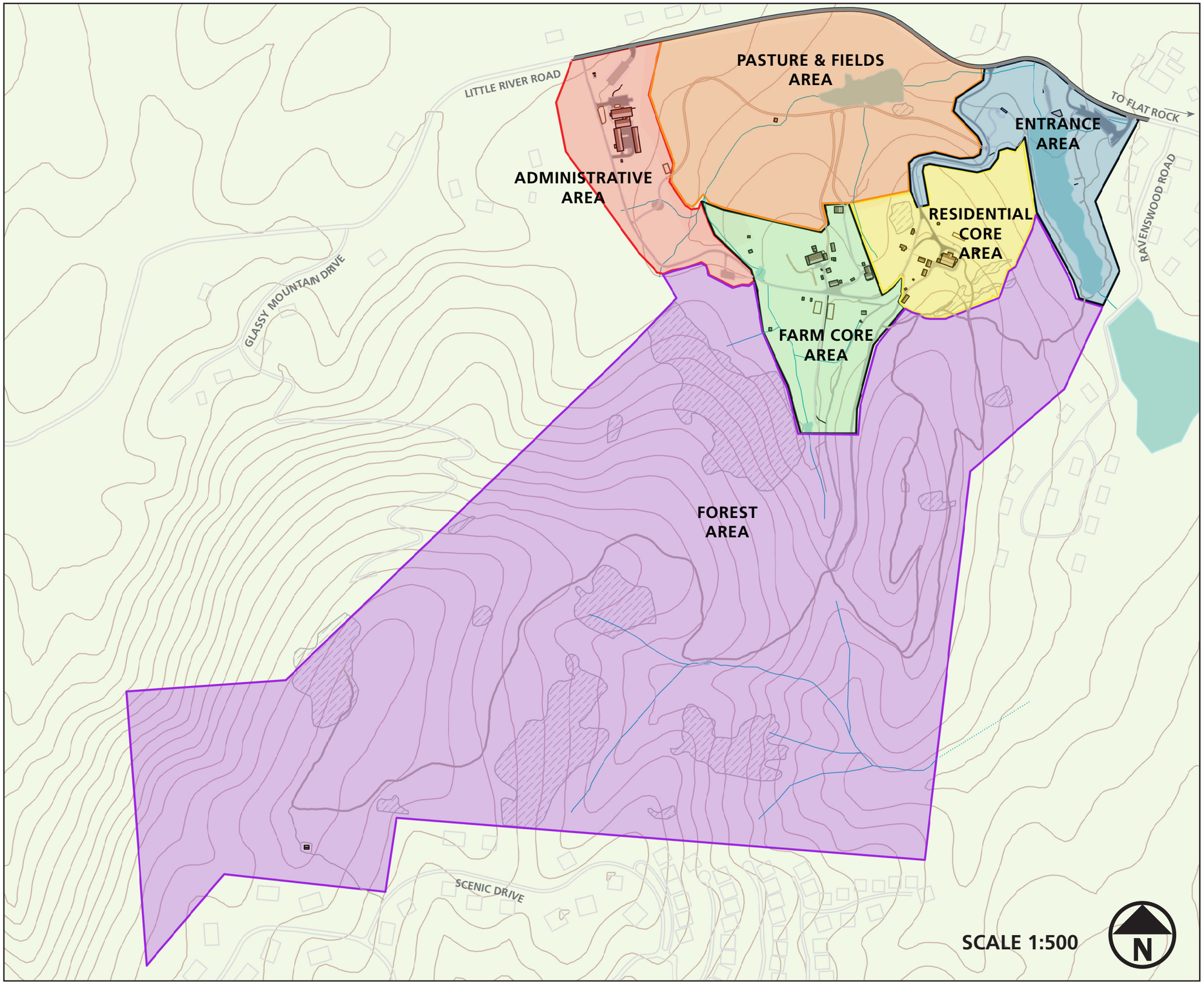



**Illustration Key**

- Residential Core Area (Illus. 3.3, 3.10, 3.11. 3.14)
- Farm Core Area (Illus. 3.4, 3.12)
- Pasture and Fields Area (Ilus. 3.5)
- Forest Area (Illus. 3.6)
- Administrative Area (Illus. 3.7)
- Entrance Area (Illus. 3.8, 3.9, 3.13)

**Notes:**
1. Outer Character Area boundaries correspond to the site property boundary.
2. See text for detailed descriptions of Character Areas.

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio

# Illustration 3.1
## Existing Conditions: Character Areas
**Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site**
SEPTEMBER 2021

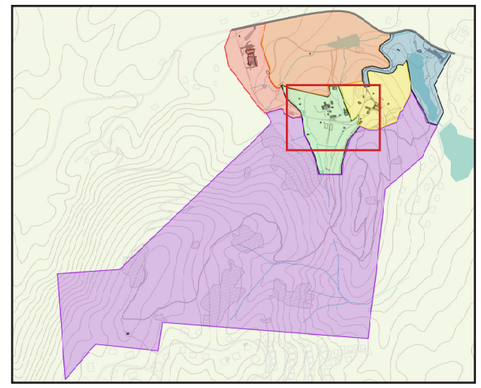
HAYED PASTURE
3
GRAZED PASTURE
OAK HICKORY FOREST
TULIP POPLAR SUCCESSIONAL FOREST
FRONT PASTURE
ENTRY DRIVE
1
2
BACK DRIVE
MIXED PINE/HEMLOCK FOREST
GRAZED PASTURE
MOWN AREA
SPRING TRAIL
ORCHARD TRAIL
TULIP POPLAR SUCCESSIONAL FOREST FADES TO WHITE PINE/OAK FOREST
MEMMINGER LOOP TRAIL
4
OAK/HICKORY FOREST
4
MEMMINGER LOOP TRAIL
5
SCALE 1:100
N

**Feature Key**

1 Residential Core Area
2 Farm Core Area
3 Pasture and Fields Area
4 Forest Area
5 Apple Orchard

- Deciduous Tree
- Evergreen Tree
- White Pine
- Park Information Sign
- Self-Guided Interpretive Sign
- Character Area Boundary
- Picket Fence
- Woven Wire Fence
- Chainlink Fence
- Stone Walls
- Stone Gutters & Curbs
- Gravel
- Asphalt
- Dirt

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.2

## Existing Conditions: Historic Core

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

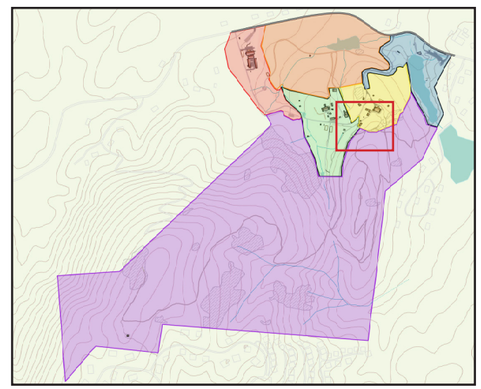
SEPTEMBER 2021

## Feature Key

1 HS-1 Main House
2 HS-2 Garage
3 HS-3 Swedish House
4 HS-4 Tenant House
5 HS-5 Chicken House/Wash House
6 HS-6 Woodshed
7 HS-7 Spring House
8 HS-8 Pump House
9 HS-11 Farm Manager's House
10 Visitor Comfort Station
11 HS-22 Gazebo
12 HS-23 Donkey House
13 HS-28 Ice House Ruin
14 HS-32 Fountain Pool
15 HS-44 Stone Drains

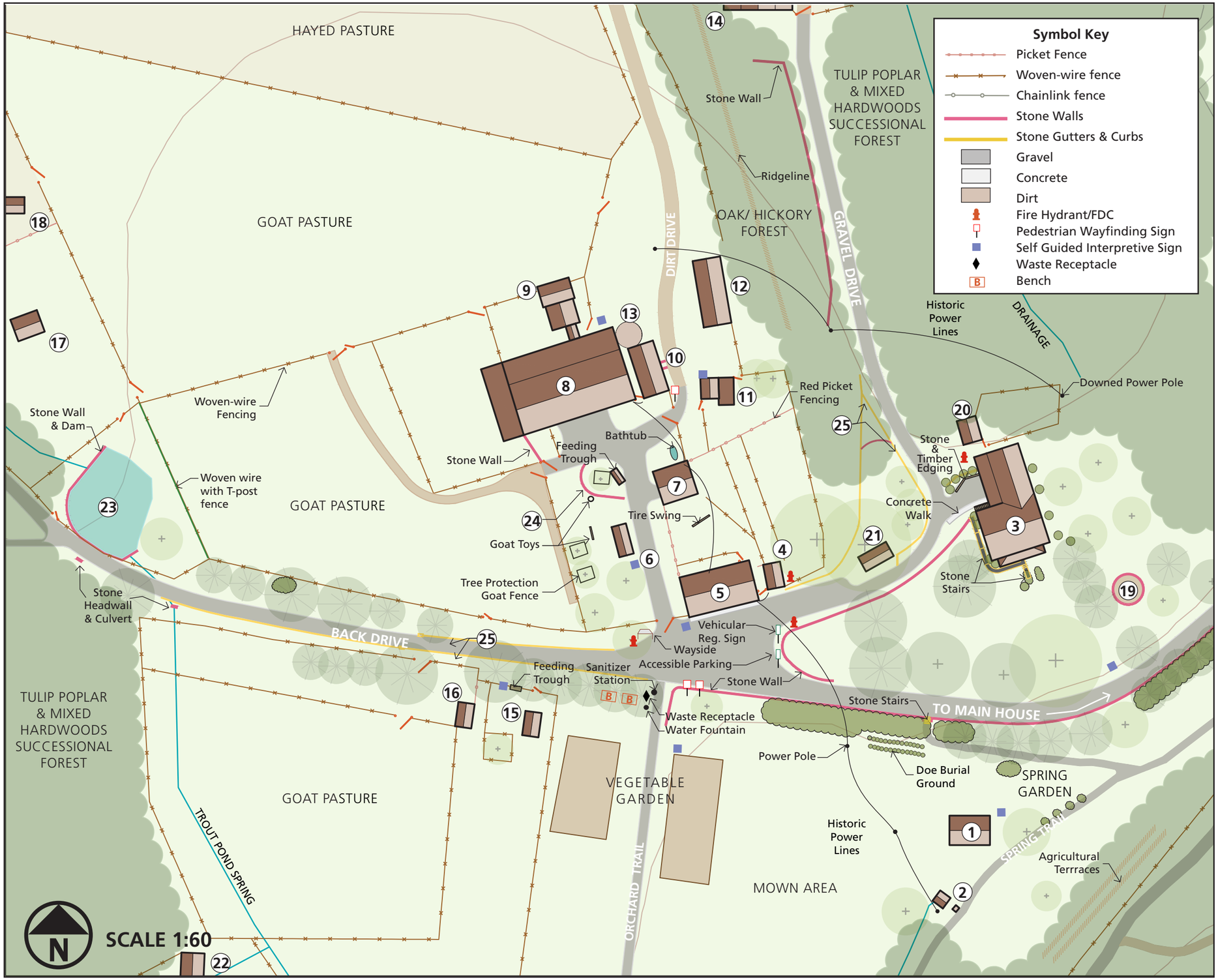
**Note:**
See Illustrations 3.9, 3.10, and 3.13 for detailed vegetation maps.

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.3
## Existing Conditions: Residential Core Character Area

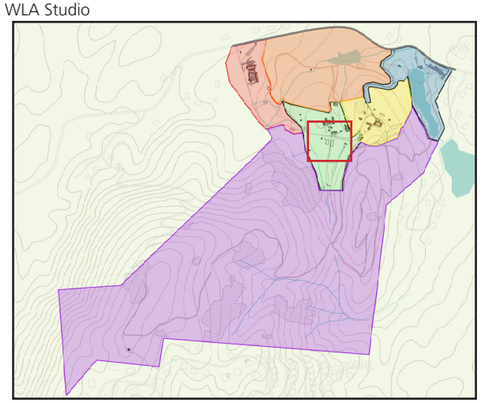
Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021




## Feature Key

1 HS-09 Greenhouse
2 HS-10 Barn Pump House
3 HS-11 Farm Manager's House
4 HS-12 Isolation Quarters
5 HS-13 Barn Garage
6 HS-14 Corn Crib
7 HS-15 Buck Kid Quarters
8 HS-16 Goat Barn
9 HS-16-A Milk House
10 HS-17 Horse Barn
11 HS-18 Cow Shed
12 HS-19 Farm Equipment Storage
13 HS-20 Silo
14 HS-21 Buck House
15 HS-24 Jennifer's House
16 HS-25 Breeding Pen
17 HS-26 Manley's House
18 HS-27 Buck House in Pasture #3
19 HS-28 Ice House Ruins
20 HS-29 Farm Manager's Chicken House
21 HS-30 Farm Manager's Woodshed
22 HS-33 Hog Pen
23 HS-37 Duck Pond and Dam
24 HS-38 Elm Tree and Wall
25 HS-44 Stone Drains

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.4
## Existing Conditions: Farm Core Character Area

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021

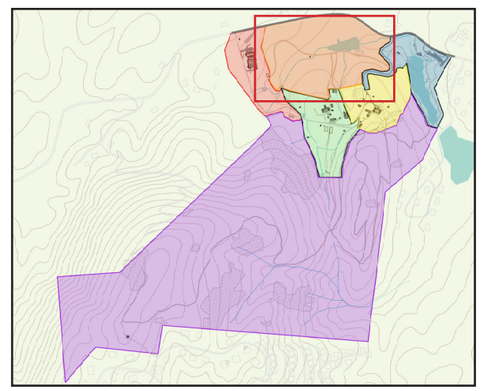
PROPERTY BOUNDARY
LITTLE RIVER ROAD
LITTLE RIVER ROAD
Chainlink Fencing
Woven-wire Fencing
MOWN SERVICE DRIVE
Remnant Fencing
Stone headwall & culvert
SIDE LAKE
Side Lake Dam
PINE SUCCESSIONAL FOREST
Duck Cage
Sycamore
Granitic Dome
ADMINISTRATIVE AREA
"Sherman" Oak
MOWN DRIVE
UNNAMED DRAINAGE
ENTRANCE AREA
ENTRY DRIVE
Maintenance Nursery
TROUT POND SPRING
Martin House
Ridgeline
TULIP POPLAR & MIXED HARDWOODS SUCCESSIONAL FOREST
FRONT PASTURE
"Grant" Oak
Granitic Dome
GOAT PASTURE
RESIDENTIAL AREA
FARM AREA
GOAT PASTURE
BACK DRIVE
N
SCALE 1:150

## Feature Key

1 HS-31 Cow Shed
2 HS-21 Buck House
3 HS-48 Main Entrance Gate

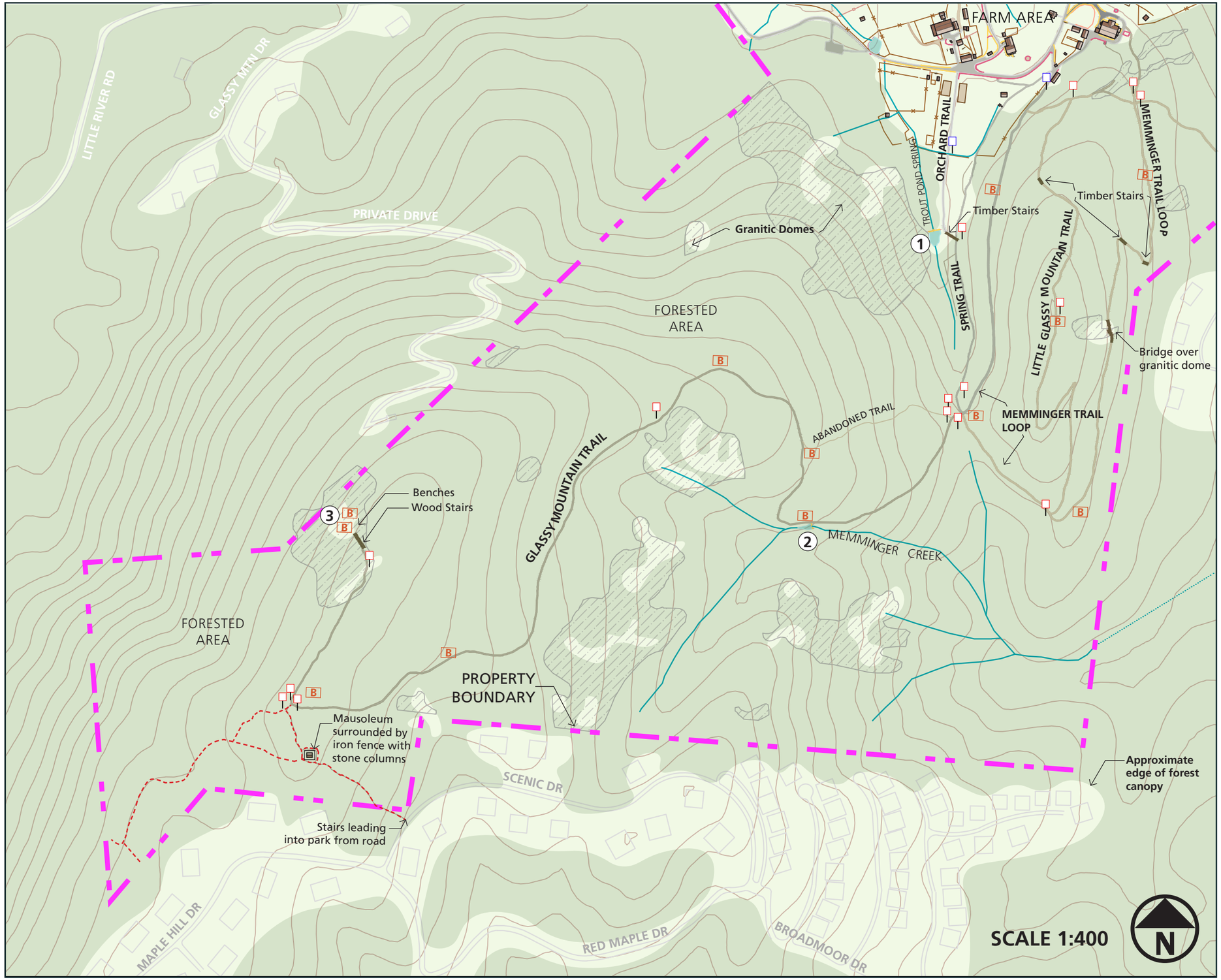
- Picket Fence
- Woven Wire Fence
- Chainlink Fence
- Stone Wall
- Stone Drain & Gutter
- Hayed Pastures

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.5
## Existing Conditions: Pasture and Fields Character Area

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021



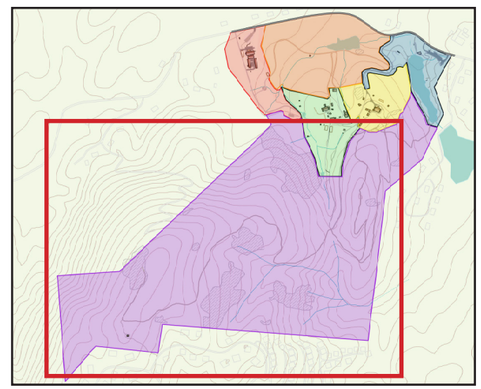

## Feature Key

1 HS-41 Trout Pond & Dam
2 HS-42 Glassy Mountain Reservoir
3 Glassy Mountain Overlook

Pedestrian Wayfinding Sign
Park Information Sign
Bench
Social Trails

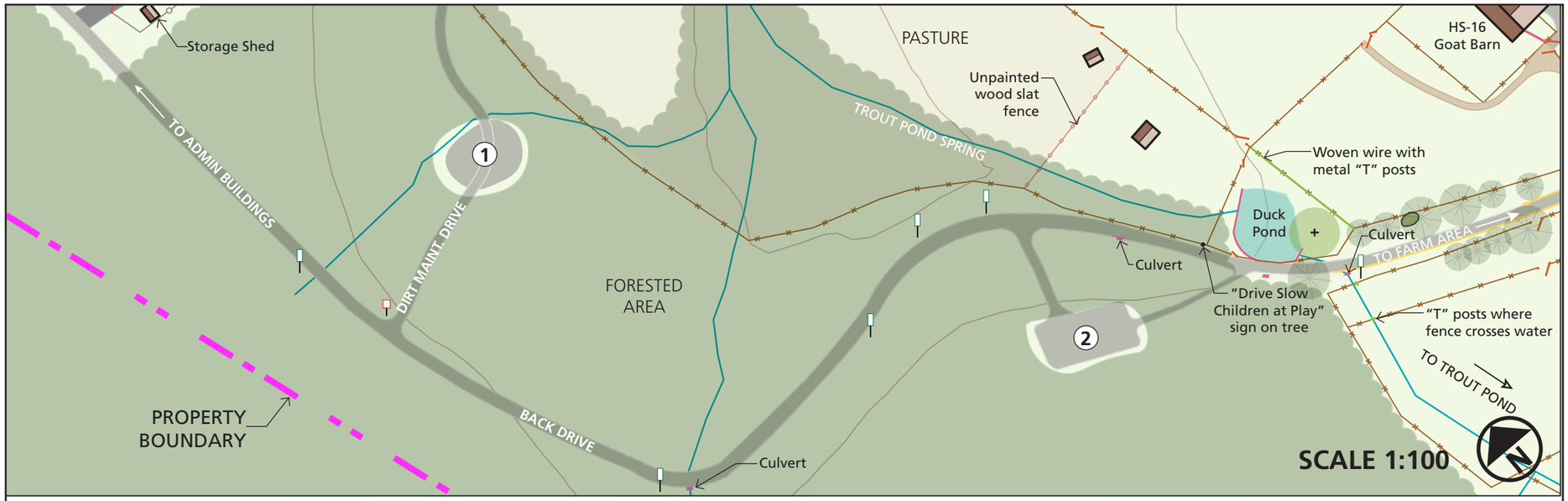
**Notes:**
Trails are a mix of earth and gravel with timber stairs and log stormwater diverters installed periodically as necessary.

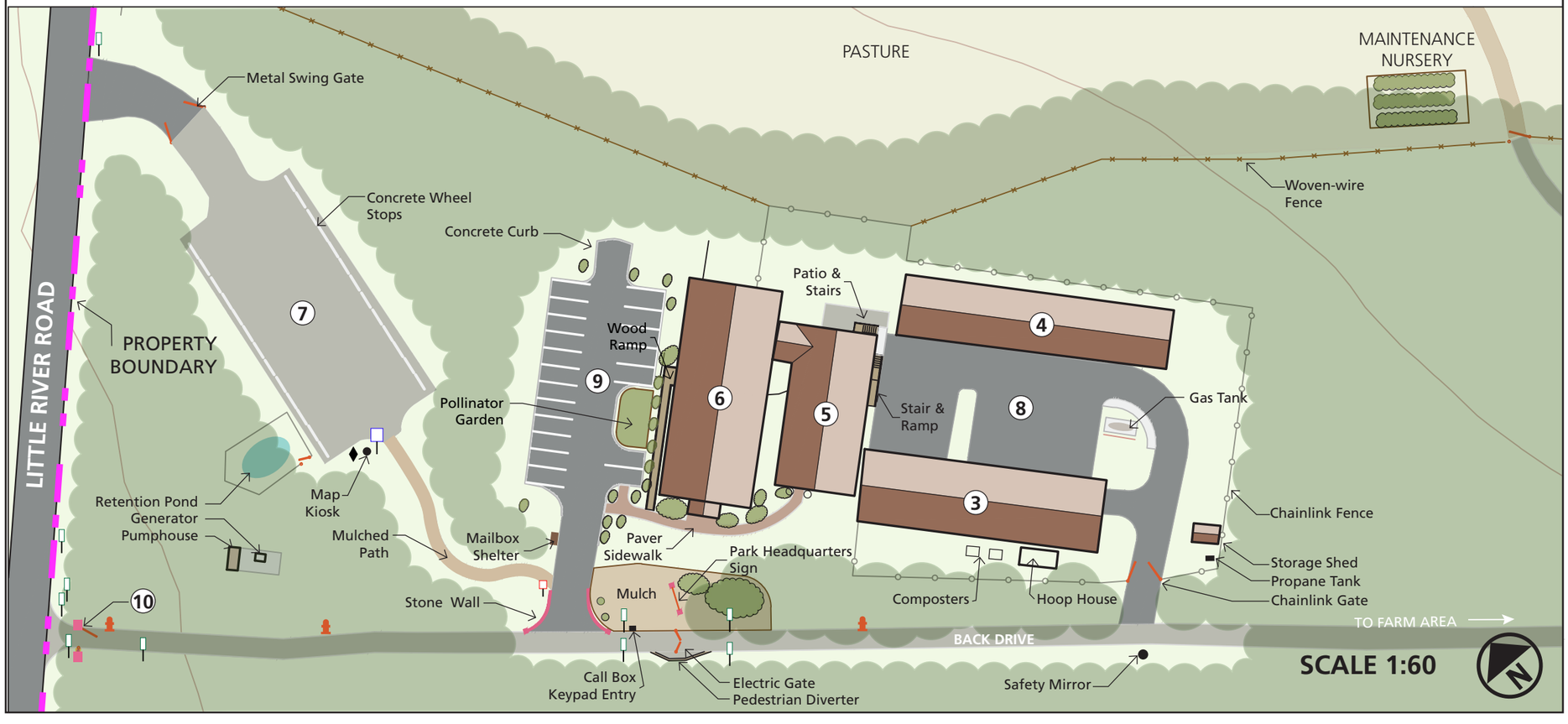
**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.6
## Existing Conditions: Forest Character Area

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021



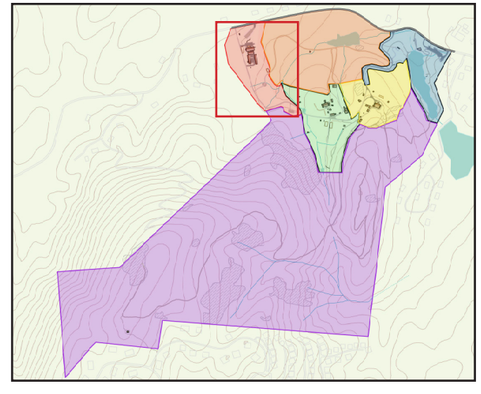




## Feature Key

1 Maintenance Material & Waste Yard
2 Volunteer Parking Lot
3 S-01 Maintenance Shop
4 S-02 Maint. Equipment Storage Shed
5 S-03 Headquarters
6 S-04 Preservation Center
7 Hiker's Parking Lot
8 Administrative Parking Lot
9 Maintenance Parking Lot
10 HS-49 Back Drive & Entrance Gate

- Vehicular Reg/Wayfinding Sign
- Park Information Sign
- Pedestrian Wayfinding Sign
- Fire Hydrant/FDC
- Waste Receptacle
- Gravel
- Asphalt
- Dirt
- Picket Fence
- Woven Wire Fence
- Chainlink Fence
- Stone Wall
- Stone Drain & Gutter

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.7
## Existing Conditions: Administrative Character Area

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021

LITTLE RIVER ROAD
Entrance
Sidewalk
Exit
Stone Wall & Culvert
TROUT POND SPRING
MEMMINGER CREEK
PICNIC AREA
Entry Cluster
ONE WAY
Sidewalk
Chainlink Fence
MIXED PINE FOREST
Wooden Bridge
Front Lake Dam & Bridge
SEE ILLUS. 3.9 FOR AREA DETAIL
RAVENSWOOD ROAD
PROPERTY BOUNDARY
GRAVEL SERVICE DRIVE
Stone Walls
Sidewalk
Stone Gutter
Stone Retaining Walls
ENTRY DRIVE
MIXED PINE FOREST
Abandoned Trail
HAYED PASTURE
Paver Turnouts
Woven-wire Fence
Timber Stairs
FRONT LAKE
MOWN SERVICE DRIVE
PASTURE & FIELDS AREA
PEDESTRIAN PATH TO MAIN HOUSE
FRONT LAKE LOOP TRAIL
Wooden Bridges
FRONT PASTURE
"Lincoln" Oak
Wooden Bridges
Timber Stairs
RESIDENTIAL AREA
PINE/OAK FOREST
TRAIL TO SANDBURG HOME AND PARK STORE
SCALE 1:60

## Feature Key

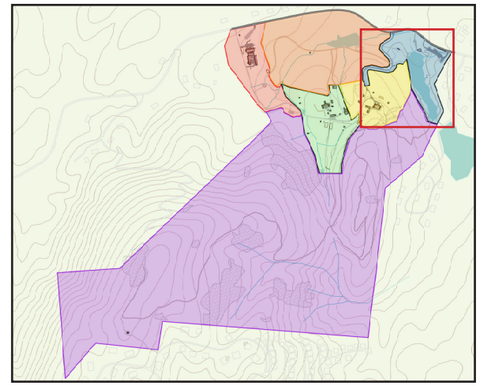
1 S-06, S-10 Visitor Contact Station
2 Main Visitor Parking Lot
3 Amphitheater
4 HS-48 Main Entrance Gate
5 HS-36 Serpentine Drive Retaining Walls
6 HS-45 Serpentine Entrance Drive

Vehicular Reg/Wayfinding Sign
Park Information Sign
Pedestrian Wayfinding Sign
Bench
Waste Receptacle
Street Light

Gravel
Asphalt
Dirt
Picket Fence
Woven Wire Fence
Chainlink Fence
Stone Wall
Stone Drain & Gutter
Social Trails

**Note:**
1. See Illustration 3.14 for detailed small scale features around the Main Visitor Parking Area and Visitor Center.

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.8
## Existing Conditions: Entrance Character Area

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021

Wood Swing Gate
PINES, HEMLOCKS & MIXED HARDWOODS
PINES & HEMLOCKS
Wood Swing Gate
Park Identity Sign
Bollard Light
Sidewalk
Stairs
Drainage
PINES & OAKS
Stone Wall & Culvert
Stone Wall & Culvert
2
Picnic Table
Call Box
Bike Rack
NHL Sign
Waste Receptacle
Map Kiosk
Drain Inlet
Drain Inlet
PICNIC AREA
Sidewalk
Stone Wall & Culvert
Callbox under alcove
Concrete Wall
Picket Fence
Bench under alcove
1
Children's Activity Sign & Maps
Fence rail downed by visitors
Drainage
Wayside
Wooden Bridge
MIXED HARDWOODS
Flagpole
Paver Area
Abandoned Trail
MEMMINGER CREEK
Stone Walls
Front Lake Dam & Bridge
Retaining timbers
FRONT LAKE LOOP TRAIL
FRONT LAKE LOOP TRAIL
FRONT LAKE
N
SCALE 1:60

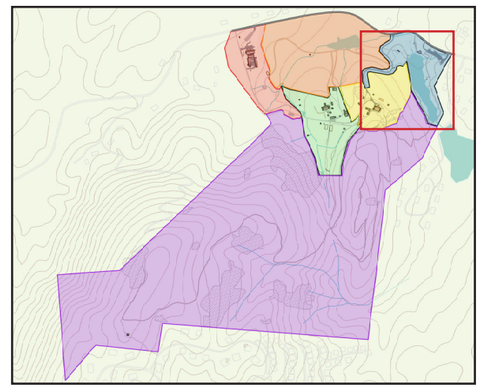
## Feature Key

1 S-06, S-10 Visitor Contact Station
2 Main Visitor Parking Lot

- Vehicular Reg/Wayfinding Sign
- Park Information Sign
- Pedestrian Reg/Wayfinding Sign
- Bench
- Waste Receptacle
- Street Light
- Bollard Light
- Gravel
- Asphalt
- Concrete
- Split Rail Fence
- Stone Wall
- Stone Drain & Gutter
- Social Trails

**Note:**
* Entry Cluster Area: NHL Plaque, Bike Rack, Assistance Call Box, Map Kiosk, Park Information Sign, Temporary Signage, Waste Receptacle

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.9
## Existing Conditions: Visitor Center & Main Parking Lot

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021

SUMMER GARDEN
(SEE ILLUS. 3.14)

MAIN HOUSE
(SEE ILLUS. 3.11)

ENTRY DRIVE

BACK DRIVE

GRAVEL DRIVE

GRANITIC DOME

GOAT PEN/
CHICKEN PEN

Red Oak
Saucer Magnolia
3 Rose of Sharon
Japanese Maple
Dogwood
Saucer Magnolia
Hydrangea
Spirea
2 Dogwood
3 Hemlock
Replanted Am. Elm
Holly
Am. Elm
American Elm
3 Holly
Rhododendon
Lost to boxwood blight
Holly
Lost to boxwood blight
2 Hemlock
Hemlock
Dogwood
Am. Elm
Horse Chestnut
Rope Barrier
Lost to boxwood blight
Hydrangea
3 Hemlock
5 Hemlock
Holly
Rhodo.
Rhodo.
Tulip Poplar
Gingko
Bamboo Grove
Dogwood
N. Azalea
N. Red Oak
Rhodo.
Ash
Tulip Poplar
Mtn. Laurel
Dogwood
Rhodo.
Southern Magnolia
Holly
3 Boxwood
N. Red Oak
Holly
Rhodo.
Tulip Poplar
Hemlock
Rhodo.
Stairs
2 Hemlock
Hemlock
Holly
Black Locust
Cherry
Northern Red Oak
2 Hemlock
Holly
Pecan
Tulip Poplar

SCALE 1:30

## Feature Key

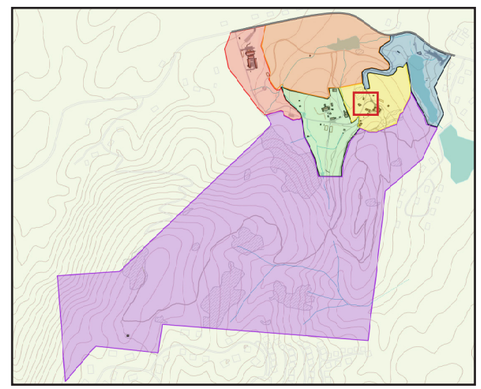
1 HS-1 Main House
2 HS-2 Garage
3 HS-3 Swedish House
4 HS-4 Tenant House
5 HS-5 Chicken House/Wash House
6 HS-8 Pump House
7 Visitor Comfort Station
8 HS-22 Gazebo
9 HS-32 Fountain Pool
10 HS-44 Stone Drains

Deciduous Tree
Evergreen Tree
White Pine

Picket Fence
Woven Wire Fence
Chainlink Fence
Stone Wall
Stone Curb & Gutters
Gravel
Asphalt

**Note:**
1. See Illustration 3.3 for identification of small scale features in this area.

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.10
## Existing Conditions: Vegetation Northwest of Main House

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021

DAHLIA/ZINNIA BED
(OUT OF FRAME, SEE ILLUS. 3.14)

3 Rose of Sharon

Quince

Japanese Maple

Holly

Saucer Magnolia

Hydrangea

Red Maple

Red Bud

Hydrangea Spirea

ENTRY DRIVE

Former Carraige Turnaround Area

Rose

Arborvitae Hedge

Recently Replanted Area

Stone Curbs

Forsythia

Ivy & Daylily

Nandina

Lost to boxwood blight

Row of Abelia

Rhododendron Azalea Spirea

Arborvitae Hedge

Holly

Hydrangea

Lost to boxwood blight

Columnar Arborvitae

Stone Walk

Ivy on House

Shasta Daisy

Iris

Daylilies

LILY GARDEN
(SEE ILLUS. 3.14)

Replanted Boxwood & Arborvitae

Lost to boxwood blight

Gingko

Lilac

Lost to boxwood blight

Magnolia

Liriope

Acuba

Nandina

Forsythia

Ferns

Elevator

Hemlock

Holly

Mahonia

Carport

R. Sharon

Fern

R. Sharon

Fern

Fern

Azalea

Rose of Sharon

Sidewalk

Nandina

Daylily

Rhodo.

Daylily

TO MEMMINGER LOOP TRAIL

Concrete

GRAVEL DRIVE

Stone Wall & Stairs

3 Hemlock

2 Dogwood

Azalea

Rhododendron

Ivy & Ferns

Holly

Mahonia

Red Maple

Rhodo.

4 Rhodo.

BIRD FEEDING AREA

American Elm

OLDER HEMLOCKS

Red Maple

SCALE 1:20

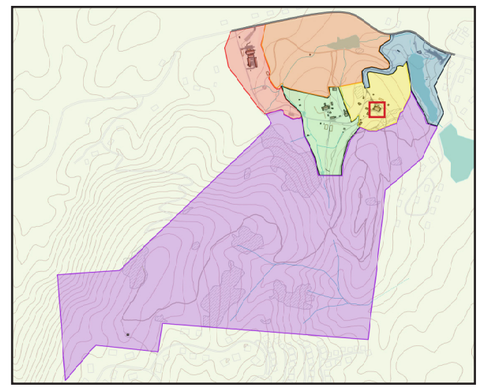
## Feature Key

1 HS-1 Main House
2 HS-2 Garage
3 HS-32 Fountain Pool
4 HS-23 Donkey House

- Deciduous Tree
- Evergreen Tree
- White Pine
- Picket Fence
- Woven Wire Fence
- Chainlink Fence
- Stone Wall
- Stone Curb & Gutters
- Gravel
- Asphalt
- Dirt

**Note:**
1. See Illustration 3.3 for identification of small scale features in this area.
2. Both historic and nonhistoric boxwoods were lost to boxwood blight in 202

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.11
## Existing Conditions: Vegetation Main House

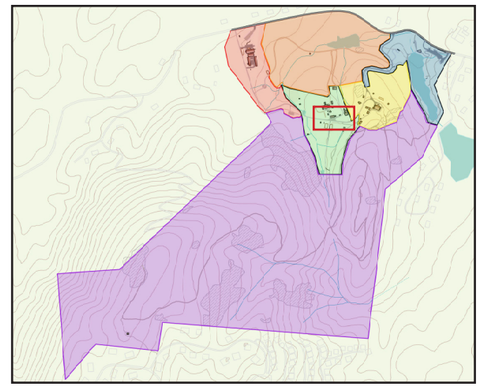
Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021

## Feature Key

1 HS-09 Greenhouse
2 HS-11 Farm Manager's House
3 HS-12 Isolation Quarters
4 HS-13 Barn Garage
5 HS-14 Corn Crib
6 HS-15 Buck Kid Quarters
7 HS-16 Goat Barn
8 HS-17 Horse Barn
9 HS-18 Cow Shed
10 HS-19 Farm Equipment Storage
11 HS-20 Silo
12 HS-24 Jennifer's House
13 HS-28 Ice House Ruins
14 HS-29 Farm Manager's Chicken House
15 HS-30 Farm Manager's Woodshed

Deciduous Tree
Evergreen Tree
White Pine
Picket Fence
Woven Wire Fence
Stone Wall
Stone Curbs & Gutters
Gravel
Asphalt
Dirt

**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.12
## Existing Conditions: Vegetation
## Farm Core Character Area

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021

PASTURE & FIELDS AREA

MOWN SERVICE DRIVE

ENTRY DRIVE

GRAVEL SERVICE DRIVE

PEDESTRIAN PATH TO MAIN HOUSE

FRONT PASTURE

SUMMER GARDEN (SEE ILLUS. 3.14)

FRONT LAKE LOOP TRAIL

FRONT LAKE

Sidewalk

Stage

Bench seating

Paver Turnouts

Rhodo.

Rhododendron

Elm

Tulip Poplar

Dogwood

Black Locust

Holly

Hickory

1 H

2 H

3 H

4 H

6 H

7 H

9 H

12 H

SCALE 1:60

N

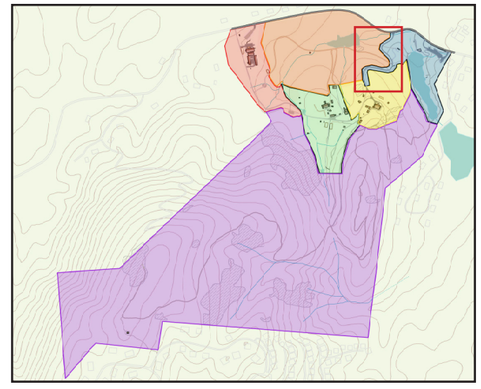
## Feature Key

1 Amphitheater
2 HS-48 Main Entrance Gate
3 HS-36 Serpentine Drive Retaining Walls
4 HS-45 Serpentine Entrance Drive

H Hemlock
Deciduous Tree
Evergreen Tree
White Pine

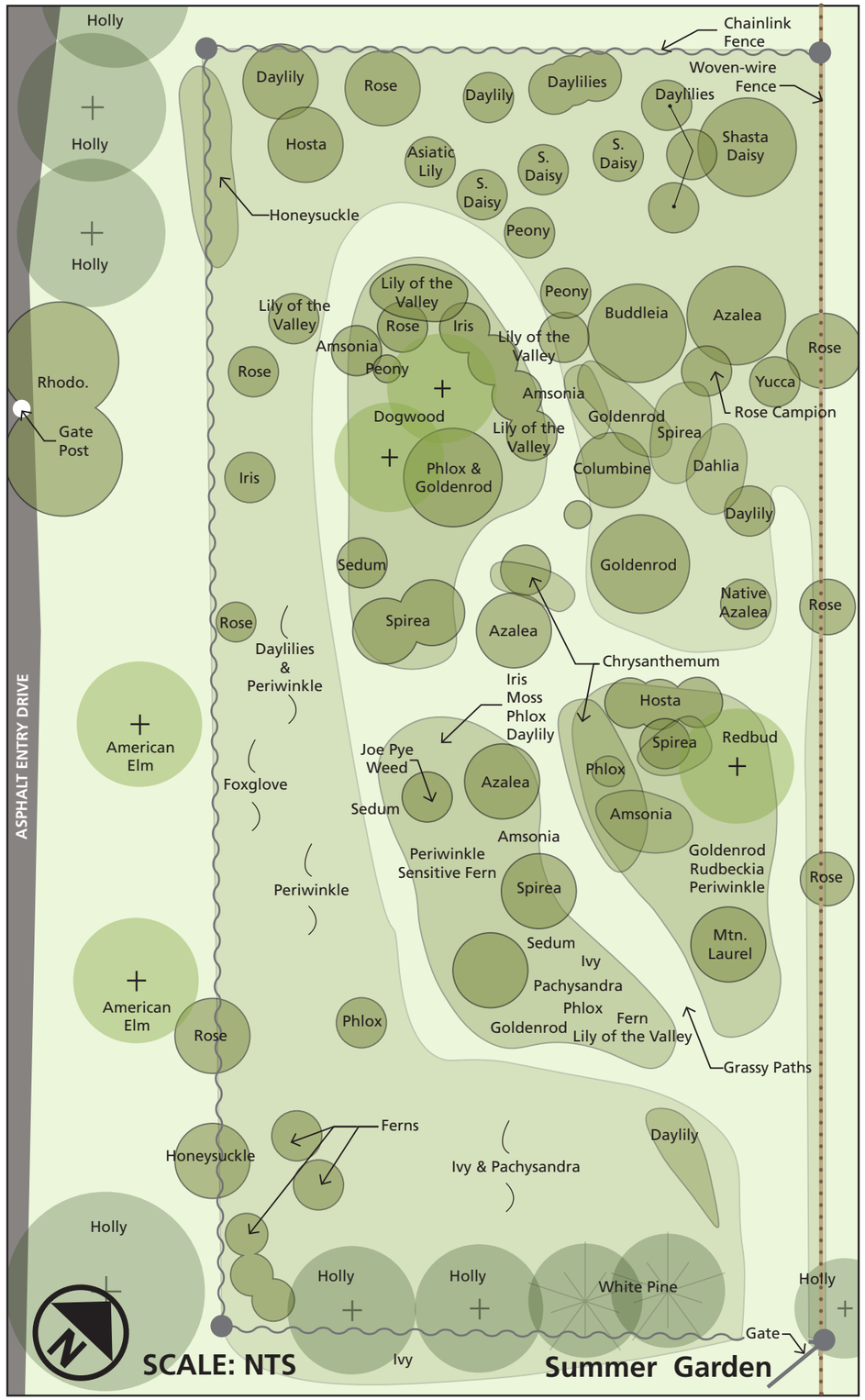
Picket Fence
Woven Wire Fence
Chainlink Fence
Stone Wall
Stone Drain & Gutter
Gravel
Asphalt
Concrete

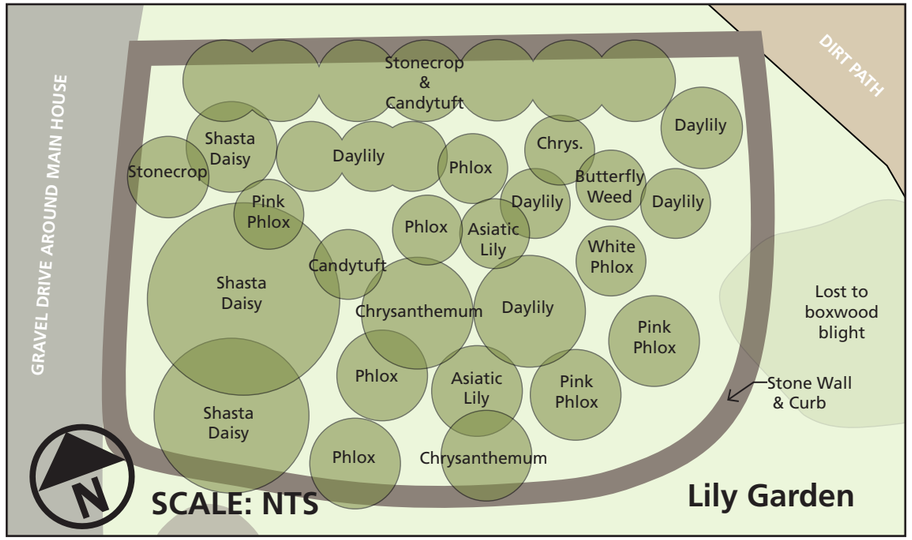
**Credits:**
1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio

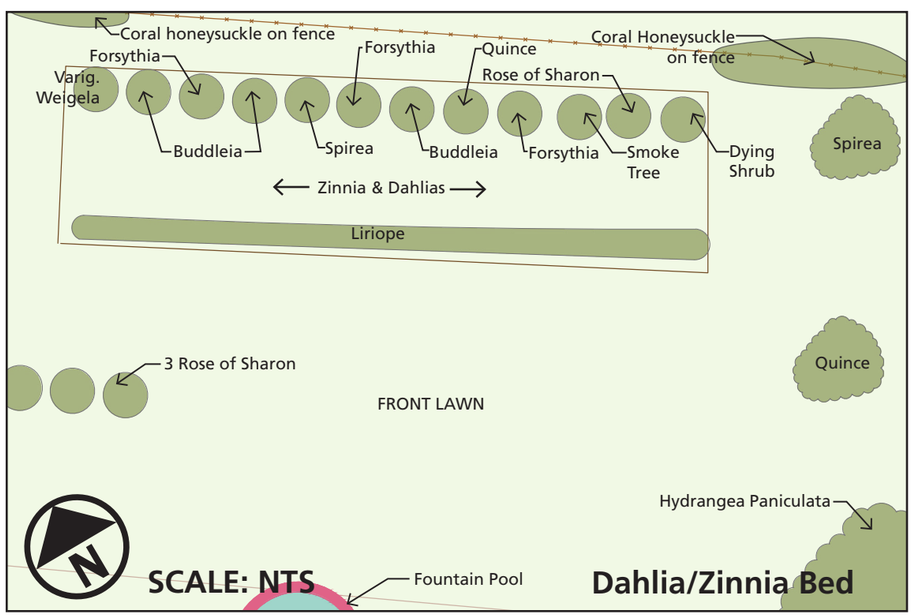


# Illustration 3.13
## Existing Conditions: Vegetation
## Entry Drive

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
SEPTEMBER 2021



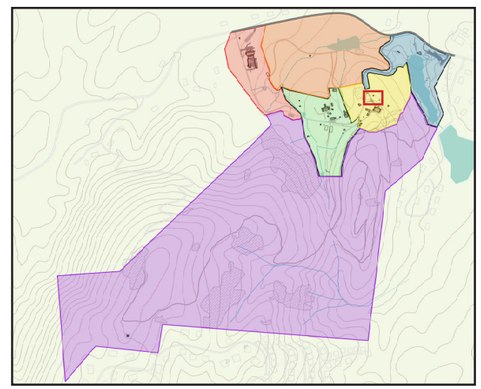




## Notes:

1. Diagrams depict approximate locations of plant material clusters, not individual specimens.
2. Existing conditons collected during the COVID-19 pandemic, during which landscape maintenance activities were limited.

## Credits:

1. National Park Service, CARL Archives
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio



# Illustration 3.14

## Existing Conditions: Vegetation Garden Beds Residential Area

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021

# Analysis and Evaluation

## Introduction

For cultural landscapes such as the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, documenting existing conditions and analyzing and evaluating natural and human-made historic resources is critical in the development of a strategy for effective management and treatment. Cultural landscape analysis involves two primary activities: evaluating historic significance and assessing historic integrity. Both use criteria determined by the National Register of Historic Places, which has developed nationally recognized methods for evaluating the significance and integrity of historic buildings and landscapes. The evaluation of historic significance identifies the important historical associations of the property, as well as its architectural, archeological, and social values. The property's significance is tied to a discrete period of time (period of significance) in which its important contributions were made and the broader historic contexts (historic context themes) within which the activities that occurred on the property may be placed.

The analysis and evaluation section considers the site's history within recognized historic contexts to determine its contribution to the broad patterns of American history. It is important to note that historic resources, particularly cultural landscapes, change over time. As a result, a cultural landscape may have several areas of historical significance and multiple periods of significance. In order to determine whether a landscape feature contributes to the historic significance of the landscape, this chapter compares the existing conditions of landscape features to its understood historic state. The objective of this analysis is to identify the specific features associated with the historic periods and assess to what degree they continue to convey their historic significance.

The process to identify landscape elements follows a National Park Service methodology that categorizes all landscape elements as one of thirteen landscape characteristics:

- Archeological Sites
- Buildings and Structures
- Circulation
- Arrangement of Buildings
- Constructed Water Features
- Cultural Traditions
- Land Use
- Natural Systems and Features
- Small-Scale Features
- Spatial Organization
- Topography
- Vegetation
- Views and Vistas

Landscape characteristics are the "tangible and intangible aspects of an inventory unit which have either influenced the history of the development of the landscape, or are products of its development, respectively."[214] Further, "these aspects individually and collectively give a landscape its historic character and aid in the understanding of its cultural importance."[215] Based on this understanding of the landscape, National Register of Historic Places methodology aids in establishing a site's significance.

## National Register Status

The National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 authorized the creation of the National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) as the official list of the Nation's historic places worthy of preservation. The National Park Service is responsible for maintaining the list and coordinating with public and private entities to identify, evaluate, and protect America's historic and archeological resources. The National Park Service has developed criteria for evaluating historic resources to determine their eligibility for listing on the National Register. The National Register Criteria for Evaluation examine

214. Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, "A Guide To Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques" (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998), 74.

215. Page, Gilbert, and Dolan, "A Guide To Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques," 53.

a property's age, integrity, and significance. To be considered historic, a property typically needs to be at least fifty years old. To possess integrity, a historic landscape needs to look and feel to some degree how it did in the past. The categories of integrity used to evaluate a property include location, design, setting, material, workmanship, feeling, and association. The property must also be associated with historical events, activities, or developments that were important in the past. The National Register identifies the type of significance of a property based on the following criteria:

- Criterion A: Association with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history; or
- Criterion B: Association with the lives of persons significant in our past; or
- Criterion C: Embodiment of the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or
- Criterion D: Yielding or having potential to yield information in history or prehistory.

A site may be significant in any or all of these four criteria. Based on these criteria, a statement of significance can be drafted for a site.

## Current Status

On October 17, 1968, Carl Sandburg Home National Historic was listed on the National Register of Historic Places and as a National Historical Landmark. The National Register Nomination Form (NRNF) was approved in 1978. In 1995, a revised NRNF expanded the scope of the site's significance. The updated form "clarifies the periods and areas of significance for the properties listed and adds contributing historic structures and landscape features, including vegetation, which were omitted from the earlier district nomination."[216]

216. Maureen A. Carroll, Lucy Lawliss, and Steven H. Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District" (National Park Service, Southeast Regional Office, 1995), 7–1.

## Statement of Significance

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site is significant under Criterion B for its association with the poet and writer Carl Sandburg and Criterion C as a designed landscape reflective of distinct historical trends in landscape design.[217] From 1945-1967, Carl Sandburg lived at Connemara with his wife Lilian "Paula" Sandburg. Here, nestled in the picturesque Southern Appalachians, the Sandburg's' Connemara Farm provided the ideal location for both Carl and Paula Sandburg to pursue their professional and personal passions—writing for Mr. Sandburg and goat husbandry for Mrs. Sandburg. The couple lived together at Connemara until Carl Sandburg's death in 1967. Paula Sandburg moved from the property shortly thereafter. Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site was established the following year.

## Carl Sandburg

Carl August Sandburg was born on January 6, 1878, in Galesburg, Illinois. The child of recently immigrated Swedish parents, his early years were marked by hard work and austerity. His family was poor, and Mr. Sandburg needed to begin working at a young age to help the family get by. Dropping out of school to work at age thirteen, Carl Sandburg received an education in the inequities of American society. After a brief stint attending college, Carl Sandburg channeled his populist insights into stirring prose for publication in both poetry reviews and socialist newspapers. His writing and oratory style was brash, beautifully honest, and one that championed both the common people and the common landscape. Over the course of his life, Carl Sandburg reached a level of fame seldom afforded to writers. He was beloved by presidents and fellow poets alike. His early poems brought him recognition, but it was his second multi-volume Lincoln biography, *Abraham Lincoln: The War Years*, that brought him world renown—and his first Pulitzer Prize (for history) in 1940. His celebrity as the "Poet of the People" was one Sandburg embraced, delivering poems, folk songs, and political reflections through books

217. The two NRNFs outline the significance of Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site and National Landmark. This report synthesizes the statements included in those forms to create an updated statement of significance for use in this report. Criteria Consideration "G" was included in the 1978 and 1995 forms, but no longer applies, as the site has exceeded fifty years since its original nomination.

and television programs alike. Carl Sandburg spent his final twenty-two years at Connemara. While living at the property, he continued to write, hone his populist persona, and make numerous public appearances. In 1951, Sandburg received his second Pulitzer Prize (for poetry) for his *Collected Poems*. That achievement went along with a steady output of material including *Always the Young Strangers*, *Remembrance Rock*, *The Sandburg Range*, *Honey and Salt*, and the popular the one-volume Lincoln biography. His importance to United States literary history was so great that discussions concerning turning Connemara into a national park began prior to his passing. The creation of Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site marks the first instance of a national park commemorating a poet.

## Historic Landscape

The Sandburg's Connemara Farm was very much a product of the vision and work of previous owners of the property (and their laborers) and the landscape design trends of the respective eras. In fact, by 1945 when the Sandburgs purchased the estate, the basic form and function of the landscape was well established and over a hundred years in the making. The Sandburgs, primarily Paula Sandburg, altered the Connemara landscape to suit their needs and tastes, but the overall setting and notable built features predate the Sandburg's tenure.

Purchased in pieces beginning in 1838 by Christopher G. Memminger of Charleston, the property reflects an early nineteenth century trend of wealthy Lowcountry elites building second homes inland from the muggy and buggy coast. In this case, Memminger's "Rock Hill" estate was located within the growing summer colony of Flat Rock, North Carolina. Memminger, who went on to become the Secretary of the Treasury for the Confederate States of America, entertained his fellow transplants at Rock Hill; throwing parties, feasts, and balls—all made possible by the exploitation of enslaved African Americans.

Memminger hired Charleston landscape designers to lay out the property in keeping with the popular landscape design approach of the period known as the "Beautiful" style. This style is most strongly associated with the work and ideas of Andrew Jackson Downing, a leading landscape designer of the era. Downing's most influential text was the *Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening, Adapted to North America*, which was first published in 1841. The style is characterized by large swaths of clipped lawn, reflective ponds and lakes, winding carriage drives, and specimen trees dotting the landscape. All such features were present at Rock Hill. Memminger also had a large collection of buildings constructed within this setting, including the Greek Revival main residence that sat atop a small hill overlooking a sloping green pasture and a small lake.

After a brief period of ownership by another wealthy Charleston family, in 1900 the property was sold to South Carolina textile magnate, Ellison Smyth. Smyth formalized the landscape further and created an efficient hobby farm that focused on raising dairy cows and entertaining his family and friends. Smyth embellished the landscape with additional ornamental plants, curving rock walls, stone-lined drainage ditches, and other refinements. Smyth's approach reflects the "Country Place" era of landscape design. The Country Place design framework also reflected the ideas of Andrew Jackson Downing, as well as Frederick Law Olmsted, who advocated for naturalistic and bucolic landscape scenes. Amplifying Memminger's initial design efforts, Smyth extended the vision and implementation to create Connemara; Rock Hill, therefore, clearly provided the basis of Connemara. The "Beautiful" tradition espoused by Downing and used at Rock Hill evolved fairly seamlessly to the "Country Place" ethos of Connemara.

The established design of the property was a principal determinant for the Sandburgs' decision to buy the property. Paula Sandburg was looking for a suitable place to raise her successful dairy goat herd. Paula Sandburg, a master goat breeder known for her Toggenburg, Saanen, and Nubian goats, found the landscape of Connemara to her liking as both beautiful and practical. Not only was there an established farmyard with various barns and outbuildings, but there was plenty of pasture and an abundance of fresh water. The ornamental aspects of the property also excited Mrs. Sandburg, and she and her family cared for the landscape in a relaxed manner that allowed nature to unfold relatively unconstrained. As such, the nineteenth-century landscape design remained intact through the Sandburg period of ownership, though Paula

Sandburg made additions and modifications to the property.

## Period of Significance

The 1995 National Register Nomination Form lists 1838-1888 and 1900-1967 as CARL's period of significance.[218] The gap between 1888 and 1900 pertains to the Gregg period of ownership, a period in which previous researchers contended little change occurred on site. Recent research, summarized in the Site History chapter, presents evidence that the Gregg period did in fact result in at least a few physical changes to the landscape that were a part of the overall developmental history of the site. However, the historical significance of these changes or other Gregg Period events, as they are presently understood, do not warrant closing the twelve-year gap in the period of significance. As such, this Cultural Landscape Report applies a 1838-1888 and 1900-1967 period of significance for the site, with 1945-1967 being the primary period of significance.

## Methodology

As explained in the previous chapter, this report uses character areas to organize the analysis of the site. The character areas and their geographic extent are as follows:

Residential Core Character Area: Includes the cluster of buildings surrounding the Main House, the front lawn area, and two nearby granitic dome outcrops. The boundary of the Character Area is the edge of the entry drive and front lawn to the north and east, the edge of the granitic dome to the south, and an unnamed drainage to the west.

Farm Core Character Area: Includes the cluster of buildings surrounding the Main Barn, the pasture and structures actively used for goats, as well as the Vegetable Garden and apple Orchard. The northern boundary is the edge of the Buck House and adjacent pasture; the western boundary follows the path of Trout Pond Spring and pasture fence line; the southern boundary includes Trout Pond; and the eastern boundary follows a fenceline adjacent to the Vegetable Garden, continuing north to an unnamed drainage just east of the Farm Manager's House.

Pasture and Fields Character Area: Includes the outer pastures and fields north of the active goat farm operations, with Side Lake at the center. The northern boundary follows the chain-link fenceline along Little River Road; the eastern boundary follows the serpentine entrance drive; the southern boundary is the edge of a granitic dome, the Buck House, and fenceline; and the western boundary is a fenceline separating the pasture from the Administrative buildings cluster.

Administrative Character Area: Includes the cluster of buildings associated with park operations, the wooded area surrounding the back service drive, and three parking areas. The northern boundary is Little River Road; the western boundary is the property line; the southern boundary is the volunteers' parking area; and the eastern boundary is a fence line following the edge of the Pasture area.

Entrance Character Area: Includes the main visitor parking lot, Visitor Contact Station, the serpentine entry drive, and Front Lake. The northern boundary is Little River Road, the western and southern boundary is the serpentine drive and the path surrounding Front Lake, and the eastern boundary is the property line.

Forest Character Area: This includes the forested portions of the park constituting the southern portion of the park. The southern, eastern, and western boundaries are the property line, with the northern boundary defined by the edges of the Administrative, Farm, Residential, and Entrance Character areas.

The following comparison of historic and post-historic period conditions is intended to provide a concise contrast between the Sandburg Period and 2020. Though the period of significance stretches back to 1838, this section emphasizes the Sandburg

218. Note that in the narrative description of the period of significance, the amended NRNF presents a continuous 1838-1967 period of significance.

Period-- 1945-1967. See the Existing Conditions chapter for detailed description of present-day cultural landscape conditions.

Lastly, Illustration 4.1, along with the illustrations from the Site History and Existing Conditions chapters, provide graphic detail of historic conditions with notes pertaining to the landscape of the different periods.

# Landscape Characteristics

## Natural Systems and Features

### Historic Conditions

*Overall*

The natural systems and features during the historic period included a large track of mostly undisturbed forest, temperate-wet climate influenced by topographical variations, granitic domes, several creeks, and wildlife typical of the Southern Appalachian environment.

The natural environment of the Southern Appalachians was a major factor in the establishment of the property and for the Sandburgs' eventual presence there. Like other elites from the Lowcountry, Memminger sought to stay the summer months in an area more temperate and less prone to disease outbreaks. Flat Rock offered such a climate. For the Sandburgs, Connemara provided a climate more agreeable to goat raising and more agreeable to Carl's health than the cold, windy shores of Lake Michigan.

Owners of the property enjoyed the natural features of the site. Its residents took pleasure in the recreational and relaxation opportunities afforded by the natural landscape, which included hiking through the forest, spending time on granitic domes and the peak of Glassy Mountain, and delighting in bird watching.

### Post-historic Period and Existing Conditions

The NPS retained the natural systems and features after the period of significance. With a mission to steward the CARL natural landscape, park staff and partners have left the natural systems and features intact. Further, the agency has attempted to stop damage to the forest, granitic domes, and other environmental features through monitoring and treatment. Ongoing threats not as prevalent during the historic period include climate change, insect infestation, and disease pressures.

### Features

- Temperate Wet Climate
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Low-elevation Mountain Terrain
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Memminger Creek
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Hardwood and Evergreen Forests
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Low-Elevation Granitic Domes
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Wildlife
  - Contribution Status: Contributing

## Topography

### Historic Conditions

*Overall*

Throughout the historic period, the overall topography of the site included a variety of conditions, containing a mixture of rolling hills, areas of steep grades, and level valleys. The land generally sloped from south to north, due to the site's location at the northeastern base of Glassy Mountain, a low elevation mountain that occupied a large portion of the southern half of the property. This condition influenced the historical development of the property, as topographical variation dictated the location of land uses and construction of features. In general, the lower, flatter areas of the estate accommodated more development than steeper portions of the site.

*Residential Core Character Area*

The topography of the Residential Core was a significant factor in the development of the site. The placement of the Main Residence on a mostly level shelf at the base of Little Glassy Mountain allowed for a sweeping view from west to east. The placement also allowed for scenic views of the Main House overlooking Front Lake and Front Pasture from the entry drive, a framing typical of the Beautiful style of landscape design.

The front yard space between the house and the pasture had step terraces that held a variety of ornamental plants (Figure 4. 1). These likely date to

**Figure 4. 1.** Circa 1930s image of the front lawn landscape showing terracing. The image also shows the various small-scale features, including bollards, the sundial, wood posts, and plant pots. Note the vegetation surrounding the fountain and house foundation, as well as the boxwoods along the drive in the background. (Source: CARL archives, 3001-0006).

**Figure 4. 2.** This photograph provides a comparison between the existing conditions of the front lawn area with that of the 1930s. (Source: WLA Studio).

the Memminger Period and survived through the Sandburg Period.

A prominent granite bald existed directly south of the Main Residence. This bald was where Carl Sandburg would sit in a chair and enjoy the natural setting.

*Farm Core Character Area*

Memminger sited the Farm Core area in the flattest area of the property. The location was also ideal as it provided a buffer space between the bustle of the farm and the residential core. The farm area's buildings were clustered together to take advantage of the low relief. The topography falls away, generally north and west, from the farmyard cluster. Memminger had the Vegetable Garden installed in a north-south oriented valley across the drive from the farmyard cluster. Smyth later added agricultural terraces on the east side of the garden plots that followed the curve of the hillside. Grading for drainage and for building placement is also part of the historic topographical character of the area.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

The Pastures and Fields Character Area featured a gentler topographical relief than the southern portion of the property. The more moderate topography made it well suited for animal grazing and haying, which were historic period land uses in this area. Overall, the area forms a bowl, with Side Lake filling the lowest point and higher side elevations sloping upwards towards the farmyard area and Little River Road.

*Administrative Character Area*

During the period of significance, the Administrative Character Area featured low relief topography. No significant natural topographic features were located here. Cultural topographic modifications during the historic period resulted from grading for the secondary entry drive into the property.

*Entrance Character Area*

During the historic period, the Entrance Character Area occupied a relatively low elevation section of the property. The majority of the character area was not used other than for buffer between the area around Front Lake and Little River Road. The most used portion of the character area was the Entry Drive, which meandered uphill from Little River Road along a gentle grade. The design of the road, discussed further in the Circulation section to follow, took advantage of the topography of the area for its design and orientation.

*Forest Character Area*

The Forest Character Area featured some of the most varied topography on site, including its steepest grades and highest points. Glassy Mountain was the most prominent topographical feature. East of Glassy Mountain was Little Glassy Mountain. Residents of the property used both for recreation, primarily hiking.

**Post-historic Period and Existing Conditions**

*Overall*

The overall topographic character of the site largely reflects historic conditions. The principal topographic features are intact and only minor changes to the site's topography have occurred due to post-historic period grading.

*Residential Core Character Area*

Since the historic period, there have been no changes to the topographic character of the Residential Core Area. The step terraces of the front yard remain in place, along with the overall south-to-north slope of the land (Figure 4. 2). The rock bald behind the Main Residence remains in place. The Main Residence sits at 2,283 feet in elevation and Front Lake is at 2,169 feet in elevation.

*Farm Core Character Area*

The Farm Core Character Area features the same topographic character it did during the historic period. The levelness of the farmyard and garden areas still provides a suitable location for farm activities. Goats continue to graze the sloping pastures surrounding the farmyard. Retaining walls along the drive remain intact as well, reflecting the modified topography of the historic period.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

No significant changes to the Pasture and Fields Character Area have occurred since the historic period. The character area still features gentle topographical variation that generally forms a bowl with Side Lake at its base and center.

*Administrative Character Area*

The NPS developed this area after the historic period. The area was suitable for development, not only because it is located outside of the historic core of the property, but also because of its mostly level topography. Here, the NPS constructed several buildings and parking lots. This development required grading, which slightly altered site topography.

*Entrance Character Area*

The NPS also developed the Entrance Character Area after the historic period. The NPS located several visitor services in this location, including the main parking area, a visitor contact station, and most recently, the new amphitheater. All construction required some amount of topographical modification. That said, the lower elevation of this zone allowed for the NPS to mostly screen modern additions from the historic viewshed, helping to keep the historic setting intact.

The Entry Drive, though no longer accessible for public vehicular use, still winds up the hill leading to the Main Residence.

*Forest Character Area*

The topographic character of the Forest Character Area remains intact from the historic period. Both Glassy and Little Glassy mountains continue to offer site visitors recreational opportunities. This has resulted in minor modifications resulting from trail grading or placement of benches.

**Features**

- Glassy Mountain
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Little Glassy Mountain
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Rolling Hills
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Front Yard Terraces
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Farm Area Terraces
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Granitic Outcrops
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Site Grading for NPS Development
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing

## Spatial Organization

**Historic Conditions**

*Overall*

The overall spatial organization of the property during the historic period consisted of three primary zones: a residential zone, a farm zone, and a natural/recreation zone. The farm zone occupied the northwest section of the site. The residential zone occupied the northeast section of the site. The two zones were separated by the primary entry drive. The natural/recreation zone occupied the entire southern section of the property. It was separated from the other zones by the back entry drive and the natural systems and topography of the site. The property itself was bounded on the north by Little River Road and on the other sides by property lines.

Note that not all the character areas used in this report line up exactly with historic spatial organization zones described above. This is due to post-historic period changes as described below.

*Residential Core Character Area*

The Residential Core Character area occupied the northeast portion of the property. It was generally bound by Little River Road on the north and east, Little Glassy Mountain and the forest to the south, and the Entry Drive and a drainage feature on the west.

Various spaces existed within the character area, including: the Front Lawn, the Front Pasture, the Summer Garden, and two mostly natural areas. These spaces were bound by circulation features including the Entry Drive and Service Drive, as well as fencelines and natural features such as forest edges and granitic domes.

The Main Residence was positioned near the center of the character area, with the majority of other buildings in the area located to the west. These other buildings were organized around one of two drives connecting the Residential Core to the Farm Core, forming a loose cluster. The overhead and horizontal planes were defined by the numerous trees in area. The two natural areas featured large granitic domes and buffered the more developed core of the character area on the west and south. A wide opening emanated from the front porch of the Main House and extended northeast, spreading the view from the Main House out across the open Front Pasture and Front Lake.

*Farm Core Character Area*

The Farm Core Character Area contained the majority of agricultural activity within the site during the historic period. Little is known about its organization during the Memminger or Gregg Periods due to a lack of documentation. It is known that Memminger constructed several farm-related buildings, but the exact location and organization of these buildings is not clear. (These are discussed in the Buildings and Structures section to follow). The fact that Memminger did not legally own the lot that contains this area until 1850 suggests that the earliest farm buildings may not have been located here.

After the purchase of the lot however, the organization of the area began to form. With the construction of the back entry drive, the drive split the farm area into two sections. The upper section, north of the drive, may have contained several of the farm's buildings and structures, while the lower section featured the Vegetable Garden. The lower section was within a small valley that defined its space on three sides.

With Ellison Smyth's development of the farm's buildings and structures, the spatial organization of the character area became more defined. Small spaces within the farmyard were delineated by building edges and fencing that served to contain animals. Thus, within the farmyard, there was a sense of enclosure. On the north side of the building cluster, however, space opened out across the pastures.

This overall condition continued through the Sandburg period, though Paula Sandburg reconfigured some of the spaces within the area to accommodate the goat herd and other farm activities.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

Not much is known about the Pasture and Fields Character Area during the early historic period. It can be assumed that this area has been in pasture and farm fields at least as far back as the Smyth Period, and perhaps into the Memminger Period. As early historic period fence lines are not known, the spatial organization of this area prior to photographs is unclear.

During the Smyth and Sandburg Periods, the spatial organization of the character area was defined by fencelines, Little River Road, slight topographical variation, and the forest edge. The pastures were managed for various purposes (hay and grazing, primarily), resulting in the establishment of "west pasture" and "east pasture." Even with the fence lines and topographical variation, the character area possessed a mostly open and unconstrained feeling.

*Administrative Character Area*

Throughout the historic period, as far as research shows, this area did not have a clear spatial organization. The back entry drive snaked through the area, essentially bifurcating an area of forest along the property's western boundary.

Given the age of trees standing today, it is likely this area was once in pasture or field conditions, perhaps during the Memminger Period.

*Entrance Character Area*

The Entrance Character Area featured a spatial organization defined by the bounding Little River Road, the Entry Drive, and by Front Lake. These features enclosed a mostly natural area (forest and waterbody) for most of the historic period.

*Forest Character Area*

Throughout the historic period, the Forest Character Area did not feature a defined spatial organization, given the lack of development. It was

bounded by the property lines on the east, west, and south, and by the agricultural land use and topography on its north edge.

**Post-historic Period and Existing Conditions**

After the period of significance, the overall three-part spatial organization of the site was altered by the park development activities of the NPS. The addition of the administrative area in the northwest corner of the site and the entrance area in the northeast corner resulted in a five-part spatial organization. The addition the new areas to serve park functions did not radically alter the historic spatial organization of the site, however. Their placement outside of the historic core of the property assured this.

*Residential Core Character Area*

The Residential Core continues to be spatially organized by a mixture of natural and cultural features. The spatially open portion that contains the front lawn, Front Pasture, and Front Lake is still in place. The confining forest on the east and south, similarly, exists today. The arrangement of buildings around circulation features is still the primary mode of spatial organization in this area. Aside from the two areas of clearing (front lawn/pasture and the western granitic bald), the overhead plane is enclosed by tree canopy.

*Farm Core Character Area*

After the historic period, the NPS maintained the historic spatial organization of the Farm Core Character Area. The area remains spatially bound by a small drainage on the west, the pasture fencing on the north, another small creek to the east, and the forest edge to the south. Within, the space is divided in two by the back entry drive. As it was in the Smyth and Sandburg Periods, the Main Barn is the central organizing feature of the character area. There is a sense of enclosure within the farmyard, but there is a feeling of spaciousness on the north side of complex. The garden and Orchard to the south of the drive remain spatially bound by the cove setting and forest edge buffer.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

The Pasture and Fields Character Area remains spatially open, with is boundaries formed by fencelines, Little River Road, and forest edges. The fences subdivide the pastures into various spaces, principally east pasture and west pasture, which are located between Side Lake and Little River Road to the north and the main goat pasture located just north of the farmyard complex.

*Administrative Character Area*

When developed, the NPS organized the buildings of the Administrative Character Area along the east side of the historic back entry drive. Their placement here, within a semi-dense woodland setting, mostly obscures them from view from within the historic core of the property. The overhead plane, aside from within parking/developed areas, is created by tree canopy.

*Entrance Character Area*

During the historic period, the main organizing feature in the Entrance Character Area was the historic entry drive. The NPS retained the drive, but it is no longer open to public vehicular traffic. However, a pedestrian trail parallels the southern half of the drive, allowing visitors to experience the historic approach on foot. The drive remains a principal organizing feature in the landscape.

The addition of extensive post-historic period development has resulted in a change to the historic spatial organization of the area. Now, instead of the entry drive serving as the primary organizing feature of the area, the current spatial organization centers on a modern cluster of visitor services features adjacent to Front Lake in the northeast corner of the park. Tree canopy and topography work in concert to enclose the space.

*Forest Character Area*

The Forest Character Area continues to be defined by the managed tree line edge in the cove on the north and by the park's property boundaries on its other sides. The two low elevation mountains in this character area define a particular sense of space within the character area.

**Features**

- Three-part Organization of Site
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Five-part Organization of Site
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing

- Spatial Organization of Farm Area
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Spatial Organization of Residential Core
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Spatial Organization of Pastures and Fields
  - Contribution Status: Contributing

## Land Use

### Historic Conditions

The property featured the same primary land uses throughout the historic period-- residential, agricultural, and recreational. As such, there was a continuity of these uses for over a hundred years that resulted in well-established landscape features and mostly delineated zones for these activities.

Residential land use was seasonal at first, with the Memmingers and Greggs using the property during the summer months. The seasonal residency continued into the Smyth Period until Ellison Smyth retired and moved to Connemara permanently. The Sandburgs followed suit, living at Connemara year-round as well.

Agricultural land use was a constant feature at the site. The temperate climate along with its ample annual rainfall allowed for raising a variety of animals and garden crops. Memminger established the farming operations in the mid-nineteenth century. Smyth improved upon the operations, tailoring them for his Guernsey cows and other animals. Paula Sandburg was drawn to the site in large part due to the established agricultural infrastructure in place, including barns and outbuildings, watering sources, and managed pastures (Figure 4. 3). Here, Sandburg continued her prize-winning milk goat breeding operation.

Recreational land use, similarly, was a continuous part of the occupants' activities on site. Memminger established Front Lake and a trail through the mountainous forest. Smyth established Side Lake and a three-hole golf course. The Sandburgs enjoyed the previous owner's additions, partaking in hiking, swimming, and fishing.

### Post-historic Period and Existing Conditions

After the historic period, owners ceased using the site as a residence (Figure 4. 4). However, site caretakers continued to live on site in various housing arrangements. This temporary, seasonal use continues today.

Agricultural land use is still active on site as well, principally through the continued goat operation, which the CARL staff manages. While mostly for interpretation purposes, the NPS still breeds the goats and periodically auctions some of them. A crew of volunteers continue to maintain a small Vegetable Garden in the historic location of the garden.

As a national historic site, historic preservation is a primary land use. Though previous owners maintained the site in keeping with its basic nineteenth-century layout, it was not through the lens of historic preservation as it is codified today. As such, historic preservation and natural resource conservation are post-historic period land uses. The creation of the park and its preservation have resulted in a related historical tourism land use at the site, with visitors from around the world coming to learn about its history. Additionally, because the site contains a network of popular hiking trails, recreational land use continues into the present.

### Features

- Residential
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Agricultural
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Recreation
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Historic Interpretation
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Environmental Conservation
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Park Administration
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing

**Figure 4. 3.** Late 1940s photo of the Sandburgs' goats being led into the lower pastures, likely near Side Lake. Note the wooden bridge over the creek, post-and-wire fencing, and vegetation diversity. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0513).

**Figure 4. 4.** Compare this photograph with Figure 4.3. This image is thought to show the location of the wooden bridge used to move goats across the stream. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0513).

## Cultural Traditions

### Historic Conditions

*Overall*

Throughout the historic period, cultural traditions informed the land uses previously described. Though many various cultural traditions were expressed at the site—ranging from gender relations to gardening—for the purpose of this report, only a few of the primary influences on land development will be discussed. The primary cultural traditions that shaped the site's development during the historic period were private property ownership traditions, summer recreation traditions, white supremacy traditions, agricultural traditions, landscape design traditions, and the arts.

Though private property ownership was a common feature of society during the historic period, the ability to own land, let alone multiple properties spread out over a wide geographic area, was reserved for a small subset of the population. This tradition—specifically the purchase and use of a summer home—was practiced, almost exclusively, by wealthy white families. Rock Hill was an expression of this tradition, fitting with the trend of Lowcountry elites summering and recreating in the temperate Appalachians. However, this tradition was made possible through the cultural tradition of white supremacy, which was practiced and enforced by the same small group of people. Memminger's use of enslaved laborers to build and maintain his property is how white supremacy influenced the initial development of the estate. Without this labor at Rock Hill or at his home in Charleston, Memminger would have found it much harder to maintain Rock Hill. Given that Ellison Smyth purchased the property in 1900, long after emancipation, he did not enslave workers on site. However, Smyth was tied to various white supremacist activities and employed both African American and white laborers. African Americans, primarily, functioned as servants, chauffeurs, and maids in the Smyth household. The use of African Americans for such domestic tasks is also a cultural tradition among the well-to-do in American society. While the Sandburgs hired a small number of people to help, they did not adhere to this tradition, electing to do as much labor they could on their own.

All property owners did practice agricultural traditions on site. Animal husbandry and the use of animals for manual tasks, such as plowing and dredging, was present throughout the historic period (Figure 4. 5). Agricultural traditions tied into the broader landscape design traditions that also influenced the development of the site. Specifically, agricultural land use created a pastoral scene that was idealized in both the Beautiful and County Place landscape design traditions. Memminger employed landscape designers who were versed in these design traditions. His vision and their work resulted in the presence of many of the primary landscape features during the historic period, including the winding Entry Drive, Front Lake, and placement of the Main Residence on a prominent topographical rise.

Lastly, during the Sandburg Period, Carl Sandburg embodied the cultural tradition of human expression through poetry, storytelling, and music. This tradition—that of the bard—is ancient, of course, but Carl Sandburg adapted the form for his era.

### Post-historic Period and Existing Conditions

In general, the cultural traditions that informed the development of the landscape in the historic period are no longer extant, except for agriculture and the arts. The property is now owned by the United States federal government, not by a

**Figure 4. 5.** Circa 1950s photo of Helga Sandburg standing in the pasture west of the barnyard. Livestock husbandry is a longstanding tradition at the site. Note the fencing and gate in the background and the height of the grass being grazed. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0248).

private individual. White supremacist tendencies no longer exert influence on site development or maintenance. The landscape design traditions of previous owners, namely the agricultural traditions of animal husbandry, have been preserved and, furthermore, are interpreted.

After the NPS assumed control of the site, the traditions of historic preservation and historical tourism led to modern developments within the site. These developments include the construction of visitor parking, museum storage, park headquarters, an amphitheater, and other park-related projects. Sandburg's artistic legacy is continued through park events, an artist-in-residence program, and by the preservation of his works.

#### Features

- Agricultural Traditions
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Summer Recreation
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Second Residence Ownership
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- The Arts
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- White Supremacy
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Landscape Design Traditions
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Historic Preservation
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Historical Tourism
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing

## Views and Vistas

As a property designed in a style that employed and emphasized views and vistas, Connemara featured several of each. Generally, a *view* is a distinct and narrow line of sight that was purposefully created, whereas a *vista* is a broad or panoramic view of the landscape that may or may not have been purposefully created.

#### Historic Conditions

*Residential Core Character Area*

The siting of Rock Hill's main residence on a prominence coupled with the clearing of downslope trees created a vista that spanned from the immediate front lawn down to Front Lake and then back up towards the Blue Ridge mountains in the distance (Figure 4. 6 and Figure 4. 7). The effect was like looking out from a mountaintop and down on the land below and beyond. During the historic period, the trees bordering Front Lake were shorter than they are today, resulting in an even wider and longer vista.

Additionally, the view from the granitic dome directly behind the Main Residence through the thinned trees back towards the house has cultural significance as it was a favorite spot for Carl Sandburg to sit and enjoy the natural setting of the property without needing to trek up the mountain.

*Farm Core Character Area*

The layout of the farmyard complex area does not appear to have purposefully incorporated any distinct views. However, the open character of the pastures surrounding the farmyard complex, coupled with the topography of the area, allowed for sweeping vistas to the west and north.

A designed view was in place in the garden area, where a north-south pathway reinforced by low boxwood hedges bifurcated the two main plots. The view worked in both directions—north towards the farmyard complex from the garden and from the garden south towards the Orchard and cove forest.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

The openness of the Pasture and Fields Character area during the period of significance produced wide vistas of the surrounding landscape. The field of vision was only constrained by topography within the area. No designed views were present.

*Administrative Character Area*

Though no photographs are known to exist of this area during the historic period, it can be assumed that the only view within the Administrative Character Area at this time was one leading south from the secondary entrance into the site along the drive. The linear view extended several hundred yards until ending at a bend in the drive.

**Figure 4. 6.** 1961 photograph of Paula and Carl Sandburg looking out from the front lawn towards Front Lake and the mountains in the distance. Note in this photo the vibrant vegetation along the Front Pasture fenceline and the weedy and overgrown grass in lawn. (Source: CARL archives, 3000_0081).

**Figure 4. 7.** Compare this image to Figure 4.6. Note the differences in lawn height and view down to Front Lake. (Source: WLA Studio).

*Entrance Character Area*

During the historic period, two primary views were present in the Entrance Character Area. The first was the view along the entry drive as it approached the Main Residence. This view was controlled by the winding character of the drive coupled with the rigidity and enclosure of the tree allée. A brief glimpse of the residence from the drive provided a secondary view.

The other primary view was that from the north side of Front Lake looking south across the water and up the slope of Front Pasture to the residence above (Figure 4. 8 and Figure 4. 9). This highly scenic view was in keeping with the Beautiful style of landscape design.

*Forest Character Area*

The principal vista within the Forest Character Area during the historic period was from the granitic dome on Glassy Mountain. From this vantage point, one could see clear across the landscape south and west of the site and towards the mountains in the distance. Residents and visitors enjoyed this view throughout the historic period.

**Post-historic Period and Existing Conditions**

*Residential Core Character Area*

The views and vista within the Residential Core Character Area remain intact. The views from the granitic dome behind the house are interpreted through the placement of a replica chair, similar to the one used by Carl Sandburg. The maturation of the trees surrounding Front Lake has impacted the vista from the front porch of the Main House (Figure 4. 7). The vista is still legible but is not as expansive as during the historic period.

*Farm Core Character Area*

The views and vistas within the Farm Core Character Area have been maintained. The sweeping vista from north side of the farmyard complex are maintained through grazing and mowing, disallowing hardwood succession. The axial view along the garden path framed by the natural cove setting is still present as well, though the removal of the boxwood has lessened the impact of the view.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

The sweeping views through the Pasture and Fields Character Area remain intact, as haying and grazing has maintained the landscape as it appeared in the historic period.

*Administrative Character Area*

Despite the development of the area after the historic period, the view along the back entry drive remains mostly intact. The view has been slightly altered by the addition of an access gate adjacent to the Headquarters building.

*Entrance Character Area*

The primary views within the Entrance Character Area remain intact from the historic period. The planned view from the north side of Front Lake south towards the house remains an iconic image of Connemara. Park staff maintain the vegetation along the lake's edge to preserve the view.

The framed views along the drive are also preserved in the landscape. Park staff maintain a small area between the drive and Front Pasture that provides a scenic view of the house.

*Forest Character Area*

No significant changes have occurred to the vista from the top of Glassy Mountain. The location is a popular hiking destination within the park. Vegetation is gradually impacting the immediate viewshed, though the long-range field of vision remains intact.

**Features**

- Vista from Porch/Front Yard of Main House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- View from Granitic dome behind Main House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- View along Axial Path in Farm Core Area
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Open Vistas from Pasture Areas
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Views along Entry Drive
  - Contribution Status: Contributing

**Figure 4. 8.** Circa 1900 image showing Front Lake, the boat house, Front Pasture, and the Main House. Note fence along upper edge of pasture, scattered specimen trees, the granitic domes, and the manicured edge of the lake. (Source: Carl archives, 3001.01.48P).

**Figure 4. 9.** Compare this image to Figure 4.8. Note the differences in vegetation, with existing conditions containing far more vegetation in the vicinity of Front Lake. Also note the removal of the boat shed from the edge of the lake. (Source: WLA Studio).

- View from Edge of Front Lake towards Main House
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Vista from Glassy Mountain
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Views along Back Drive
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Views along Entry Drive
    - Contribution Status: Contributing

## Buildings and Structures

Buildings and structures of Rock Hill/Connemara during the historic period were both numerous and ever-changing. Ranging from utilitarian to high style, the site's buildings and structures served various uses. Several of the buildings and structures that existed historically are no longer present, while many more are still standing in the landscape today. The following descriptions are necessarily abbreviated. Extensive details concerning the developmental history of some of CARL's building resources can be found in several published historic structure reports. See the Existing Conditions chapter in this report for additional documentation.

### Historic Conditions

*Residential Core Character Area*

By the end of the period of significance the residential core of the property contained eleven buildings and structures. These ranged from the stately Main House to the humble Gazebo. Their addition to the landscape occurred over a span of decades, resulting in a dense collection of historic buildings and structures in this area.

Main House HS-01

Christopher Memminger had the Main House constructed between 1838 and 1839. The Connemara Main House HSR notes that potentially "as early as late 1837, but certainly by the spring of 1838, Memminger had engaged the services of an architect [Charles Reichardt] to design his house."[219] Charles Reichardt was a popular Charleston architect who produced designs for grand municipal and commercial buildings. In comparison to some of the other houses constructed in Flat Rock and Reichardt's other work, Memminger's house was meant to be fairly modest, and "neither its plan nor much of its architectural detail were particularly innovative."[220] The design places it within the Greek Revival style, though only through minimal details and architectural embellishments. However, the use of both site topography (positioning the house on a terraced prominence) and an elevated ground floor (raising the house nine feet above grade) created "an aura of classical grandeur unequaled in the area."[221]

Memminger hired carpenter James B. Rosamond to construct his house and other initial buildings, including the stable and kitchen. Rosamond and a team of local and non-local tradespeople, carpenters, masons, and the like, set to work constructing the house. The result was a 1½ story wood-framed and wood-sided dwelling that sat atop a substantial stone foundation. A pedimented portico extended out from the south façade of the house. The house was painted white and featured green shutters. The house had a wood shingle roof, but this was replaced with a standing-seam metal roof sometime late in his ownership period.

Over subsequent decades, Memminger and later owners made other additions and modifications to the house, which are elaborated on in the historic structure report for the building. Briefly, in 1848, Memminger expanded the house with an addition on its north side. Smyth removed this addition and replaced it with another addition in the 1920s. During the Gregg Period, they added a long porch onto the east side of the house and a projecting bay window to the master bedroom on the west side. The T-shaped configuration of the front staircase was also established at this time. The staircase was initially constructed of wood but was replaced by a concrete staircase early in the Smyth Period. Smyth also had the metal roof replaced with cement-asbestos shingles. The conservatory on the west side of the house also dates to the Smyth Period. The Sandburgs made only minor adjustments to the exterior of the house, though they extensively remodeled the interior (Figure 4. 10 and Figure 4. 11).

219. Tommy Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report" (Historical Architecture, Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Regional Office, National Park Service, 2005), 11.

220. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 50.

221. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 53.

Garage HS-02

The one-story building now known as the Garage was originally the kitchen. It was built for Memminger in 1839 during the initial development phase of the property and was located off of the southwest corner of the Main House. For nearly one hundred years, this building was used by the owners' enslaved cooks and later employed servants to prepare meals for the families. With the addition of kitchen facilities inside the main house in the late 1920s, use of the kitchen building declined. The Sandburgs did not need an external kitchen building, so in the site renovations that occurred prior to their arrival, the "building was completely gutted, the chimney and fireplace demolished, the east wall reframed for garage doors, and a concrete floor poured inside the building, which was then resided and reroofed."[222]

Swedish House HS-03

The so-called Swedish House (a name given by the Sandburgs) was most likely constructed between 1850 and 1853 to house Memminger's enslaved domestic servants near the Main House. The house was placed directly west of the antebellum kitchen. The design of the dwelling differed from other buildings on site, as it reflected a Gothic Revival style with a steeply pitched roof and decorative trim on its gables. Smyth's domestic servants later used the building as a dwelling. The Sandburgs, not employing domestic help, used the dwelling as extra storage space for Sandburg's books and magazines.

Tenant House HS-04

The Tenant House was constructed around 1900 in the early years of the Smyth Period. It probably "served as a caretaker's residence prior to construction of the Farm Manager's House in 1912."[223] The small dwelling appears to have moved around the property during the historic period. First constructed in the cove south of the Vegetable Garden, the dwelling was moved twice in the 1920s—first to a location behind the main house, and then to a site directly west of the Swedish House. Farm laborers, who on occasion helped the Sandburgs, used the house. The building was constructed as a simple single-story house, with an L-shaped floor plan, on a fieldstone foundation that was set into a slope along the Back Drive.

Wash House HS-05

The Wash House was constructed in 1841 for use as a dwelling, likely for the Memminger's enslaved cook. It was sited directly south of the kitchen building. The side-gabled frame building featured wood siding, a central brick chimney, and fieldstone foundation. It was built by two carpenters "known only as Ben and Peter, who were almost certainly slaves."[224] The dwelling was renovated by Smyth, who turned it into a wash house. During the Sandburg Period, the family used the former residence as a chicken house, and sometimes kept goats there as well.

Wood Shed HS-06

The Wood Shed was most likely constructed during the Smith Period as an open-front unpainted six-bay post and beam structure with shake roof. It was located on the edge of the character area, roughly between the Main House and the farmyard complex along a secondary path that split south from the main back drive. Accounts place its date of construction to around 1924, after Smyth retired to the property.

Spring House HS-07

The Spring House was constructed as a small, one room building with a pyramidal roof (Figure 4. 12 and Figure 4. 13). No documentation of its construction exists. According to the archeological assessment for the site, the Spring House was probably constructed during the Memminger Period for use as a spring house, but during the Smyth Period it was used as a smokehouse and spring house.[225] Lastly, in the Sandburg Period, it was used as a cheese house, where Paula Sandburg would store and cool cheese with cold spring

222. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 82.

223. Tommy Jones, "The Swedish House Historic Structure Report" (Historic Architecture, Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Regional Office, National Park Service, September 2005), 20.

224. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 59.

225. Heather Russo Pence, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment" (Tallahassee, Florida: Southeast Archeological Center, National Park Service, 1998), 59.

**Figure 4. 10.** The Main House around the time of the Sandburgs' purchase (Source: CARL archives, 109718, by June Glenn, Jr.).

**Figure 4. 11.** Compare this image to Figure 4.10. Note, despite some differences in plant material, the landscape is reflective of the historic period. (Source: WLA Studio).

water. The board-and-batten rectangular building was topped by a hipped cedar shake roof. It was located at the intersection of several circulation features between the Residential Core and the Farm Core.

### Privy

Though details of its construction are lacking, a privy existed between the Swedish House and the Tenant House during the period of significance. It is probable that Memminger had the privy constructed around 1840. The small wooden building existed in this location potentially into the 1960s. A photograph, dated circa 1964, shows the privy and a small fence between it and the corner of the Swedish House (Figure 4. 14). The image shows decorative trim along the gables of the front gabled building.

### Pump House HS-08

The pump house was constructed as a small rectangular frame structure that sheltered a water pump for the site. It was first constructed during the Smyth period, likely soon after its purchase. The pump moved water from a spring on Glassy Mountain through the Spring House and into the Main House. The Sandburgs continued to use the small structure to enclose a new pump they installed in the 1940s and added an addition with a cinderblock foundation at that time.[226]

### Gazebo HS-022

This small octagonal gazebo with post-and-lattice siding was constructed during the Smyth Period (Figure 4. 15 and Figure 4. 16). It was located to the south of the Summer Garden on the northwest portion of the character area. The Sandburgs used the structure to store garden tools.

### Donkey House HS-023

The Donkey House was a rectangular wood-framed building constructed by the Sandburgs sometime between 1945 and 1960. The building was located on the south edge of Front Pasture, adjacent to the front yard fence and northeast of the Main House.

226. Pence, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment," 60.

**Figure 4. 12.** Undated Smyth Period photograph of the Spring House. Note the lush vegetation and fence with gatepost on the left side of the image (Source: CARL archives, 3001-03-01p).

**Figure 4. 13.** Compare this image to Figure 4.12. Note the difference in vegetation between existing conditions and those during the Smyth Period. Other differences pertain to fencing and the grade adjacent to the door. (Source: WLA Studio).

### Stone Retaining Walls

A stone retaining wall, similar to those in other developed locations on site, exists in this character area. This wall is approximately 21 feet long by 4 feet tall and runs along the back service drive that parallels the south side of the Main House. It is likely that this retaining wall existed in some form since early in the historic period to accommodate

**Figure 4. 15.** Image of the Smyth Period Gazebo next to the Summer Garden. The Sandburgs called this the Summer House. Note the unkempt nature of the vegetation along the fence line. (Source: Carl archives, 3000-0378).

**Figure 4. 16.** Compare this image to Figure 4.15. The most obvious difference is the absence of the large trees that surrounded the gazebo during the Sandburg Period. (Source: Carl archives, 3000-0378).

**Figure 4. 14.** Undated image of the privy located between the Swedish House and the Tenant House prior to its removal (Source: CARL archives, 3000-17-4p).

**Figure 4. 17.** Circa 1960 image of the deteriorating Greenhouse in the Farm Core Character Area. Note the section of fencing in foreground, large oak to the right, and the pumphouse to the left of the image. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0365).

**Figure 4. 18.** Compare this image of the Greenhouse in 2021 to Figure 4.17. Note the absence of vegetation and fencing today, as well as the depth of left litter against the sides of the building. (Source: WLA Studio).

the construction of the Main House. However, this particular wall may have been added during either Memminger's or Smyth's addition on the rear of the house (1870s or 1920s).

*Farm Core Character Area*

The Farm Core Character Area contained a variety of buildings and structures throughout the historic period. The character area's constant evolution, however, resulted in some of these buildings and structures being removed or significantly altered during the period of significance.

Greenhouse (Potting Shed) HS-09

What is now called the Greenhouse was initially constructed as a root cellar during the Memminger Period. Located just northeast of the garden plots, the rectangular building was set into the grade in order to take advantage of the consistent, cool underground temperatures. Though the exact date of construction is unknown, "the date 1873 is carved into the interior stone wall of this structure."[227] The 1993 Cultural Landscape Report offers an 1880 date of construction. Its use as a root cellar likely continued through the Smyth period. The Sandburgs used the building as a potting shed but eventually let the building deteriorate (Figure 4. 17 and Figure 4. 18).

Barn Pump House HS-10

Around 1925, Smyth had the Barn Pump House constructed to supply water to the farmyard complex across the back entry drive. The small rectangular structure was located south of the Greenhouse/Root Cellar. The Sandburgs also used the Barn Pump House for its original purpose.

Farm Manager's House HS-11

The Farm Manager's House was constructed in either 1912 or 1915 for use by Smyth's farm manager, Will Slattery and his family, and later by Smyth's second farm manager, Ulysses Ballard. During the Sandburg period, their goat herdsman Levi resided there, continuing this type of use. The 1½ story, L-shaped, wood frame building was set on a stone foundation that formed a walk-out

227. Pence, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment," 60.

basement to the rear of the building. The building was sited downslope from the back drive and east of the farmyard complex. Its front façade faced the drive. It was part of a small cluster of buildings that included a Chicken House, Dairy House, and the Ice House. It was accessed via a drive that spurred north from the back entry drive and towards the Buck House.

### Isolation Quarters HS-12

Also known as Buck House 2 or the Bull Barn, the Isolation Quarters was a small, front gabled frame building located east of the Barn Garage in the southeast corner of the barn complex. Previous speculation was that Smyth constructed the building sometime between 1900 and 1925 for housing his livestock.[228] The Barn Complex Historic Structure Report presents evidence that the building actually dates to the nineteenth century, to the Gregg or potentially Memminger Period.[229] The use of the building to house livestock continued under Paula Sandburg's direction, with the building serving as part of her goat operation.

### Barn Garage HS-13

The Barn Garage was constructed for Smyth in 1925 to shelter his automobiles. The garage was built as a side-gabled, four-bay wood frame building on concrete slab that faced south towards the Back Drive. Four sets of wooden hinged garage doors on the south façade provided access into the building. The Sandburgs later used the Barn Garage as a utility space, as they had converted the antebellum kitchen into a garage for their vehicles.

### Corn Crib HS-14

Sometime in the first half of the Smyth Period, a corn crib was constructed in the farmyard core. It was a small gabled frame structure with open slatted siding. The Corn Crib featured a steeply pitched wood shingle roof. The structure was elevated off the ground on timbers and located near the center of the barnyard complex.

228. Note that this date comes from Pence's archaeology report. The Farm Complex HSR offers a nineteenth century date of construction, but cited Pence for that date. The reason for this conflict is unclear.

229. Joseph K. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report" (National Park Service, Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Regional Office, 2014), vi.

**Figure 4. 19.** Circa 1949 image of Paula Polega Steichen on horseback near the southwest corner of the Main Barn. Note the stone foundation as well as the goat fencing. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-11-28P).

### Buck Kid Quarters HS-15

Like the Isolation Quarters, the Buck Kid Quarters, was believed to have been built by Smyth. However, recent research suggests that the 1½ story wood frame building dates to the nineteenth century.[230] This research posits that the original use for the building was as a corn barn based in part on early photographs of the building that show it possessing open slats like the Corn Crib. Paula Sandburg extensively modified this corn barn during the period of significance to "house the notoriously rambunctious" young male goats.[231]

### Main Barn HS-16

The Main Barn was constructed soon after Smyth's purchase of the property, around 1900. The barn constantly evolved throughout the period of significance. Its overall form when originally constructed was as a two-story side-gabled rectangular frame building, with central large opening on its south façade and set on a fieldstone foundation. The building was positioned as the northern anchor of the farmyard complex and oriented to face south towards the Back Drive. It was the largest building in the cluster and for

230. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 55.

231. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," vi.

**Figure 4. 20.** Circa 1970 image of the Milk House taken shortly after NPS acquisition. A portion of the silo is on the left side of the picture. Note the fencing and gate. The path from the barnyard to the pastures went through this area. (Source: CARL archives, 4011-series 1-010-010).

a time was painted a cream color. Even prior to the Sandburg purchase of the property, the barn underwent various changes. This included the addition of rear and side sheds after the main barn was constructed. Smyth used the main part of the barn to house his Guernsey herd and one of the sheds to house oxen.

Prior to moving to Connemara, Paula Sandburg arranged for extensive renovations to the main barn. Some of these alterations included the addition of a central gable dormer to access the hay loft, new doorways and interior passages, new enclosures within the barn for separate functions, the painting of the barn a deep red color, and a poured cement floor with indentions for feeding pans in the milking parlor. These are just a few of the many alterations Paula Sandburg and her daughter Helga had made to the barn (Figure 4. 19).[232]

## Milk House HS-16A

The Milk House was another building that was planned out by Paula Sandburg prior to arrival. In this case, the whole building needed to be constructed, which occurred in two stages: the first around 1947 and the second portion after 1951 to serve as a washing station for equipment and bottling. The reason for the separate building projects was due to the increase in herd size as it outgrew the capacities of the 1947 building. The first portion faced the Main Barn, aligned about 7 feet from the rear barn door. The 1947 portion of the Milk House was one story and front-gabled, with the 1951 portion 1½ story, also front gabled,

232. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 36.

but the front door faced east (Figure 4. 20). The entire building was constructed of "rusticated concrete blocks as an aid to sanitation."[233]

Horse Barn HS-17

The 1 ½-story front gabled Horse Barn was constructed during the Smyth era as horse stables and was used by Sandburgs for horses and tack as well as goats. It was located adjacent to the Main Barn on its east side and faced south. The building was altered significantly between the Smyth and Sandburg Periods. The biggest change was the enclosing of the front with weatherboards. The Sandburgs also added a ladder to access the central loft of the building, among other changes.

Cow Shed HS-18

The Cow Shed was initially constructed as a poultry house for Smyth's turkey flock. It was built as a small frame building with wood siding, concrete flooring, and a "page wire" roof. The Sandburgs used the building for various purposes including as a horse stall. "At an unknown date, the Sandburgs added at the back a rudimentary cow shed with [an] east-facing front where, in the winter, Leroy Levi milked the cows."[234]

Hay Equipment Storage HS-19

The Hay Equipment Storage Shed, also known as the Shavings Shed, was built for the Sandburgs in the late 1950s or in 1960 to store the wood shavings used for goat bedding. It was also used to store farm tools and equipment. The storage building was sited just north of the Cow Shed in a previously undeveloped spot, facing west towards the Milk House. The building featured several openings and a low-pitched roof and was not set on a foundation.

Silo (HS-20)

The Silo dates to the Smyth era and was built to create silage for livestock. The granite block silo was constructed by local mason and located behind the Horse Barn and Main Barn, with openings into the Main Barn. The original height of the structure is unknown, as the roof has been removed during the period of significance, likely by the mid-1950s. The Sandburgs later covered the silo's lowest opening, as they did not use the structure.

Buck House HS-21

The historic record concerning the Buck House is lacking, but much speculation has existed concerning the building's origins. It is known that this a former residence dating to the early to mid-nineteenth century. An HSR Phase 2 is currently underway to determine more about the history of this building. It is surmised that it may predate the Memminger ownership of the site.[235] Located outside of the main Farm Core complex, the building was built into the landscape abutting a bluff on the west side, at the end of a service drive that begins by the Isolation Quarters. The exact character of this area in the nineteenth century is unknown.

The Phase 1 historic structure report for the building notes:

> Though small, the original building is a sophisticated design. It was also constructed by skilled craftsmen. The carpentry trim is handsome and restrained, not exuberant. The joinery is a skillful combination of mitered and square edges. The cuts are straight and true. This house was planned by someone well versed in architectural principles. The persons who built it were accomplished in their trades.[236]

The original portion of the building consisted of a one-story, side-gabled dwelling with a central chimney set on a stone foundation. Later, a rear addition was built onto the house. At some point a shed rood porch was constructed on the front of the house. The Sandburgs used the house as a place to keep male goats away from females in the herd. For this purpose, the interior of the house was modified.

233. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 45.
234. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 54.
235. Joseph K. Oppermann, "Buck House Historic Structure Report - Phase 1" (Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Region, National Park Service, December 2014), 2.
236. Oppermann, "Buck House Historic Structure Report - Phase 1," 4.

Jennifer's House HS-24

Jennifer's House was likely constructed early in the Sandburg Period, between 1945 and 1948. The small, 11 feet by 10 feet front-gabled building was constructed across the main service drive from the main Farm Core complex near the Vegetable Gardens, facing north. The building featured frame construction, board-and-batten and weatherboard siding, and an open doorway on the north side and windowless opening on the south side. The building is named for one of Paula Sandburg's world record setting milk goats.

Breeding Pen HS-25

Adjacent to Jennifer's House, Breeding Pen HS-24 (Isolation Hut #2) was constructed sometime in the late 1940s. It measured roughly the same as Jennifer's house, but was oriented to face away from the main service drive. It featured both split logs and plank wood for siding as well as a small window. It was also used to house goats.

Manley's House HS-26

Manley's House (Isolation Hut #3) was an 11 feet by 11½ feet front-gabled frame building with vertical wood siding used to house goats located in a pasture west of the main Farm Core cluster, near the Duck Pond. The building was likely built early in the Sandburg Period.

**Figure 4. 21.** Mid-1940s image of the Ice House prior to its demolition. (Source: CARL archives, 4008-30-001).

Buck House in Pasture #3 HS-27

The Buck House in Pasture #3 (Isolation Hut #4) was also likely built in the first few years of the Sandburg Period. The building was a small shed-roof frame building with vertical wood siding located north of HS-26, along the pasture treeline.

Ice House (Ruins) HS-28

Memminger built the Ice House around 1848. It was located just to the north of the back drive, between the farm core and the domestic core (Figure 4. 21). Ice was stored in it for year-round use. During the historic period, ice was gathered from Front Lake and later Side Lake and saved in the building. The Ice House design when constructed featured a 15-foot-diameter stone-lined pit in which the ice was kept. During the Sandburg Period the aboveground portion of the building fell in significant disrepair and was demolished by 1950. The stone-lined pit, however, remains in place.

Farm Manager's Chicken House HS-29

Built shortly after the construction of the Farm Manager's House, after 1912, the Farm Manager's Chicken House was a small, gabled frame shed used for housing chickens. It was sited just northwest of the house, facing south. The 10 feet by 10 feet shed featured a dry-laid granite foundation, screen door on the south face, and board-and-batten siding.

Farm Manager's Woodshed HS-30

The Farm Manager's Woodshed was another utilitarian structure located in a cluster at the Farm Manager's House area. Built between 1945 and 1950, the wood-framed woodshed featured a shed roof over a partially open-air structure. The 18 feet by 11 feet structure featured siding on three of its four elevations.

Hog Pen HS-33

The Hog Pen is thought to have been constructed at some point during the Sandburg Period. The small, rustic, gabled frame building enclosed by split logs was built along the treeline west of the Vegetable Garden. It featured an open doorway with a log ramp on the south side and an open

window on the north side. It may have been used by the Sandburgs to house pigs for a time.

HS-37 Duck Pond and Dam

The Duck Pond was built sometime during the Smyth Period, though the exact date is unknown. The small pond was formed by channeling spring water under Back Drive and keeping it in check with a dam and spillway on the west side of the pond and an earth and stone curved wall abutting the roadway. Smyth likely built the pond as a water source for the ducks kept on site.

HS-38 Elm Tree Wall

The Elm Tree Wall was a low retaining wall surrounding a mature elm tree in the heart of the barnyard. The 2-foot-tall stone wall curved approximately 22 feet around the base of the tree. It was installed at some point during the Smyth Period, potentially with stones from a Memminger Period building foundation.[237]

Stone Retaining Walls

Several spans of stone retaining walls were constructed in the Farm character area during the Smyth Period. Beginning at the intersection of Back Drive and the driveway to the Farm Manager's House, a 2-foot-tall wall curved around the bend continuing toward the Farm Manager's House, gradually increasing in height. North of the Farm Manager's House, a stone retaining wall was built to hold the grade on the west side of the drive. Another wall was located along the south side of Back Drive in the vicinity of the Spring and Vegetable Gardens. These existed throughout the Sandburg Period, though were not actively maintained.

Stone-Lined Gutters

The Farm Core contained several spans of stone-lined gutters. The construction of these was not documented. The drains themselves may have been created during the Memminger Period, with the stone lining installed at a later point in the Smyth Period. Or the entire system may originate in the Smyth Period. The swales collected water from the landscape, channelizing and conveying that water to culverts, pipes, or other catchment features. In this character area, stone-lined drains were located between the Isolation Quarters and the Farm Manager's woodshed, and along both sides Back Drive in the Farm area.

Trout Pond Dam

In 1925, Smyth had the Trout Pond and Dam constructed at the south end of the Orchard area. The dam spanned between the grade of the land and an exposed granite wall to form the boundaries of the reservoir. A stone spillway extended north from the dam.

Wagon House

In either 1842 or 1843, Memminger had Noah Corn construct a wagon house for the sheltering of the wagon used by the Memmingers for travel. It is unknown where the building was located on site or if it survived into later historic periods.

Memminger Stable

Around 1939, Memminger had a stable constructed. It is unknown where the stable was sited, or how long the building existed.

Memminger Corn Crib

Like the stable and wagon house, the corn crib was constructed early in the Memminger Period. Similarly, it is unknown where the corn crib was located. It has been postulated that it stood in the general location of the barnyard complex that later developed, but this is not known for certain.

Smyth Period Dairy House

A building used to cool the milk from Smyth's Guernsey cows was located in the vicinity of the Farm Manager's house. It was removed within the Smyth Period.

Smyth Period Shed

A small shed was located directly south of the Buck Kid Quarters in the barnyard. Likely constructed by Smyth, the wood frame building with horizontal board siding was later demolished.

237. Carroll, Lawliss, and Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District," 7–10.

**Figure 4. 22.** Late Sandburg Period image of Side Lake looking north towards neighboring properties, with Side Lake dam on the right side of the image. Note the Duck Cage at the lake's edge, towards the left side of the image. (Source: CARL archives, 4011-series1-011-009).

**Figure 4. 23.** Compare this 2021 image of Side Lake and the pastures to its north with that in Figure 4.22. Note the differences in vegetation along the lake's edge, as well as how similar the images are (despite being taken in different seasons). (Source: WLA Studio).

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

Cow Shed in Pasture #2 (HS-31)

The Cow Shed in Pasture #2 was built sometime between 1945 and 1950 for use by the Sandburgs. The building stood near a small creek and Side Lake. The building footprint measured 14 feet by 16 feet and was divided into two bays.

Side Lake Dam (HS-40)

Side Lake and Dam were constructed in 1925 (Figure 4. 22 and Figure 4. 23). The dam measured 132 feet long by 12 feet high and was oriented north-south. The dam consists of granite stone atop a granite bedrock. During the Sandburg Period, they installed a wire gate to keep the goats off the dam structure.

Goat Bridge

A wooden board fence used to move goats across a stream was located somewhere in the Pastures and Fields Character Area. It was potentially located adjacent to the Cow Shed, but this has not been confirmed. One image of the structure from the late 1940s shows it being used by goats (Figure 4. 3). In a comparison between these two areas, the vegetation and fencing differ, however, this could reflect changes that happened during the late Sandburg Period (Figure 4. 4).

*Administrative Character Area*

No known buildings or structures existed in this character area during the period of significance.

*Entrance Character Area*

Front Lake Dam (HS 35)

Front Lake Dam was constructed for Memminger in 1855. The dam spanned 170' and consisted of a substantial earthen embankment that was abutted by two stone walls. The dam, which was oriented east-west, featured a granite spillway and a pedestrian footbridge over the top of it.

**Figure 4. 24.** Circa 1910s image of Front Lake, Front Lake Dam, and an iteration of the bridge over the dam. Also note the fencing along the (now relocated) Little River Road. (Source: CARL archives, 3001.09.07p).

Front Lake Dam Bridge

Ellison Smyth had a bridge constructed over Front Lake dam during his ownership of the property (Figure 4. 24). The simple wooden bridge featured two handrails on either side flanking a wooden boardwalk. It was painted white. The bridge deteriorated within the Sandburg Period, and the family removed the structure.

Stone Retaining Walls

The Entrance Character Area featured multiple spans of the dry-stack stone retaining walls added by Smyth (Figure 4. 25 - Figure 4. 26). They were located adjacent to Front Lake and along the winding Entry Drive. The walls generally stood 2 feet high. It is not known if the Sandburgs performed any structural upkeep on the structures during their ownership.

Main Entrance Gate (HS 48)

The Main Entrance Gate was constructed in 1853. Built as the ornamental entrance into the property, the gate structure featured two granite retaining walls. One wall was 13 feet long and the other 47 feet long.

They stood approximately 3 feet off the ground plane but extended roughly 10 feet below the driveway to a drainage swale. On the surface, the inner walls terminated at two granite pillars that flanked the drive. The pillars were topped by pyramidal stone. A wooden gate spanned the distance between the pillars.

**Figure 4. 25.** Smyth Period image the Entry Drive with the recently constructed stone walls and planted white pines. Behind the wall is the post-and-wire fencing that Smyth installed (Source: CARL archives, 3002-0002).

**Figure 4. 26.** Compare this image taken in 2021 to Figure 4.25. Note the continued presence of the stone wall and its similar appearance to early 20th century conditions. Also note the absence of white pines along the drive, the paved surface, and the increased shoulder width. (Source: WLA Studio).

Stone Gutters

As in other character areas, stone gutters were located within the Entrance Character Area. The construction of these was not documented. The drains themselves may have been created during the Memminger Period, with the stone lining installed at a later point in the Smyth Period. Or the entire system may originate in the Smyth Period. The swales collected water from the landscape, channelizing and conveying that water to culverts, pipes, or other catchment features. In this character area, stone-lined drains were located along portions of the Entry Drive, as well as within a forested area between Front Lake Dam and the drive.

Boat House

As seen in period photographs, a boat house was located on the southwest side of Front Lake during the period of significance. The earliest known image of the structure dates to around 1900, indicating that it may have been built in either the Memminger or Gregg periods (Figure 4. 8). Though details are scant, it appears the boat house was constructed of wood, painted white, and existed at least into the 1920s.

*Forest Character Area*

Glassy Mountain Reservoir, HS 42

The Glassy Mountain Reservoir dates to the first half of the Smyth Period. The reservoir was formed by a concrete dam located on Glassy Mountain. The 30-feet-long by 4-feet-tall dam held water that ran down to the Residential Core area. The Sandburgs evidently used this water as an emergency source of water in case of fire.

Mausoleum

A mausoleum was constructed in the southwest corner of the site in the late 1920s. The mausoleum was built for the son of a wealthy lumber baron, Roger Richardson Hill (born in 1882, in Saginaw, Michigan, and died on January 1, 1927, in El Paso, Texas). The 16 feet by 14 feet by 10 feet high mausoleum features a central vault that is covered by a granite slab. The tomb is enclosed by a wrought-iron-and-stone fence. While now owned

**Figure 4. 27.** Circa 1980s image of restroom trailer set behind a vegetative screen in the Residential Core. (Source: CARL archives, 4004-0521).

by the NPS, CARL does not interpret the site, nor does it encourage its visitation.

**Post-historic Period and Existing Conditions**

Many of the buildings and structures dating to the historic period remain intact in the landscape thanks to the immediate preservation efforts by CARL staff and volunteers. After the NPS acquired the site, all buildings were put under a preservation treatment, which necessitated numerous repairs—some more substantial than others. When the NPS assumed control of the site, building stabilization was a top priority. As outlined in the Site History chapter, funding for this work was difficult to acquire, so much of this actual work began nearly a decade after the NPS purchased the site.

The following section will provide some context for this preservation work, as well as document post-historic period buildings the NPS added to the site. For detailed descriptions of currently existing buildings, consult the Existing Conditions chapter or separate historic structures reports.

*Residential Core Character Area*

The buildings and structures from the Sandburg historic period remained intact in the Residential Core landscape after the period of significance. In total, ten historic buildings are still located in this area, with engineered structures—stone retaining walls and stone-lined gutters—also present.

With funding secured, the buildings in the Residential Core underwent a litany of repairs. For example, work on the Main House included the rebuilding of the front portico and conservatory room on the east side of the house. The adjacent Swedish House was also stabilized and most of its siding was replaced. The Donkey House was stabilized and repaired, as was the Tenant House. All buildings have needed some amount of preservation intervention since the creation of the park. Staff have aimed to replace building materials in-kind when possible, and to restore the buildings to optimum historic conditions.

Historic buildings and structures within the Residential Core Character Area include:

- Main House HS-01
- Garage HS-02
- Swedish House HS-03
- Tenant House HS-04
- Wash House HS-05
- Wood Shed HS-06
- Spring House HS-07
- Pump House HS-08
- Gazebo HS-022
- Donkey House HS-023
- Stone Retaining Wall
- Stone-lined Gutters

Temporary Restroom Trailer

The NPS also added buildings to the character area after the period of significance. The first was a "temporary" comfort station located near the Tenant House (Figure 4. 27). The building was a simple single-wide type mobile home trailer. The restroom trailer stayed in place for over thirty years, however, as tight budgets disallowed the construction of a more substantial building.

Restroom (no park system number)

Recently, a new restroom building has replaced the temporary restroom trailer. The modern building was designed to be architecturally congruent with the historic setting, and it was located in the historic core of the property. The building is single-story frame construction, with gray composite siding, a side-gabled asphalt shingle roof with a pedimented entry portico. The building is partially buffered by vegetation, resulting in reduced visual impact to the landscape.

*Farm Core Character Area*

Initial plans for the park included reviving the goat operation and making it a working farm for interpretation purposes. However, the farm's buildings and landscape were in poor condition after several years of deferred maintenance. As such, like the Residential Core, the Farm Core Character Area underwent extensive repairs and modifications after the period of significance. These repairs were in general keeping with preservation protocols, balanced with the needs of making the farm area accessible and safe for the public (Figure 4. 28 and Figure 4. 29).

Documentation from the early NPS period shows the extent of stabilization undertaken on these historic buildings. Foundations needed to be re-set, siding restored and painted, and roofs replaced.

Much of this work was performed in the first decade of park operation. The repairs allowed the park to present a scaled-down model of Paula Sandburg's goat operation, made all the more authentic through the use of goats descended from her original herd.

Twenty-one buildings and structures are located in the Farm Core Character Area, all of which date to the period of significance and include:

- Greenhouse (Potting Shed) HS-09
- Barn Pump House HS-10
- Farm Manager's House HS-11
- Isolation Quarters HS-12
- Barn Garage HS-13
- Corn Crib HS-14
- Buck Kid Quarters HS-15
- Main Barn HS-16
- Milk House HS-16A
- Horse Barn HS-17
- Cow Shed HS-18
- Hay Equipment Storage HS-19
- Silo HS-20
- Buck House HS-21
- Jennifer's House HS-24
- Breeding Pen HS-25
- Manley's House HS-26
- Buck House in Pasture #3 HS-27
- Ice House Ruins HS-28
- Farm Manager's Chicken House HS-29
- Farm Manager's Woodshed HS-30
- Hog Pen HS-33

The structures within the character area also needed stabilization and repairs. This includes work performed to shore up the long spans of rock walls and stone-lined gutters. Work on the walls began in 1975 and on the gutters in 1983. The NPS also dedicated funding for repairing and stabilizing the dams of the Duck and Trout ponds, with the work being done in the early 1980s.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

After the period of significance, the buildings and structures of the Pasture and Fields Character Area received preservation treatment. This work focused on the Cow Shed and Side Lake Dam. The Cow Shed was stabilized by the park in 1979. The dam, which was reportedly in poor condition, was stabilized over the summer of 1981. No modern buildings were added to the landscape after the period of significance.

*Administrative Character Area*

The Administrative Character Area underwent the most post-historic period development of any of the site's character areas. This is where the NPS situated new buildings for park staff. The placement of the buildings outside the historic core meant a minimal impact to the intact cultural landscape.

There are presently six buildings in the Administrative Character Area, including Maintenance Shop S-01, Maintenance Storage Shed S-02, Headquarters S-03, Preservation Center S-04, Pumphouse S-08, and Maintenance Area Shed (unnumbered).

Residential Trailer

To provide housing for the site caretaker after the Farm Manager's House was adapted for administrative use, a residential trailer was placed in a sheltered location along the Back Drive. Here, Leroy Levi lived during his tenure working at CARL; it was used also by other park workers afterward. The trailer was removed in 1997 when the Farm Manager's House was updated for renewed residential use.

Maintenance Shop S-01

The Maintenance Shop was constructed in 1984-85. It was oriented north-south, parallel to the Back Drive. The building was constructed as a long, rectangular, tan concrete-block gabled building with black clerestory windows running the length of the west side.

Maintenance Equipment Storage Shed S-02

The Maintenance Equipment Storage was built at the same time as the Maintenance Shop. Its construction mirrors the Maintenance shop in form, being built as a long rectangular gabled building, with a composite shingle roof and open bays for storage. It was oriented north-south as well and was set off from the shop building to accommodate a parking area between the two buildings.

**Figure 4. 28.** 1974 aerial image of the Farm Core Character Area, looking southeast. Note the barnyard complex, field patterns, drainage features, and vegetative character of the area. (Source: CARL archives, 4004-0521).

**Figure 4. 29.** Compare this 2020 aerial image to the one in Figure 4.27. While the angle is not exact, note the continued presence of the barnyard complex. Also note the changes in vegetation, especially along the creek drainage. Slight differences in fencing are also seen near Duck Pond. Finally, note the presence of recent NPS Period circulation features in the pastures. (Source: Google Earth).

**Figure 4. 30.** This 1974 photograph shows the condition of Front Lake Dam prior to later restoration efforts. Note the missing bridge, overgrown vegetation, and general disrepair (Source: CARL Archives 4008_0258).

Headquarters S-03

The Park Headquarters building was built just north of the maintenance building cluster. It was completed at the end of 1995. The building is a gabled frame building oriented to the west with a covered alcove entryway with a stone veneer half-wall. Three single story gabled wings project from the west and north elevations. The building features vertical composite siding and the trim is painted gray-brown. There is a National Park Service arrowhead-style sign on the north face near the entry alcove.

Preservation Center S-04

The Preservation Center was constructed between 1993 and 1994 immediately north of the Headquarters Building. The 4,000-square-feet Preservation Center was constructed to house the extensive park collections. The long rectangular Bally building faces west, with a gabled entry alcove at the center of the west face flanked by two sets of two single-hung windows. The building has a brown composite shingled roof with stained vertical wood panel on the upper portion of the gabled end and horizontal composite siding throughout. It is painted cream color.

Pumphouse S-08

The S-08 pumphouse is a small, flat-roofed frame building with tan composite siding and a set of brown metal double doors. The building houses a booster pump for Flat Rock's water supply. It is located just north of the administrative building cluster, on a concrete pad with the park generator.

Maintenance Area Shed (unnumbered)

A small gabled frame shed with wood panel siding and a composite roof was added to the Maintenance facilities cluster at some point after the period of significance. It was located south of the Maintenance Shop parking area, adjacent to the propane storage.

Generator

A Cummins Power-brand generator is located adjacent to the area's pump house. The generator sits on a poured concrete pad.

Hoop House

On the west side of the Maintenance Shop building, in a small strip of open lawn, sits a plastic-covered hoop house that is used by park staff as a nursery for revegetation projects.

*Entrance Character Area*

The Entrance Character Area was also developed by the NPS after the period of significance. Here they added several buildings to address a lack of visitor services on site. They also initiated preservation projects on historic structures in the area.

Front Lake Dam

As with the other dams on site, Front Lake Dam needed repair when the NPS took over the site (Figure 4. Figure 4. 30). As such, in 1976, park staff repaired the east wall of the dam to address structural issues. In 1981, the NPS rebuilt the dam and performed extensive repairs again in 1989. Since that time, the dam has undergone periodic repairs.

Stone Walls

Like the other character areas with stone walls, those within the Entrance Character Area were repaired over a several year period in the 1980s. As a result, the stone walls today are in good condition and reflective of the historic period.

Stone-lined Gutters

It is currently unknown if the historic stone-lined gutters in this location were also repaired. During fieldwork in 2020, team members located an ivy-covered collection of gutters in the area. It did not appear as if the gutter had been maintained within recent years; however, the gutters are still legible in the landscape.

Original Entrance Gate

The historic entry gate remains intact in its original location, even though the NPS has closed this entrance to public use. Like other stonework on site, the entry gate required repairs after the Sandburg Period. This work was performed in the early 1970s.

Visitor Contact Station S-06 / S-10

In 1981, the NPS constructed the park's first dedicated visitor contact station. The building differed architecturally from other park buildings. It was Modernist in style, with a triangular form and concrete construction. The building features a thick concrete roof that creates a deep alcove for displaying interpretive information about Carl Sandburg. The building is set into the grade, facing southeast towards Front Lake, with a small brick patio that extends from the alcove outward into a seating area. The Visitor Contact Station also contains a restroom facility, located on its west side.

Amphitheater

In 2018 the park constructed a new amphitheater in a wooded location between Front Lake and the historic Entry Drive. The building is comprised of a stage and a small rectangular building facing multiple rows of curved bench seating. Facing south, the Amphitheater is set low in the grade with rows of seating stepping up with the grade for audience visibility. The location is near the primary visitor parking area and historic entry drive. The semi-circular stage, surfaced in plywood, has integrated stone walls that enclose flanking entrances, one ramp, and one set of stairs. A partition wall behind the stage provides a staging area for performances, composed of concrete block covered by wood siding panels. The partition wall has a large NPS arrowhead logo sign on the right side of the stage. A rectangular shed-roofed building with vertical wood siding has covered entry alcoves on the east and west ends that each enclose a door to indoor storage. There are four window openings on the north side, two open and two glazed with white vinyl slider windows. The building is set on a concrete block foundation.

*Forest Character Area*

Glassy Mountain Reservoir, HS 42

The Glassy Mountain Reservoir was retained after the NPS acquired the site. It was repaired in 1974 during the initial site preservation activity.

Mausoleum

The mausoleum is still intact in the southwest corner of the site, within the recently acquired "Hill Tract."

**Features**

*Residential Core Character Area*

- Main House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Family Garage
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Swedish House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Tenant House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Chicken/Wash House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Woodshed
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Springhouse
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Gazebo
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Donkey House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Stone Lined Drains
  - Contribution Status: Contributing

*Farm Core Character Area*

- Pump House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Greenhouse
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Barn Pump House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Farm Manger's House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Isolation Quarters / Buck House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Barn Garage
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Corn Crib
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Buck Kid Quarters
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Main Barn (Goat Barn)
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Milk House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Horse Barn
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Cow Shed
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Wood Shaving Shed
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Silo
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Buck House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Isolation Hut 1 (Jennifer's House)
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Isolation Hut 2
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Isolation Hut 3 (Manley's House)
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Isolation Hut 4
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Ice House Ruins
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Farm Manager's Chicken House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Farm Manger's Woodshed
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Hog Pen
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Stone Lined Drains
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Duck Pond Dam
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Elm Tree Wall
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Ice House Ruins
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Ice House
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Memminger Wagon House
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Memminger Stable
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Memminger Corn Crib
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Smyth Dairy House
  - Contribution Status: Missing

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

- Cow Shed
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Duck Cage
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Side Lake Dam
  - Contribution Status: Contributing

*Administrative Character Area*

- Maintenance Shop
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing

**Figure 4. 31.** Circa 1950 image of the Main House showing part of the surrounding landscape. Note the bamboo fence at right, as well as the extent of the vegetation growing onto the house. (Source: CARL archives, Landscape Album I, #587).

- Maintenance Equipment Storage Shed
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Headquarters
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Preservation Center
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Pumphouse
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Maintenance Area Shed
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Generator
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Hoop House
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Residential Trailer
  - Contribution Status: Missing

*Entrance Character Area*

- Front Lake Dam
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Front Lake Dam Bridge
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Entry Drive Stone Walls
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Stone Lined Drains
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Main Entry Drive Gate
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Visitor Contact Station
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Amphitheater
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing

**Figure 4. 32.** 1967 image of the goats in the enclosure south of the Chicken House. Note the various fencing and metal gates. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0522).

*Forest Character Area*

- Trout Pond Dam
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Glassy Mountain Reservoir
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Mausoleum
  - Contribution Status: Undetermined

## Small-scale Features

### Historic Conditions

The full extent of the small-scale features that existed during the long historic period is unknown. From flowerpots to fences, a wide variety and large number of small-scale features came and went from the site over that time. That said, photographs and other documentation reveal a selection of those that were present in the landscape. The following accounting of historic small-scale features is incomplete and focuses mainly on prominent examples; however, postulations on probable features are also included.

*Residential Core Character Area*

The small-scale features in the Residential Core Area ranged from decorative landscape elements to goat fencing. This reflects the varying uses of the area over the period of significance.

Fences

Multiple sections of fencing were present in the area during the historic period.

The Front Pasture fence ran generally southeast-northwest along the southern edge of the Front Pasture and northern edge of the Front Lawn. The earliest documentation for the fence appears in images dating to around 1900, at the beginning of the Smyth Period (Figure 4. 8). It is likely that Smyth installed new fencing here, as he did throughout the estate, after purchasing the property. The fence in the photograph appears to be post-and-wire, using wood posts. Memminger also may have had a fence in this location, given the use of the Front Pasture for animals. It is likely that the property owners replaced or repaired this

**Figure 4. 33.** This 1901 photo from the Smyth Period shows a gate along the Entry Drive in the Residential Core of the landscape. Compare this photo with Figure 4.34. (Source: CARL Archives).

**Figure 4. 34.** Compare this image to Figure 4.33. Note the gate (open) in the background of this photo. Also note the differences in vegetation, with the 1901 image containing a much more formal appearance. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 4. 35.** Circa 1950 image of the bird feeding area south of the Main House. Note the types of feeders used and the natural vegetative character of the area. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0603).

**Figure 4. 36.** Circa 1950 image of the birdbath located in the ornamental planting area west of the house. Note the types of boxwood pictured here, the various shrubs and trees, and the openness of this portion of the planting area. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0602).

fencing several times between 1900 and 1968, but it was consistently wood post-and-wire construction throughout the historic period. The west end of the fence continues northwest to form a side of the Summer Garden fence.

A chain-link fence installed during the Smyth Period enclosed the Summer Garden on three sides (Figure 4. 15). The Front Pasture fence functioned as the north side of the enclosure. The fence area measured roughly 50 feet wide by 150 feet long. It contained a full-height metal swing gate for access.

A short section of bamboo fencing—its full extent unclear—appears in a circa 1950 image of the Main House. It was located on the northern edge of the planting space directly west of the house, along the driveway. The rustic fence existed to keep the hydrangea from falling over into the driveway (Figure 4. 31).

During the Sandburg Period, a network of short fencing used to enclose a space for chickens and goats was located in the vicinity of the Swedish House, Garage, and Chicken House (Figure 4. 32). The post-and-wire fence ran from the southwest corner of the Swedish House, south toward a tulip poplar, then east toward the southwest corner of the Chicken House. In the 1993 Cultural Landscape Report, Hart noted that on "each side of the entrance gate to the kid goat pen, a wooden snow fence was attached to the existing woven wire. Later photographs show only part of this doubled with snow fencing. The other half is doubled with more woven wire."[238] A metal manufactured gate provided access to the space on the north and east. Within the enclosure, a secondary post-and-wire fence, oriented east-west, bisected the space.

Other Fences

It is unknown where other fencing may have been located within this character area, especially during the Memminger Period. It is known he "bought thousands of split rails for fencing from local men, and continued to patronize Abraham Kuykendall, whose sawmill had furnished much of the lumber to build Rock Hill."[239] Some of this split rail fencing may have been located in the Residential Core area.

Gates

Several gates are known to have been present in the Residential Core Character Area during the historic period.

The first is seen in a 1901 image of the Entry Drive's elm and boxwood allée (Figure 4. 33 - Figure 4. 34). The gateposts and gate appear to be painted a dark color, with gateposts possibly topped by a decorative globe. The cross-braced gate was simple and rectangular and set at the southern end of the planting area.

Another gate documented during the Sandburg Period was located at the "Y" split of the Back Drive west of the Main House. The gate reportedly was rarely closed, instead leaning against a tree at the south end of the eastward-curving drive segment. A similar gate was located off the southwest corner of the Spring House along an auxiliary path.

Bird baths and feeders

Bird baths and feeders were prominent small-scale features during the Sandburg Period (Figure 4. 35 - Figure 4. 36). They were located in two areas of the yard: above the stone retaining wall behind the house and near the planting island west of the house.

The area behind the house contained several bird feeders and one bird bath. The bird bath was cast concrete. The feeders "were atop metal posts, attached to the trunks of trees, or were the very stump of a tree cut down."[240] The feeders and bath were set in a slight clearing, above a low understory that generally was not maintained.

A circa 1950 photo shows an additional cast concrete bird bath located adjacent to the ginkgo and boxwood plantings in the landscaped area west of the house.

238. Susan Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Cultural Landscape Report" (Atlanta, GA: Cultural Resources Planning Division, Southeast Regional Office, National Park Service, Department of the Interior, December 1993), 43.

239. Jones, "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report," 19.

240. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 39.

### Water Basin

Across from the Sandburg garage near the retaining wall was a stone basin, presumably used for washing items or potentially watering animals. The large piece of stone had a circular void in its center. A metal pipe extended vertically out of the ground adjacent to the basin, which presumably served as the water source for the feature.

### Sundial

During the Smyth Period, a sundial was located on the middle terrace in the front yard space. It was placed in the western part of the terrace. The sundial appears to have been cast concrete. The feature was not present in the subsequent Sandburg Period.

### Curbing

Elevated stone curbing was present along the Entry Drive and adjacent vehicular circulation routes during the historic period. The stone cobbles stood a few inches above the ground plane. These were installed during the Smyth Period and retained through the Sandburg Period.

### Bollards

During some portion of the Smyth Period, short wooden bollards lined the driveway directly in front of the house, indicating the edge of driveway where it met the turf front lawn (Figure 4. 1). The short wood bollards were cut square and painted white. These appear to have only existed in the landscape for a short time during the beginning of the Smyth Period.

### Clothesline

Two known clotheslines were present in the area during the Sandburg Period. One was a circular metal type that evidently was only used for a short time. It was located adjacent to the Garage. This clothesline was replaced by two pole-and-rope-type clotheslines in the same area, though the orientation is unknown.

### Swings

During the Sandburg Period, a simple wooden swing was located near the Tenant House. The swing was supported by a board nailed between two large trees (ash/pine) along the edge of the Back Drive. Paula Steichen Polega notes that two swings hung from the board.

### Carl Sandburg's Chair

Carl Sandburg indulged in the natural scenery of his Connemara home, enjoying sitting and working in one of his custom chairs. The chair was not fixed to the ground but was often located on the granitic dome immediately south of the Main House, facing north.

### Dinner Bell

A standard metal dinner bell was located near the stone basin and elevated above the adjacent stone retaining wall. The bell was brought from the Sandburg's Michigan home. It was placed atop a cedar post.[241]

### Miscellaneous

Other small-scale features within this character area during the period of significance included flowerpots, garden bed edging, and other temporary features pertaining to an ornamental and residential landscape.

## *Farm Core Character Area*

### Fences

General Fencing: Historic documentation of the fences present within the Farm Core Character Area during the historic period is incomplete. Property owners periodically replaced fence posts and strands of wire. They also altered the orientation of fencelines throughout the period of significance.

The extent of fencing present during the Memminger Period is unknown. Memminger did not acquire the lot on which he built the farm complex until the mid-nineteenth century. It is known that in 1852, "he cleared half an acre, built at least one fence, and bought lumber and logs. He bought more fence nails the following year."[242]

241. Paula Steichen, *My Connemara* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, & World, Inc., 1969), 18.

242. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 21.

**Figure 4. 37.** This 1968 photograph shows the Back Drive along with adjacent fencing and goat pens and illustrates the way in which Paula Sandburg had enclosed various areas throughout the Farm Core Character Area the pastures. (Source: CARL Archives, 3000-0606).

Still, it is unclear if this was in the location of the barnyard complex. It is likely that either he or Gregg constructed some of the buildings later used by Smyth and the Sandburgs in this area, but the fencing that would have dated to the nineteenth century would not have been retained for long.

During the Smyth Period, the extent as well as type of fencing present in the farm core is better known. Smyth had the farm's fences updated, using Brinkerhoff type wire. Brinkerhoff wire was manufactured by the Washburn & Moen Company of Worcester, Massachusetts. It consisted of solid flat-twisted lengths of steel with lance barbs. It earned the nickname the "Devil's Rope" for its difficulty to install. Smyth used this wire to construct wood post-and-wire fencing throughout the farm area.

Soon after purchase, Paula Sandburg replaced the Smyths' fencing with woven wire fencing. "A large fencing project apparently was underway in 1948, when they bought, in May, July, September, and October, specialized fencing and posts from Jim Brown Stores, Inc., of Memphis, [Tennessee], and from the Associated Brown Fence and Wire Company in Cleveland, Ohio. Locations of the new fencing are not documented."[243] Though the specific location of this new fencing was not recorded, the location of fencing present during the Sandburg Period is fairly well-documented.

Barnyard Fencing: Various fencing enclosures were present in the barnyard area during the Smyth and Sandburg Periods (Figure 4. 37). Some sections of fencing that Smyth had in the area were retained by the Sandburgs, others replaced or altered. For example, the Sandburg's kept the fencing that formed Smyth's turkey pen. However, they "replaced the east-west wire fence between [the cow shed] and the buck kid quarters with a vertical-board fence to better contain the neighboring bucks."[244]

The central barnyard area was completely enclosed with fencing. Three primary gates provided access into the area. These were located on the south side along the Back Drive, on the west side beside the

243. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 34.
244. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 54.

**Figure 4. 38.** 1968 image of the fencing and gates in the Farm Core. Note the two types of gates used here: a white wooden swing gate in the background and a smaller metal gate in the foreground. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0605).

**Figure 4. 39.** While the angle is slightly off (in order to show background fencing), compare this image to Figure 4.38. Note the different gate type in foreground, as well as the more uniform post dimensions. It is hard to see in the background, but the fencing around the gate has been altered since the historic period. It appears the gate seen in the foreground in Figure 4.35 was relocated to the side of the larger swing gate in the background, indicating changes made after the period of significance. However, it still appears the fence orientation has remained consistent. (Source: WLA Studio).

cow/goat barn, and on the east side between the stable and the buck kid house. Wood board fencing created another enclosure between the Buck Kid House and Barn Garage. Additional fencing created other small enclosures within this space. The adjacent Isolation Quarters building was enclosed by a narrow north-south-oriented fence enclosure. The Sandburg-constructed Milk House was separated from the surrounding landscape by fencing, which featured a gate and contained the breezeway to the Main Barn. Some fencing was constructed only of post-and-wire. Other fencing sections were built of wooden boards to reinforce separation between animals. A long stretch off post-and-wire fencing ran east from the southwest corner of the barnyard along the Back Drive. A segment of vertical wood board fencing was located in the pasture southwest of the barnyard near the animal pens in that area.

Across from the Back Drive were additional sections of fencing that also changed over the course of the historic period. A photo of the garden area dating to the Smyth Period show (presumably) wood posts with single strand wire fencing lining the south side of the Back Drive. Additional fencing separated the Vegetable Garden plots from the Orchard to the south. Part of this fencing extended north along the edge of the terraces. It appears the Greenhouse was also at least partially enclosed by post-and-wire fencing. During the Sandburg Period, Paula Sandburg added fences to the south and west of the garden plots. She also constructed small enclosures for the buck pens along the Back Drive.

Gates

The gates within the Farm Core Character Area were comprised of a mixture of types, which differed by size and material (Figure 4. 38 - Figure 4. 39). Some gates were a mass-produced aluminum type that were fairly narrow. The narrow gates would have helped in checking the flow of animals in and out of their enclosures. Another type found across the property during the Sandburg Period was a wide swing-type gate, constructed of wood and painted white. These were found primarily at pasture access points. A chain-link gate was present between the Horse Barn and the Buck Kid Quarters. Most gates featured chains for securing them to the fencepost.

Watering and Feeding Troughs

Throughout the period of significance, it is likely a variety of watering and feeding troughs were present within the Farm Core Character Area. Some of the feeding troughs were located within individual buildings. Others were located outside. A Smyth period photo shows a large metal watering trough (with children playing around it) in the vicinity of the corncrib.

During the renovation work on the inside of the Main House, a footed bathtub was removed and relocated to the barnyard "for use as a watering trough."[245] The tub was located on the east side of the barnyard and remained in place throughout the Sandburg Period.

Beehives

During the early Sandburg Period, Helga briefly maintained beehives. The standard wood beehive boxes were located near the Greenhouse. These were removed during the period of significance.

Miscellaneous

Various other small-scale features would have been present in the area throughout the historic period. Such features included pails, tools, buckets, and other farm implements. A seesaw for the goats was located in the main barnyard area.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

Fencing

Fencing was the most prevalent small-scale feature in the Pasture and Fields Character Area during the period of significance. However, the complete layout of pasture and field fencing during the Memminger, Gregg, and Smyth periods is unknown. The availability of aerial imagery and other documentation allow for a better understanding of fence configurations during the Sandburg Period.

During the Sandburg Period, fencing produced distinct pastures and fields that served specific purposes. A total of five pastures and fields were

245. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 34.

present during the Sandburg Period. Goats stayed primarily in the two westernmost pastures. Cattle stayed primarily in the northernmost pasture. The Martin House pasture was just north of the farmyard. Another pasture between Side Lake and the Martin House pasture contained the Cow Shed building.

Pasture fencing appears to have been a mix of Smyth and Sandburg Period fencing types. Photographs show the presence of the goat-appropriate woven wire fencing installed for the Sandburgs throughout much of the character area, with additional sections of fencing consisting of straight wires between wood poles that resemble the type that Smyth had installed. It is not known for certain how closely Paula Sandburg followed the Smyth Period fencing layout when she had the fences updated.

The north bank of Side Lake featured a post-and-wire fence, presumably for the safety of both animals and children.

Martin House

A large bird house suited for purple martins was located in the pasture directly north of the farmyard complex. The two-tiered wooden bird house was painted white and elevated on a tall post. It is unknown when the Martin House was put up, but it is presumed to date to the Smyth Period.

Duck Cage

The Duck Cage was a Sandburg Period construction located on the south bank Side Lake. The post-and-wire frame structure housed the ducks who used Side Lake. The cage measured 6 feet by 12 feet and stood 6 feet tall. The cage featured mesh wire on all sides to protect the ducks from predators.

Miscellaneous

Other small-scale features were present in this area during the period of significance. The Sandburgs installed a chain-link gate supported by posts at the north end of Side Lake dam in order to keep goats off of the structure. Adjacent to the gate was a small wooden dock used by the Sandburg family.

A three-hole golf course was a temporary feature located in the pasture area during the Smyth Period, but was not maintained by the Sandburgs.

*Administrative Character Area*

The small-scale features of the Administrative Character Area during the period of significance are mostly unknown. Fencing would have likely been present in areas, including along the western property line. The most substantial small-scale feature in the area was the gate located at the entry to Back Drive.

Back Drive Gate

In 1853, Memminger had a gate installed at the entrance to the Back Drive. The feature consisted of two 6-foot-tall granite pillars topped with a three-tiered granite cap. The gate to Back Drive was less grand than the gate for the main Entry Drive entrance nor did it feature retaining walls or other engineering components.

*Entrance Character Area*

Fencing

The most prevalent small-scale feature in the Entrance Character Area during the historic period of significance was fencing. Various locations of fencing appear in period photographs. During the Smyth Period, fencing was located along the banks of Front Lake, along sections of the Entry Drive, and along the property boundary where Little River Road curved toward the lake. Gates associated with this fencing included one adjacent to the Boat Shed building and a gate on the north end of Front Lake next to the pedestrian bridge over the dam. The Sandburgs replaced most of the fences from the Smyth Period. According to the CLR, "At this time the front pasture fence line above the entry drive retaining wall was moved in (away from the retaining wall) approximately fifteen feet. Fencing continued along both sides of the entry drive.[246] The other fencing around the lake and along the older segment of Little River Road was likely removed at some point during the Sandburg Period.

246. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 27.

**Figure 4. 40.** 1981 image of the gate leading out to the Martin House pasture. Note the condition of the fencing. While it is unknown if this image shows NPS replacement or original Sandburg fencing, its character is in keeping with historic conditions. (Source: CARL archives, 4008-1212).

**Figure 4. 41.** August 1977 image of a wood post-and-wire fence spanning across the drainage leading from the Duck Pond. Note the board fence in the background. (Source: CARL archives, 4008-1210).

Sign

A hand painted sign was located at the north edge of the Front Lake Dam, advising "nurses and children not allowed around lake." The sign, which was mounted to a short post, remained in place through the Sandburg Period.

*Forest Character Area*

The small-scale features present in the Forest Character Area during the period of significance are unknown.

**Post-historic Period and Existing Conditions**

With the creation of the park immediately following the period of significance, the NPS added many new small-sale features to the landscape. Signs—traffic, wayfinding, and informational—are the most numerous small-scale features in the park. Other post-historic period additions include trash cans, benches, picnic tables, and several gates. Along with new small-scale features, some historic features were repaired or replaced during the NPS period. Note: For a detailed inventory of existing small-scale features, refer to the Existing Conditions chapter in this report.

*Residential Core Character Area*

Many of the small-scale features of the Residential Core Character Area were retained after the historic period, though with some alteration. The bird feeding area was restored, with the birdbath and bird feeders presently in their historic location. The chain-link fence surrounding the Summer Garden is intact. The stones used to edge the drive and flower beds remain. The white wooden gates that the Sandburgs left open most of the time remain in that condition. Additional small-scale features include two metal chairs located under the Main House flight of stairs and a replica of Carl Sandburg's willow cane chair located on the granitic dome behind the Main House.

The NPS modified fencing within the area after the historic period. According to the 1993 CLR, fencing "on the pasture side was removed and replaced with metal posts and woven wire."[247] As of 2020, the metal fence posts had been replaced with wood posts.

The NPS added a number of small-scale features including various wayfinding and interpretive signs, wood post-and-rope access barriers, drinking fountains, benches, and trash receptacles. Pipes for emergency water supply extend above the ground in various locations. The addition of an amphitheater—which was later removed—introduced benches and a stage to the area near the Main House.

*Farm Core Character Area*

After the historic period, the Farm Core Character Area small-scale features underwent a variety of stabilization and repairs to get the site ready for the public. In addition to work on buildings, fencing on site needed repair and replacement. This work occurred over several decades as needs arose and funds were available. (Figure 4. 40 - Figure 4. 41).

The first major fencing repair project occurred in 1983. At that time, over three miles of fencing was updated, repaired, or replaced.[248] The precise locations of these fencing changes were not recorded. Almost a decade later, more fencing needed replacement. According to the *Barn Complex Historic Structure Report*, the "rotted posts of the post-and-wire fence creating the west border of the barnyard were replaced in 1992. Two other farm fences were repaired, including the plank board fence between the barn garage and the buck kid quarters…The fence was altered by barn staff in about 2010 when a square 'viewing' opening was cut for visitors."[249]

The replacement materials and the location of new fencing appear to align with historic conditions. According to park staff, the present-day fence alignments, orientations, and enclosures mirror the Sandburg period. This includes the fencing

247. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 63.
248. Ann McCleary and Butler, Donna Quinn, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008" (Atlanta, GA: National Park Service, Cultural Resources Planning Division, Southeast Regional Office, September 2016), 89.
249. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 25.

**Figure 4. 42.** Circa 1968 image of the Back Drive entrance gate circa 1968. Note the overgrown character of the landscape and how vines have completely covered the stone pillars. (Source: CARL archives, 4011-series1-010-011).

within the barnyard complex as well as the fencing located to the south. Materials of replacement fencing reflect those used during the historic period.

Other small-scale features of the barn area that were retained include the tree-protection fencing, footed tub, and fence gates. As in other areas of the site, the NPS has added visitor services features that include benches, drinking fountains, trash receptacles, and signs. These signs are both permanent (installed into the ground) and temporary (such as vinyl signs tied to fencing). Other small-scale features in the area include goat feeding and watering stations, an oil drum, two wooden spools, and a tire swing with wood supports.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

Again, after the NPS acquired the site, park workers replaced miles of fencing, with much of this activity occurring in the Pasture and Fields Character Area. The historic period alignments of fencing remain intact, as well as the locations of gates.

The Duck Cage remains in its original location and has been repaired by the NPS. The metal gate at the dam is no longer present in the landscape.

As this area is not within the primary visitor areas, no park signage or visitor services small-scale features are present.

*Administrative Character Area*

The Administrative Character Area was developed after the period of significance, resulting in the

presence of non-historic small-scale features. These features include park signage, lighting, gates, and garden bed edging.

The historic entry gate for the Back Drive was retained; however, the eastern pillar was moved to widen the entry for large buses and other vehicles (Figure 4. 42). The gate between the pillars was updated with a post-historic period chain-link swing gate.

*Entrance Character Area*

The Entrance Character Area was also extensively developed by the NPS after the period of significance. This development resulted in the presence of numerous small-scale features. Most of the historic small-scale features in the area were removed or left to deteriorate by the end of the historic period, including the various sections of fencing in the vicinity of Front Lake.

Various signs are present at the NPS-constructed parking area. Regulatory and wayfinding signage orients visitors. A low park identity sign is located at the pull-in along Little River Road. Trash receptacles are also located here. Modern fencing serves as a barrier. A bronze plaque mounted to a natural boulder recognizes the site as a National Historic Landmark, dedicated in 1968.

Additional small-scale features are present around the Visitor Contact Station. These include the picnic tables and benches, additional trash collectors, and informational signage. Informational signage is also located around the Front Lake Loop Trail.

*Forest Character Area*

With the development of the trail network for visitor use, several post-historic period small-scale features were added to the Forest Character Area. Such features include wayfinding signage, benches, and timbers for erosion management. Remnant fencing is present along the eastern property edge, though it is unknown if this is historic or not.

**Features**

- Front Pasture Fence
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Summer Garden Chain-link Fence
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Chicken House Area Fencing
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Farm Core / Pasture Area Post-and-Wire Fencing
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Farm Core Board Fencing
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Wood Gates in Residential Core
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Metal Gate in Chicken House Area
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Wood Posts in Residential Core
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Bird Bath / Feeders
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Water Basin
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Stone Curbing
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Dinner Bell
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Watering / Feeding Troughs
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Martin House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Duck Cage
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Back Drive Gate
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Carl Sandburg Chair
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Fencing around Side Lake
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Post-and-Rope Fence at Bamboo Area
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- NPS Wayfinding/Interpretive Signs
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Traffic Signs
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Trash Receptacles
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Benches
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing

- Dedication Boulder
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Split Rail Fencing at Parking Lot
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Modern NPS Gates
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Erosion Timbers on Trails
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Bamboo Fence in Residential Core
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Memminger Period Split Rail Fencing
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Residential Core Bollards
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Sundial
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Clotheslines
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Tree Swing
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Carl Sandburg Chair
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Sandburg Period Farm Fencing
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Beehives
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Goat See-Saw
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Golf Course
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Fencing around Front Lake
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- "Nurses and Children" Sign
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Miscellaneous Smyth/Sandburg farm features
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Metal Gate at Side Lake Dam
  - Contribution Status: Missing

## Cluster Arrangement

**Historic Conditions**

Memminger's original layout of Rock Hill informed the development of distinct clusters of buildings and structures on site. These clusters evolved over time, but generally stayed intact throughout the historic period.

*Residential Core Character Area*

The Residential Core Character Area contained the first cluster of buildings on site. The cluster in this area began with the construction of the Main House, kitchen, and housing for the Memminger's enslaved workers. The cluster grew with the addition of other buildings, including the Spring House, the relocated Tenant House, and the late addition of the Donkey House. The entire cluster did not feature a uniform arrangement other than being sited around the circulation features of the character area, as outlined in the previous Spatial Organization section.

*Farm Core Character Area*

The Farm Core Character Area contains a large cluster of buildings and structures. Like the residential core, this area also evolved over time as various features were added and removed. Memminger first began the arrangement in the 1850s. Smyth later modified the cluster, likely removing or rehabilitating nineteenth-century buildings and structures and adding new ones to the area. The Sandburgs retained the cluster and added to it as needed for the goat operation.

The whole area constituted one distinct development cluster, and this cluster can be divided further into three sub-clusters. The barnyard was one sub-cluster and contained the majority of the character area's buildings, including the Main Barn, Horse Barn, Garage, Milk House, and others. An additional sub-cluster was formed by the Farm Manager's House, Chicken House, and Wood Shed. A third sub-cluster was formed by the collection of fences and small shelters across from the barnyard complex installed during the Sandburg Period.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

No distinct clusters of buildings and structures existed in this character area during the period of significance.

*Administrative Character Area*

No distinct clusters of buildings and structures existed in this character area during the period of significance.

*Entrance Character Area*

No distinct clusters of buildings and structures existed in this character area during the period of significance.

*Forest Character Area*

No distinct clusters of buildings and structures existed in this character area during the period of significance.

#### Post-historic Period and Existing Conditions

The NPS retained the cluster arrangements present during the historic period. Development related to park creation resulted in the presence of non-historic building clusters.

*Residential Core Character Area*

The cluster present during the Sandburg period remains intact. The NPS added a comfort station, which was sited so as not to detract from the established arrangement.

*Farm Core Character Area*

The Farm Core Character Area still features the overall cluster of buildings and structures in this space, as well as the sub-clusters previously described. No buildings have been added or removed from the area since the NPS acquired the property.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

No distinct clusters of buildings and structures existed in this character area during the period of significance, and none currently exist.

*Administrative Character Area*

The Administrative Character Area was undeveloped during the period of significance. Afterward, the NPS added several buildings and structures here, resulting in a new cluster arrangement in this location. The cluster is arranged in a linear fashion along the east side of the Back Drive. Four buildings are present in the cluster: the Headquarters Building, Maintenance Shop, Maintenance Storage Building, and Preservation Center, as well as other secondary structures.

*Entrance Character Area*

The development of the area by the NPS created a small cluster containing the Visitor Contact Station, and adjacent reconstructed Front Lake Dam. These features, combined with the visitor parking area and picnic area, creates a fairly dense development at the modern entrance into the park.

*Forest Character Area*

No distinct clusters of buildings and structures existed in this character area during the period of significance.

#### Features

- Cluster in Residential Core Character Area
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Cluster in Farm Core Character Area
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Cluster in Administrative Character Area
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Cluster in Entrance Character Area
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing

## Vegetation

The information to follow is largely derived from the research of Susan Hart conducted for the 1993 CLR. The report provided useful information in text, graphic, and tabular forms. Much of that information is presented here in an updated CLR format. For ease of description, the condition narratives are divided by historic periods. Refer to the site history period plans for graphic illustrations of vegetative character and

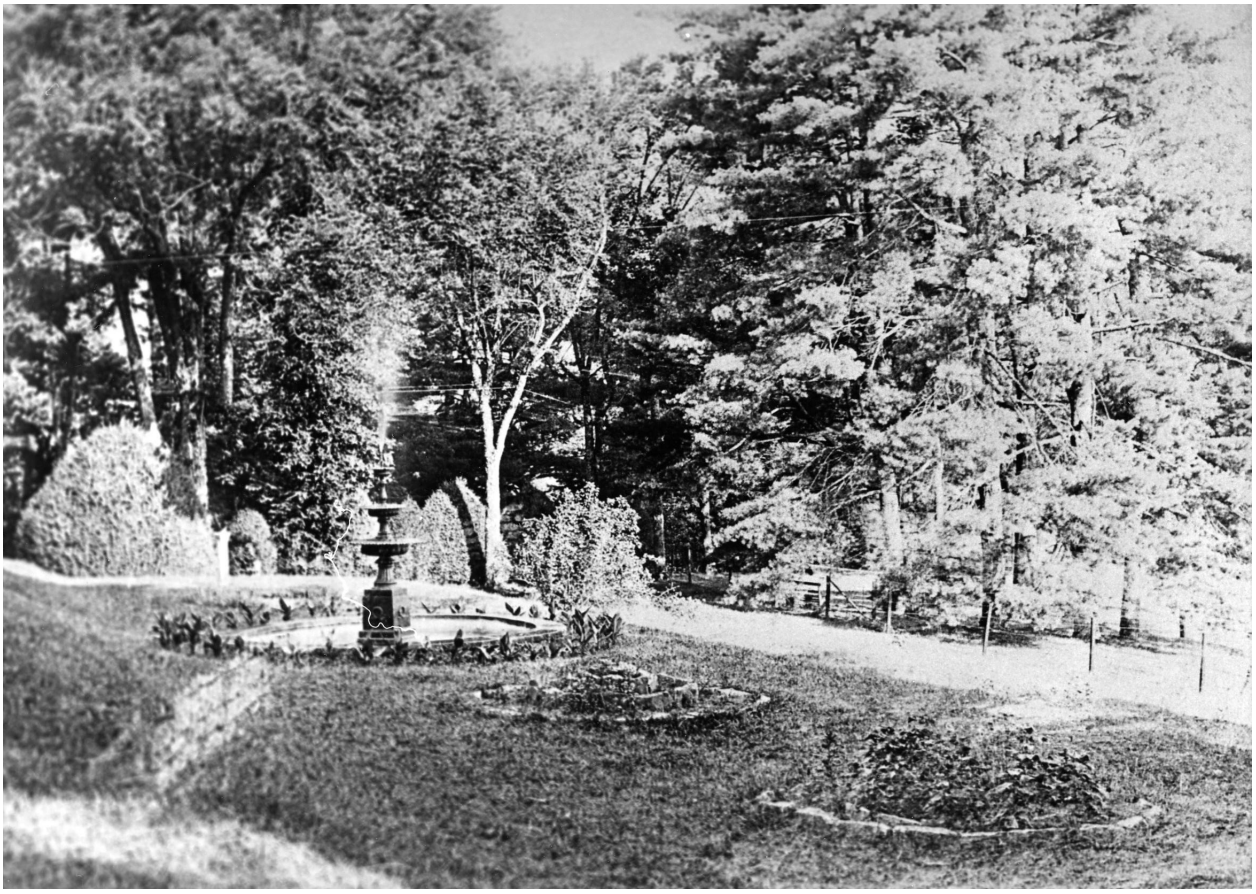


**Figure 4. 43.** Undated Smyth Period image of the front lawn looking northwest, showing the circular flower beds and vegetation around the fountain. Note the fencing along the edge of Front Pasture to the right of the image and the number of shrubs to the left. (Source: CARL archives, 3002-001).

to the Existing Conditions chapter for detailed description of existing vegetation on site. Note that the botanical names for plants are repeated in this chapter for clarity.

**Historic Conditions**

*Residential Core Character Area*

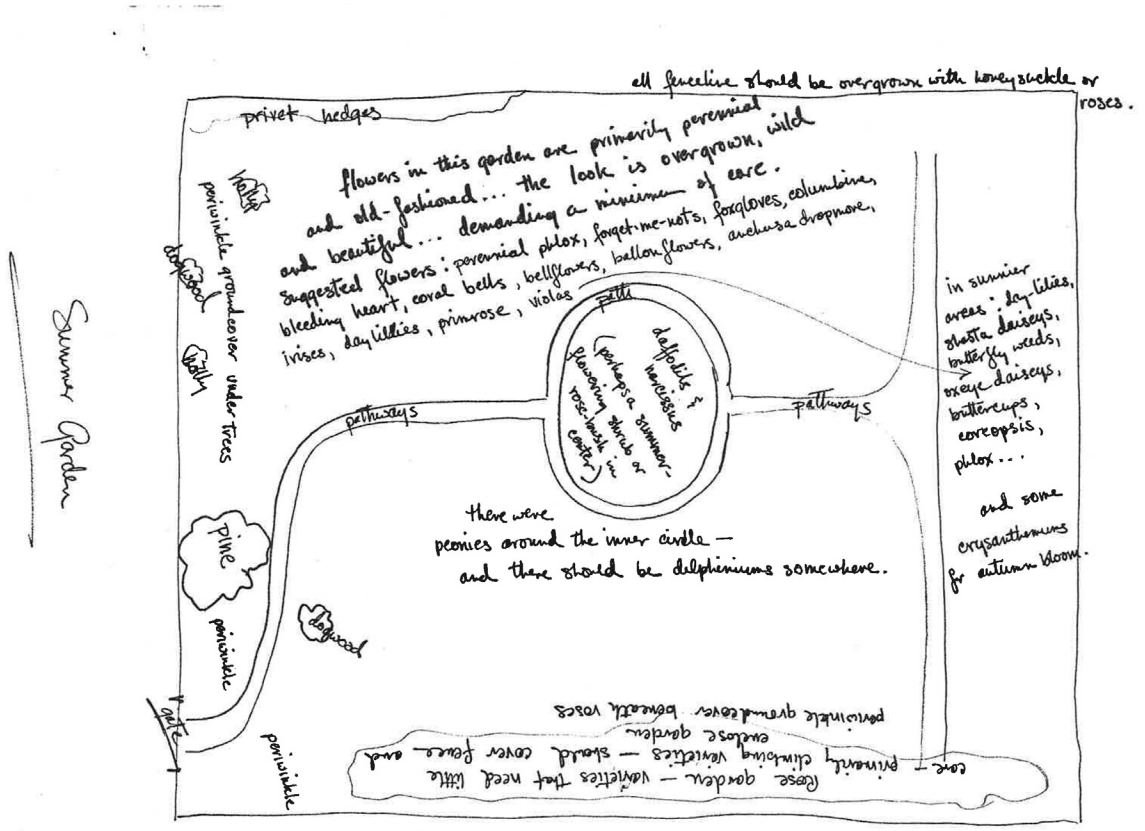
Memminger Period

Information related to the vegetation of the Residential Core Character Area for the Memminger Period is limited by a lack of documentation. Shortly after construction of the initial buildings, the Front Pasture was cleared of woody vegetation in order to establish a grazing area. By 1853, the front lawn was in place. There also may have been Rose-of-Sharon (*Hibiscus syriacus*) or flowering quince (*Chaenomeles speciosa*) shrubs in this area. The Memmingers installed a short allée of American elm (*Ulmus americana*) trees at the south end of the entrance drive during this period. Memminger had American boxwood (*Buxus sempervirens*) planted under the elms.

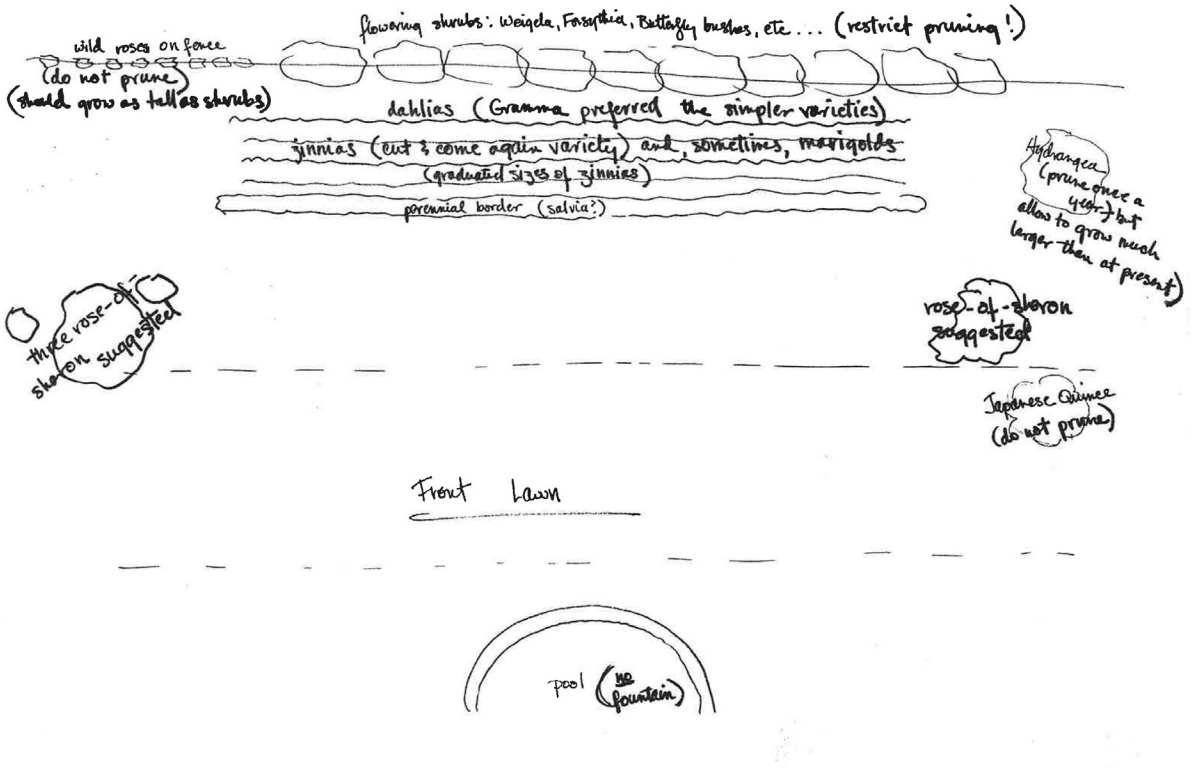
Smyth Period

The Memminger Period tree and shrub plantings survived into the Smyth Period, and to these Smyth had a number of new plantings installed in the vicinity of the Main House. Starting in the northwest portion of the character area, under the canopy of the elms, Smyth had the Summer Garden established. It was oriented parallel to the Entry Drive. The chain-link fence-enclosed garden contained asters (*Aster* spp.), zinnias (*Zinnia* cvs.), daylilies (*Hemerocallis* spp.), roses (*Rosa spp.),* and red hot poker (*Kniphofia uvaria*).

The area to the south, immediately west of the Main House, featured numerous plantings, including a swath of bamboo, as well as trees and shrubs including a ginkgo (*Ginkgo biloba*), magnolia (*Magnolia grandiflora*), flowering quince,




57 **Figure 4. 44.** Paula Steichen Polega's plan for the Summer Garden. (Source: CARL archives).




58 **Figure 4. 45.** Paula Steichen Polega's plan for the plantings in the front yard. (Source: CARL archives).

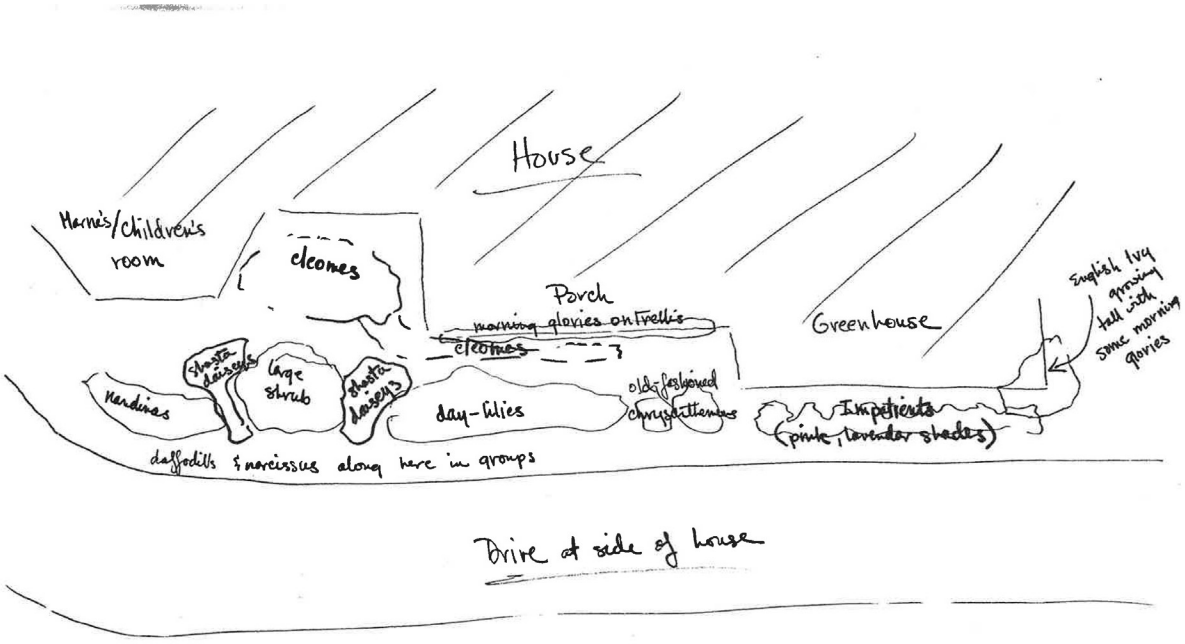



**Figure 4. 46.** Paula Steichen Polega's plan for the plantings in the east foundation bed. (Source: CARL archives).

hydrangea (*Hydrangea paniculata*), American holly (*Ilex opaca*), and a snowball viburnum bush (potentially, *Viburnum plicatum*). The west side of this planting island was edged by a low clipped boxwood hedge. Several white pines (*Pinus strobus*) were located near the Tenant House as part of the Entry Drive allée.

Smyth had plants installed around the foundation of the main house. On the north side were two types of arborvitae, one columnar (*Thuja occidentalis*) and one rounded (*Thuja ortientalis*). These arbovitae flanked the sides of the portico. On the front side of the stairs was a hedge of abelia (*Abelia grandiflora*). bridalwreath spirea (*Spirea prunifolia*) grew off of the west side of the porch foundation. English ivy (*Hedera helix*) climbed up the foundation and onto the front of the house.

The terraced front yard featured linear rows of plantings. On the upper terrace, Smyth had two snowball viburnum shrubs on the two outer ends. There were two circular planting beds flanking the fountain in the center; these appear to have featured concentric rings of fieldstone pavers to create a tiered planting space. The vegetation seen in historic images is illegible (Figure 4. 43). The fountain featured two treatments during the historic period: At one point, a ring of canna lilies (*Canna* cvs.) surrounded the outer edge of the fountain; at another, potted plants ringed the fountain. On the middle terrace, Smyth had a mixed row of hydrangeas, Rose-of-Sharon, and flowering quince. Lastly, on the bottom terrace along the fenceline, Smyth grew rugosa roses (*Rosa rugosa*).

The circular turn-around off of the northeast corner of the Main House featured a rose shrub in its center, along with several plantings of conical arborvitae on the outer edge. To the south of the turn-around was a cluster of four boxwood-edged flower beds. The boxwood beds (*Buxus sempervirens* "Suffruticosa") were not uniform in size or shape, but generally measured about four hundred square feet.

A row of white pines grew above the retaining wall at the rear of the house. The natural forest environment abutted the pines to the south. The granitic dome here likely supported a niche ecology during the Smyth Period.

The area south of the Wash House contained various specimen trees. White pines lined the edge of the Back Drive. A pear tree (*Pyrus* sp.) and a ginkgo grew near the Pump House. A single snowball viburnum bush grew next to the Wash House.

**Figure 4. 47.** Circa 1950 image of the circular turn around next to the Main House. Note the rose shrub in its center, the boxwood-enclosed flower beds, arborvitae, and the general lushness of vegetation. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0531).

## Sandburg Period

Paula Sandburg kept the landscape surrounding the Main House vibrant with plantings (Figure 4. 44 - Figure 4. 46). She retained much from the Smyth Period and also added new plant material.

In the Summer Garden, the Sandburgs grew a wide variety of plants, most of which were "perennial and old fashioned." Paula Steichen Polega's plan for the garden notes that the look of the garden was "overgrown, wild, and beautiful… demanding a minimum of care." The plan advises on how the NPS should manage the garden, with instructions for plant placement, preferred habit, and seasonality.

The overall form of the garden consisted of four spaces, divided by circulation features. A central pathway led from the gate in the northeast corner, bending south and then west towards the center of the garden where a central loop was located. The pathway then extended further west where it intersected with a north-south oriented path.

The garden contained several different trees. Two dogwood trees (*Cornus florida*) were located near the eastern fence. Two American hollies and a white pine tree were also located on this side of the garden. The predominant groundcover under the trees in the Summer Garden consisted of periwinkle (*Catharanthus roseus*).

The majority of the garden contained a wide variety of plant material, including the following: garden phlox (*Phlox paniculata*), moss phlox (*Phlox subulata*), forget-me-nots (*Myosotis scorpioides*), common foxglove (*Digitalis purpurea*), strawberry foxglove (*Digitalis* × *mertonensis*), columbine (*Aquilegia* spp.), bleeding heart (*Dicentra spectabilis*), coral bells (*Heuchera anguinea),* bellflowers (*Campanula* spp.*),* iris (*Iris* spp.), daylilies, primrose (*Primula* spp.*),* viola (*Viola* spp.*),* shasta daisy (*Leucanthemum* × *superbum*), butterfly weed (*Asclepias tuberosa*), oxeye daisy (*Leucanthemum vulgare*), buttercup (*Ranunculus* spp.*),* coreopsis (*Coreopsis* spp.), chrysanthemum (*Chrysanthemum* × *morifolium*), daffodil (*Narcissus* spp.*),* and periwinkle (*Catharanthus roseus*).

A rose garden of mostly climbing varieties lined the interior fence of the garden. Several trees were also present inside the garden fence, including dogwoods (*Cornus florida*), hollies (*Ilex* spp.), and a pine tree. The garden layout featured a curvilinear pathway that led to a center circular path from both directions. Outside the Summer Garden fence, next to the Gazebo, were two red oak trees (*Quercus rubra*).

The Sandburgs retained the elms and boxwoods at the southern end of the Entry Drive, however, by 1960 most of the boxwood had declined in health. Paula Sandburg planted around ten American hollies in this location to replace the failing boxwood. At the southern end of this allée, in 1949, she also planted two Japanese maple trees (*Acer palmatum*) and two saucer magnolias (*Magnolia* × *soulangiana*). Adjacent to these plantings, on the western edge of the front lawn, Paula Sandburg installed nandina (*Nandina domestica*) and a dogwood. Late in the period, in 1965, she planted forsythia (*Forsythia* × *intermedia*), butterfly bush (*Buddleia davidii*), weigela (*Weigela florida*), smoke tree (*Cotinus coggyria*), and bridalwreath spirea in this vicinity.

The plantings along the lower terrace of the front yard changed throughout the Sandburg Period (Figure 4. 45). Along the fence between Front Pasture and the front lawn, the Sandburgs tended forsythia and roses. Directly south of these shrubs, they planted dahlias (*Dahlia* cvs.), 'Cut and Come

**Figure 4. 48.** Late Sandburg Period image of the Sandburgs and a dog next flower trellis on the east foundation of the Main House. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0086).

**Figure 4. 49.** Compare this 2021 photo of the east side of the Main House with Figure 48. Note the variation in seasonal flowering and more defined driveway edge. (Source: WLA Studio).

Again' zinnias, and marigolds (*Tagetes* spp.) on a rotating basis. The middle terrace contained several Rose-of-Sharon shrubs and forsythia. The Sandburgs maintained the terraces as lawn, albeit not mowing it until it reached 4 to 6 inches in height.

The rose shrub at the center of the turn-around survived until the 1960s, after which the Sandburgs removed it (Figure 4. 47). The adjacent arborvitae, however, remained in place. To this area, Paula Sandburg added a princess tree (*Paulownia tomentosa*) in 1955 and another cluster of forsythia. The boxwood gardens south of the turn-around declined during the Sandburg Period, and all but remnants were removed. In this area, Paula Sandburg established a lily garden. Though mostly planted in daylilies and hardy lilies, it also contained delphiniums (*Delphinium elatum*), chrysanthemums, garden phlox (*Phlox paniculata*), dahlias, petunias (*Petunia × hybrida*), marigolds, sweet alyssum (*Lobularia maritima*), creeping buttercups (*Ranunculus repens*), and butterfly weed.[250] Hart notes that the lily garden "received more attention than most other areas of the farm. Sandburg weeded the garden and chose flowers to maintain variety of color and continuous bloom throughout the season. Late additions, around 1965, included zinnias, impatiens, and small shrub roses."[251]

Behind the house, surrounding the bird feeding area, the Sandburgs allowed the area to grow wild for the most part. Vegetation here included hemlocks, dogwood, white pine, and weigelia (*Weigelia* spp.). Behind the bird feeding area, Paula Steichen maintained a moss garden on the granitic dome.[252]

The densely planted area west of the house remained in that condition throughout the Sandburg Period. In addition to retaining much plant material from the Smyth Period, the Sandburgs also added a variety of shrubs, including a Peegee hydrangea (*Hydrangea paniculata* 'Grandiflora'), nandina, forsythia, and daylily, star magnolia (*Magnolia stellata*), and an American holly. A group of weigela was located in the southwest corner of this area. These new plantings

250. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 36.
251. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 36.
252. Penelope Niven, *Carl Sandburg, A Biography* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1991), 650.

**Figure 4. 50.** Circa 1950 image showing the large oak adjacent to the double row of dwarf box. The image also shows the informal path that provided access to the area from the east. The photo faces west towards the doe burial ground. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0542).

fleshed out the space already containing the ginkgo, magnolia, and bamboo.

The foundation plantings around the Main House underwent change over the course of the Sandburg Period. Several of the prominent shrubs planted during the Smyth Period along the north foundation were retained for the duration of the Sandburg's time at Connemara, including the abelia, two types of arborvitae, and the bridalwreath spirea. To these, the Sandburgs added "azalea (*Rhododendron obtusum),* rhododendron (*Rhododendron* sp.), cinnamon ferns (*Osmunda cinnamomea*), occasionally some annuals, flowering quince (*Chaenomeles speciosa*), and Bumald spirea (*Spiraea × bumalda*)."[253] The Sandburgs removed two of the six columnar arborvitaes but retained the other four. In terms of maintenance, the Sandburgs pruned these shrubs infrequently, allowing them to grow freely. English

253. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 34.

ivy and trumpet vine (*Campsis radicans*) climbed upward onto the house façade.

The east foundation of the house featured a frequently changing assortment of annuals and perennials that was lightly maintained (Figure 4. 46). Plants here during the Sandburg Period included impatiens, cleomes, nandinas, daylilies, Shasta daisies, old fashioned chrysanthemums, asters, wild potato vine (*Solanum* spp.), and liriope. English ivy and morning glory (*Ipomoea* sp.) vines grew on the trellis under the greenhouse room of the Main House (Figure 4. 48 and Figure 4. 49).

Various and changing plantings filled the beds along the south foundation of the Main House. Not much information is known about what the Sandburgs grew here early on, but over the years this bed featured a mimosa tree, several shrubs (nandina, Rose-of-Sharon, rhododendron, azalea, and mahonia), and a number of flowers, including heliopsis, coreopsis, marigold, and dahlia. Additionally vegetation included periwinkle and ivy, along with unidentified grasses and broad-leaved weeds.

The area in the vicinity of the Chicken House, Swedish House, Garage, and Spring House building cluster, ornamental vegetation was more minimal given its use for goats and chickens. It was a fairly weedy location, with vines and tall grasses (unknown species) generally left to grow freely. Several large canopy trees dotted this portion of the landscape, most of which were carried over from the Smyth Period. White pines continued to line portions of the drives and secondary routes.

*Farm Core Character Area*

Memminger Period

Information concerning the vegetation of the Farm Core Character Area for the Memminger Period is limited by a lack of documentation. It can be surmised that natural vegetation, where it existed, would have consisted of native woody species including various types of oak, as well as tulip poplar (*Liriodendron tulipifera*), pines, and sourwood (*Oxydendrum arboretum*) trees. A variety of understory plants such as rhododendron and wild blueberries (*Vaccinium* spp.) would have also been present. Cultural vegetation located here during the Memminger Period included a row of white pines on the southside of the Back Drive, broken by a row of clipped boxwood in the vicinity of the Vegetable Garden. Memminger potentially introduced the clipped boxwood hedge border around the garden.

Smyth Period

During the Smyth Period, existing vegetation underwent several changes and additions, while some vegetation features endured.

Before 1925, a double row of boxwood enclosed the Vegetable Garden. Fruit and nut trees grew in two semi-enclosed areas on the east side of the garden, Smyth, however, removed these trees during this period.

Immediately northeast of the Vegetable Garden, Smyth had the Spring Garden established. This flower bed featured spring ephemerals, as well as herbs and roses. A mature white oak (*Quercus alba*) stood in the vicinity (Figure 4. 50). Adjacent to the oak tree, Smyth installed a double row of dwarf boxwood. The Orchard to the south of the Vegetable Garden was either installed during this period or continued over from the Memminger Period (though it is presumed to be a Smyth Period addition). Research does not reveal the full extent, nor the exact types of trees grown in the space. It has been put forward that the Orchard predated Smyth's purchase of the property, but existing research does not confirm it presence before Smyth Period. By the end of the Smyth Period—based on later Sandburg Period accounts—the Orchard was arranged in three rows and may have featured the Carolina Red June apple, a local heirloom apple variety.[254] A diversity of trees were likely present in the Orchard, including crab apple trees at the north end of the Orchard. That said, the total number of trees present, where the trees were obtained, the orchard's groundcover, and the management of the Orchard during the Smyth Period is currently unknown.

Smyth kept the row of white pines and boxwoods along the south side of the Back Drive.

254. Carl Sandburg Home NHS and Paula Steichen Polega, "Sandburg Landscape Album, Volume 1" (Carl Sandburg Home NHS, 1979).; The number of rows recalled by Paula Polega was stated as: "there were three rows, *I guess*, of apple trees going back through there" (emphasis added).

In the barnyard, an American elm grew just south of the Main Barn. Scattered trees, likely black walnut (*Juglans nigra*), grew in the barnyard as well. Tree buffers separated the barnyard complex from the Farm Manager's House complex to the east.

Mature trees surrounded the Farm Manager's House complex, though the front yard space was open. In this open space, Smyth had plantings of boxwood installed along a short section of walkway. Rose-of-Sharon was placed on the east side of the yard. The house was also "surrounded by twenty-five or more althea shrubs. Scarlet sage was planted on the bank directly in front of the house, and hydrangeas were planted in barrels placed along the back drive from the barn to the main house."[255]

Sandburg Period

The vegetative character of the Farm Core Character Area during the Sandburg Period differed from the preceding Smyth Period. The Sandburgs removed some of the principal vegetation features, such as the double row of boxwoods bordering the Vegetable Garden. The condition of the trees in the Orchard declined, though the form of the Orchard remained intact (three rows of trees). The forest edge crept inward. That said, the Sandburgs did keep some plantings. Retained features include the double row of dwarf box, which Paula Sandburg used as a doe burial ground. They also retained the adjacent Spring Garden, to which they added forsythia and sweetshrub (*Calycanthus floridus*). Helga planted strawberries, blueberries, and currants on the terraces on the east side of the garden, but soon thereafter abandoned the patch and surviving fruit trees, letting succession occur. The row of white pines along the south side of the Back Drive was also retained, though several of the trees in front of the isolation quarters were lost during the historic period.

In the barnyard, vegetation included the surviving American elm and several clumps of black walnut trees. Weeds and grass were present where not grazed. A buffer of canopy trees remained to the east side of the barnyard. Vegetation in the vicinity of the Farm Manager's House consisted of tall native trees, the boxwood-lined walkway, and various flowing shrubs that were planted during the Smyth Period.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

Memminger Period

No record of the vegetative character of this area during the Memminger Period is known to exist. It can be deduced that the area contained a mixture of hardwood and softwood tree species and pasture grasses after herd establishment.

Smyth Period

It is unknown what ground cover Smyth used for his pastures, but they were kept mostly clear of any woody vegetation. Scattered pines and oaks provided shade to grazing animals. It is likely that Smyth had Connemara's workers regularly seed and fertilize the fields and pastures, rotating animals on the grass as needed. Potential seeded plants include timothy grass, orchard grass, and clover.

Sandburg Period

During the Sandburg Period the pastures were planted with clover, alfalfa, and lespedeza, along with timothy and orchard grass.[256] Corn was also grown in a narrow strip between pasture areas. The pastures were periodically horse-plowed and hand-seeded. The scattered trees within the pastures present in the Smyth Period remained intact. The animals of the pastures—the cattle, goats, and horses—were rotationally grazed within the several distinct fields.

The native vegetation growing adjacent to Side Lake today, including ironweed and jewelweed, would have likely been present. Trees, including several large specimens, continued to dot the pastures throughout the Sandburg Period.

*Administrative Character Area*

Memminger and Smyth Periods

No record of the vegetative character of this area during the Memminger Period or Smyth Period is known to exist. It can be deduced that the area

255. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 24.

256. Steichen, *My Connemara*, 31.

contained a mixture of hardwood and softwood tree species, as well as a diversity of understory plants.

Sandburg Period

During the Sandburg Period, the vegetative character of this area consisted of natural vegetation, which was likely a mix of native hardwood and softwood trees and understory plants.

*Entrance Character Area*

Memminger Period

The majority of the Entrance Character Area featured natural vegetation during the Memminger Period. Trees surrounded Front Lake on the north and east sides, though not on the south side where Front Pasture abutted the lake. Cultural vegetation dating to the Memminger Period includes the white pine allée planted along the Entry Drive. Dozens of newly planted pines created a scenic approach to the Main House.

Smyth Period

The white pine allée survived into the Smyth Period. Forest continued to surround Front Lake, except along the edge of Front Pasture. While kept mostly clear of vegetation, some images from the Smyth Period show vegetation growing along this edge.

Sandburg Period

During the Sandburg Period, vegetation in the Entrance Character Area consisted of both cultural (planted) and naturally occurring vegetation. Natural vegetation continued to buffer Front Lake on three sides. Natural vegetation along the lake edge varied over the course of the period, but in general the Sandburgs allowed woody vegetation, such as pine and maple trees, to become established. Aquatic vegetation within the lake also varied over time as lake conditions changed.

The Entry Drive allée underwent a significant change during the Sandburg Period. Due to the failing of a number of the white pines along the drive, in the 1950s, Paula Sandburg planted approximately "one hundred hemlock (*Tsuga canadensis*), in two parallel rows, behind the declining pines to reinforce the tree-lined avenue."[257]

*Forest Character Area*

Memminger and Smyth Periods

Again, no record of the vegetative character of this area during the Memminger Period is known to exist. It can be deduced that the area contained a mixture of hardwood and softwood tree species and understory plants. The logging history of the property is unknown.

Sandburg Period

There is more of an understanding of the vegetative character of Connemara's forest during the Sandburg Period. Accounts note the presence of persimmon trees (*Diospyros virginiana*), wild blackberry (*Rubus* spp.), hemlock, blueberry, dogwood, galax (*Galax urceolata*), mountain laurel (*Kalmia latifolia*), rhododendron, and bluets (*Houstonia caerulea*). Various oak trees as well as tulip poplars were also present.

**Post-historic Period and Existing Conditions**

Please refer to the Existing Conditions Chapter for a detailed account of existing vegetation on site. The narratives below outline the general changes between historic and post-historic period conditions.

The question of how to manage site vegetation after the period of significance was a central concern of CARL staff. The near instant transfer of the property to the NPS and the availability to conduct interviews with family members allowed for site managers to steward the landscape in keeping with Sandburg Period conditions. Though pruning and mowing was somewhat heavy-handed in the early years of the park, park staff have been able to appropriately restore and rehabilitate the landscape.

*Residential Core Character Area*

Much of the vegetation present in the Residential Core Character Area during the Sandburg Period was retained and/or restored by the NPS.

257. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 29.

Retained vegetation includes the historic elms, maples, hollies, and boxwood in the northwest portion of the character area. The NPS preserved the location and some of the plant material belonging to the adjacent Summer Garden. Though much of the historic vegetation of perennial forbs of the garden was lost early in the post-historic period, woody species remained in place. Ongoing efforts by the park and volunteer groups aim to restore the Summer Garden to its Sandburg Period condition. The planting area west of the Main House containing the patch of bamboo and ginkgo and magnolia trees retains its historic condition. The star magnolia was also retained, along with the forsythia and other shrubs.

The foundation plantings largely reflect historic conditions. Retained plants include the azaleas, spirea, and arborvitae along the north side of the house. Ivy serves as a groundcover, along with grass and periwinkle. The forsythia, nandina, Shasta daisy, and liriope (*Lirope muscari*) are also present along the east foundation, reflecting historic conditions. The boxwood that is still present in the area east of the house dates to the Smyth Period. A rose shrub of an unknown cultivar marks the center of the historic turn around. The bird feeding area south of the Main House also reflects historic conditions through the continued presence of natural vegetation, including mature hemlocks. The foundation plantings on the south side of the house include ferns, nandina, daylily, Rose-of-Sharon, and an ivy groundcover.

The vegetation between the Garage and Spring House retains the look and feel of the Sandburg Period, though some vegetation in this area was lost. Some of the additional changes that occurred after the Sandburgs left Connemara include the removal of several mature trees from around the Tenant House, removal of successional species on the adjacent granitic dome, and removal of boxwood and natural vegetation for the now-missing amphitheater. The former amphitheater has recently been revegetated with native trees.

*Farm Core Character Area*

The vegetation of the Farm Core Character Area underwent various changes after the historic

**Figure 4. 51.** Replanted white pines along Back Drive in the Farm Core Character Area. (Source: CARL archives, 4004-0523).

period, including the loss of significant specimen trees and other plantings. Some of these lost plants have been replaced following the guidance of the 1993 CLR, these are describe below.

Within the barnyard, a windstorm in 1985 toppled the elm that stood directly south of the Main Barn. A cable that Paula Sandburg had installed to direct the elm away from the Main Barn in the event it did fall worked, and the tree fell on the adjacent fence instead. In 1991, the park planted a disease resistant American elm that had been grown in Columbia, South Carolina.[258] This elm has since been replaced twice. Other vegetation in the area consists of the scattered black walnut trees that were present in the historic period.

When the NPS acquired the site, the area around the Spring Garden was undergoing succession. Park staff cleared this growth, but they retained the flowering shrubs. The garden is currently defined by forsythia, sweetshrub, flowering quince, and dogwood. The garden produces a light flush of herbaceous flowers in the spring. The NPS recently reinstalled the double row of dwarf box that Paula Sandburg used as a doe burial ground, which was removed sometime after the historic period. The park's staff also planted an oak in this area to replace the loss of the large white oak that was here during the historic period.

The Vegetable Garden continues to produce food and flowers, though at a smaller scale than during the historic period. The health of the apple trees in the Orchard declined, so that in "the mid-1970s, a mixture of varieties of apple were planted to restore this area. Three rows of trees, including Golden Delicious and Red Delicious" were installed at this time.[259] Currently eighteen trees arranged in three rows are in the Orchard. Several of the NPS-planted trees struggle to grow according to park staff. Only one tree present during the Sandburg Era is thought to be extant. It stands near the fence on the north side of the Orchard. A scion from this tree was used to grow another apple tree, which was planted at the intersection of the Orchard trail and the Back Drive. At present, CARL has not conducted testing to verify the variety or age of the trees in the Orchard. Lastly, while only one of the Asian pears that Smyth had planted along the eastern terraces is still extant, a number of volunteer trees grow throughout the area.

The Farm Manager's House landscape also underwent changes after the historic period. During site clean-up in the early years of the park, cleaning around the house resulted in a more manicured and sunnier landscape. Since then, the park staff have both planted replacement trees and allowed other vegetation such as the surviving Rose-of-Sharon, boxwood, and forsythia to grow freely. The Rose-of-Sharon have been replaced from time to time as needed. Also of note, the sweet gum (*Styraciflua liquidambar*) in the front yard was planted erroneously by a former Resource Manager, though this does not reflect historic conditions.

Early in the NPS period, staff removed several white pines along Back Drive and subsequently replanted in-kind replacements (Figure 4. 51).

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

The vegetation of the Pasture and Fields Character Area largely reflects historic conditions, as far as known. The area features both natural vegetation around Side Lake and the stream margins, as well as specimen oaks and pines that were present during the Sandburg Period.

The pastures are currently hayed by a local farmer under a Special Use Permit. The permit stipulates that the farm is responsible for haying, while the NPS is responsible for the occasional fertilizing and liming. The plant composition with the pastures is a mixture of clover, fescue, and a variety of broad-leaved plants including milkweed, ironweed, and other ephemerals.

*Administrative Character Area*

The development of the Administrative Character Area resulted in vegetative changes. This included the removal of natural vegetation for construction, as well as the addition of designed plantings. The NPS installed plantings around the parking areas and building foundations. They also planted a garden adjacent to the administrative parking area in 2018. This garden contains a variety of native

258. Oppermann, "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report," 25.
259. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 72.

and non-native perennial forbs, such as goldenrod (*Solidago* spp.), sedum (*Sedum ternatum*), and doghobble (*Leucothoe fontanesiana*).

Staff maintains a small nursery along the east edge of the character area. The plants here, which includes dwarf boxwood and small trees propagated from historic stock, will be used for landscape restoration purposes.

*Entrance Character Area*

The development of the Entrance Character Area after the historic period resulted in a loss of sections of woods along the edge of the site, as well as in its interior. Construction of a parking lot and the amphitheater resulted in the removal of trees. In the visitor parking area, the NPS installed new landscaping, which included a mixture of understory trees and shrubs. Adjacent to the Visitor Contact Station, the park staff installed oak leaf hydrangea (*Hydrangea quercifolia*). In the amphitheater area, plantings of rhododendron blend with the natural forest backdrop.

The white pines planted for Memminger continued to decline in health or succumbed to weather events after the historic period. By the early 1990s, only about 30% of these survived. In 2004, hurricanes Francis and Ivan did extensive damage to the trees on site, resulting in the loss of 250 trees and the need to reevaluate the management of the historic allée. The hemlocks planted by Paula Sandburg face a mortality threat from the wooly adelgid and are treated currently for the pest. An anthracnose infection made its way through the dogwoods in the area as well, necessitating the treatment of these trees as well.

*Forest Character Area*

The Forest Character Area continues to feature a great botanical diversity. Rare plant communities, such as those found in the park's granitic domes, are still present, though they vary in their distribution. The condition of the forest reflects the Sandburg Period, though threats exist. See the existing conditions chapter for more detail.

**Features**

- Front Lawn
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Front Pasture
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- American Elm Allée
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Summer Garden
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Bamboo
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Foundation Plantings in Residential Core
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Front Lawn Plantings in Residential Core
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Planting Areas west of Main House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Plantings between Spring House and Swedish House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Natural Vegetation in Residential Core
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Lily Garden
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Spring Garden
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Vegetable Garden
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Orchard
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- White Pine / Hemlock along Entry Drive
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- White Pine Plantings on Back Drive
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Barn Elm Tree
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Farm Manager House Vegetation
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Mature Oak
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Doe Burial Area Boxwood
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Pasture Vegetation
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Mature Specimen Trees in Pasture Areas
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- English Ivy in historic core
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Natural Vegetation on Site
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Invasive Post-historic Nonnative Plants
  - Contribution Status: Non-

**Figure 4. 52.** Circa 1950 image of the south side of the Main House showing the circular drive, as well as natural vegetation and stone retaining wall. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0599).

contributing

- Garden at Administration Parking Lot
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Visitor Contact Station Area Plantings
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Amphitheater Plantings
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Memminger Period Plantings of Shrubs and Trees
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Smyth Period Plantings of Shrubs and Trees
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Smyth Period Circular Planting Beds
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Sandburg Period Plantings of Shrubs and Trees
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Vegetable Garden Boxwood
  - Contribution Status: Missing
- Boxwood-bordered Flower Gardens
  - Contribution Status: Missing

## Circulation

Circulation through the property was established early on in the site's developmental history and changed little over the course of the historic period. Memminger laid out the primary routes through the site, which later occupants did not radically change. Due to a lack of documentation, many of the informal walks or desire paths cannot be described. See historic period plans for graphic detail of circulation on site.

### Historic Conditions

*Residential Core Character Area*

Around the time of construction of the Main House in 1838, Memminger had the Entry Drive laid out. The drive terminated northwest of the house as it passed through a gate and entered the Residential Core Character Area. Here, according to a Memminger Period rough sketch, the drive split, with one branch heading east to the house

**Figure 4. 53.** 1968 image of Paula Sandburg walking east along path between Swedish House and bamboo grove (mostly absent by date of photo). (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0610).

**Figure 4. 54.** Compare this image with Figure 53. Note the regenerated bamboo grove and continued presence of footpath along the side of the Swedish House. (Source: WLA Studio)

and kitchen building and the other going west, around the west side of the Swedish House. This plan is likely inaccurate in its placement of the drive, but the general outline serves as a historic reference point.

The section of drive that led to the Main House can be presumed to have connected to the circular drive around the house, but it is unknown when this circulation feature was established. In 1848, Memminger excavated behind the original block of house to construct an addition. This would have impacted the drive if it existed behind the house. In 1924, Smyth removed this addition and added a larger addition in its place. By around 1930, photographs suggest the loop around the house was established. The 1993 cultural landscape report submits that the turnaround off the northeast corner of the Main House was created for Memminger. This feature was certainly in place by the Smyth Period and was retained throughout the Sandburg Period (Figure 4. 52). As the entry drive continued south along the west side of the house, it was directed into the carport. During the Smyth and a portion of the Sandburg Period, the loop around the house connected to the drive here.

Both and the lower section of the Entry Drive and the circular loop were surfaced with crushed limestone.[260] In 1962, the Sandburgs paved the Entry Drive all the way to the carport on the west and across the front of the house but did not pave the loop on the east and south sides of the house.

The section of the driveway that split from the Entry Drive that is seen on the Memminger Period sketch is likely the northern end of the Back Drive. It began in the vicinity of the Summer Garden, heading southwest towards the Tenant House. This portion of the drive was not paved. However, a shorter spur, split from the Entry Drive in the vicinity of the ginkgo and magnolia planting area, was paved by the Sandburgs. This segment curved west and then south to intersect with the Back Drive across from the Tenant House.

Other circulation features in this character area during the historic period included a short fork from the Back Drive that connected to

260. Hart, "Carl Sandburg Home CLR," 30.

the narrower drive that headed south from the Kitchen/Garage building. The Spring House was located at the fork. Also present during the historic period was a narrow footpath that went between a bamboo grove and the Garage and Swedish House, connecting to the Tenant House (Figure 4. 53 and Figure 4. 54). The path was arranged east-west up a slight incline from the drive. Lastly, a short stone walkway provided access to the bird feeding area and the granitic dome to its south during the Sandburg Period.

*Farm Core Character Area*

The Farm Core Character Area contained circulation features that connected it to other areas of the property, as well as to spaces within the character area.

It is unknown for certain when Back Drive was established. As Memminger did not develop the lot that would contain the barnyard until the 1840s or 1850s, its unknown how far Back Drive extended from the Main House westward. Secondly, Little River Road was not completed until the 1850s as well, thus the need to connect the Back Drive to the road may not have been necessary. However, the Back Drive could have connected to Crab Creek Road, which predated Little River Road. Regardless, the Back Drive came into existence by the mid-nineteenth century. It featured a long and easy arc and gentle grade through the middle of the property. It remained in place for the duration of the historic period and was never paved.

A footpath that skirted the terraces on the east side of the garden was also present in the historic period. The path headed south from the Spring House and provided access to the trail Memminger had constructed on Little Glassy Mountain. Memminger likely established the central pathway between the two garden plots. The footpath was oriented north-south and on axis with the entrance to the barnyard area.

Several circulation features were present north of the Back Drive. Circulation within the barnyard was informal once passing through the gate along Back Drive. Primary circulation then flowed through the gate at the Horse Barn and then north past the Wood Shaving Shed and into the pastures. East of the entry gate along Back Drive, a junction in front of the Smyth Period Barn Garage led to

**Figure 4. 55.** Image showing the unpaved Entry Drive as it ascends the hill towards the Main House during the Sandburg Period. Note the strands of barbed wire fencing and generally unmaintained condition of the vegetation. (Source: CARL archives, 3000-0601).

**Figure 4. 56.** Compare this image to Figure 4.55. Note the more manicured appearance of the Entry Drive vegetation, as well as its paving. (Source: WLA Studio)

a gravel road downhill to the Farm Manager's House. The drive then continues downhill along the westside of the Farm Manager's House to the Buck House before continuing into the pasture area.

Additional circulation features from the historic period included a short section of walkway leading to the front porch of the Farm Manager's House, an informal path at the Spring Garden, and a short flight of stairs through the stone wall connecting Back Drive with the doe burial ground area.

**Figure 4. 57.** Compare this 1956 photograph of the barn with both Figure 4.56 and 4.57. Note the more manicured appearance of the barnyard after the Sandburg Period. (Source: CARL Archives, 3003-2.3-1).

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

Limited circulation features were present in the Pasture and Fields Character Area during the period of significance. Informal paths led from the barnyard to the pastures. Aerial imagery shows that the established route through the barnyard continued north through the pastures and toward Side Lake.

*Administrative Character Area*

The Back Drive is the only circulation feature known to have existed in the Administrative Character Area during the historic period. It stretched southward from the northwest corner of the property, at Little River Road, before gently bending east towards the Farm Core Area. The drive passed over drainage areas and creeks, necessitating culverts underneath the drive.

*Entrance Character Area*

The Entrance Character Area contained the most prominent circulation feature on site—the Entry Drive. Constructed by Memminger around 1838, the drive served as the grand entrance into the property. It wound southward for approximately 6,000 feet, bending three times as it approached the Main House of Rock Hill. The steady progression uphill along the drive provided scenic views of the house from lower elevation, allowing the house to project a sense of grandeur despite its relatively small size. Memminger had the drive flanked by white pines, neatly progressing from Little River Road into the core of the property and along Back Drive. Around 1853, Memminger had the stone walled Entry Gate constructed. Smyth—who referred to the drive as "The Avenue" —improved upon the design by adding the serpentine stone walls along the edge of drive between 1900 and 1925. Smyth also added the stone curbing in the sections closer to the Main House. The Entry Drive remained in place into the Sandburg Period (Figure 4. 55 and Figure 4. 56). Prior to the Sandburgs, the Entry Drive was likely dirt and then crushed stone. In 1962, the Sandburgs paved the drive with asphalt.

Also present during the Memminger Period was a short, unpaved carriage drive connecting Little River Road to the bridge over Front Lake Dam. After crossing the bridge, the carriage drive continued southwest, intersecting with the Entry Drive near its midpoint. The carriage drive, never as formalized as the Entry Drive, was retained by Smyth. Its use was enough to warrant the installation of a stone lined gutters in the western portion of the drive.

The bridge over Front Lake Dam underwent numerous changes over the years, given its exposure to the elements. No images of the bridge during the Memminger Period are known to exist,

**Figure 4. 58.** Image shows the barnyard in 1975 after restoration. Note the updated fencing to the left and the generally manicured appearance of the site. (Source: CARL archives, 4008-14-010).

**Figure 4. 59.** Compare this 2021 image to Figure 4.57 and 4.58. The heavily maintained landscape seen in the 1975 barnyard is not as present and shows taller grass and less defined circulation. (Source: WLA Studio)

and the earliest documentation of the bridge dates to the Smyth Period. According to C. Craig Frazier and John C. Paige, by the "early 1920s a single-span level bridge lay across the Front Lake Spillway."[261] This bridge was replaced soon thereafter. The Sandburgs let the bridge deteriorate to the point that they removed it in the 1950s and removed its support piers in the 1960s.

Lastly, during the Sandburg Period, Little River Road was realigned, which removed the section of roadway that bent toward Front Lake. The new alignment took the road north, leaving a trace of the old roadbed.

*Forest Character Area*

During the period of significance, the Forest Character Area contained recreational footpaths/horse paths that led to summits on both Little Glassy and Glassy Mountains.

Memminger had the first path established. It led south from the Springhouse into the forest and presumably summited Little Glassy Mountain. Smyth maintained this trail and added a second foot path that summited Glassy Mountain in the then southwest corner of the property. When the Sandburgs lived at Connemara, they used both paths for walks and for horseback riding.

**Post-historic and Existing Conditions**

After the period of significance and the development of the park, circulation features at CARL underwent a variety of changes. These changes include the installation of new circulation features and the alteration of others. The majority of historic circulation features remain intact in the landscape. Visitors regularly use social trails to access the park outside of designated entrances, such as from the surrounding neighborhoods. Other social trails are created within the site, as cut throughs or to access various site features or particular views. These trails are documented in the Existing Conditions section of this report.

*Residential Core Character Area*

The main circulation features of the Residential Core Character Area remain intact in the landscape, with portions of the Entry Drive and Back Drive and secondary drives still present in this area. The portions of the drive paved by the Sandburgs remains as such, and unpaved areas are currently surfaced with crushed gravel. The footpath that led from the Tenant House, past the Swedish House, and to the west side of the main House is still intact, though more formalized than it was in the historic period. The circular turnaround has faded from the landscape, even with the replaced rose shrub marking the center of the now missing feature. An informal desire path connects to the trailhead for the Memminger Trail that heads south. The northern extent of the footpath that parallels the Entry Drive is present in the northwest corner of the character area. A short segment of historic walkway that uses square pavers still provides access from the carport area to the lower level of the Main House.

*Farm Core Character Area*

The circulation features present today are largely reflective of historic conditions, with few modifications. The Back Drive continues to bisect the area as it stretches east-west across the property. The central path in the Vegetable Garden is extant. The path that parallels the terraces on the east remains in place, though overgrown in parts.

The circulation within the barnyard complex is in keeping with Sandburg Period conditions, with an open and informal path leading to a defined path that exits the barnyard heading north (Figure 4. 57 - Figure 4. 59). This path appears to have become more suitable for automobiles over time, perhaps as a result of NPS service vehicles using the drive to access the lower fields.

The vehicular drive from the Barn Garage to the Farm Manager's House and down to the Buck House is still intact. The junction of the Back Drive with this drive has parking designated as accessible. A walkway that leads to the front porch of the Farm Manager's House remains.

261. C. Craig Frazier and John C. Paige, "Front Lake and Dam, Side Lake and Dam, Pond Bridge, Duck Cage Historic Structure Report" (Denver, CO: Denver Service Center, National Park Service, 1981), 15.

The foot path that provides access to the Spring Garden from the north is barely legible in the landscape, which was its general condition during the historic period.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

The path that led from the north side of the barnyard complex into the pasture area continues to exist and be used today. Just south of Side Lake, the drive turns east through a break in the fencing and heads back south along the fence edge towards the Buck House, where it connects with the historic drive that links to Back Drive.

Another vehicular path, formed by the mowing of the field and flattening by vehicular tires, provides access to the character area from the Administrative Character Area. From the west, the path snakes east towards Side Lake, where it intersects with the previously mentioned north-south oriented path. It then continues east toward the fields in that portion of the character area. This is a post-historic period addition to the landscape and is used by site managers only.

*Administrative Character Area*

The Administrative Character Area continues to contain the western portion of Back Drive. The roadway remains unpaved as it courses west through the forest and towards Little River Road.

Post-historic period circulation features in the area include four parking lots: the volunteer lot (c. 1970s), the maintenance lot (1994), the administrative lot (1995), and the most recently completed hikers' lot (2018). Short walkways connect from the parking areas to adjacent buildings, except in the volunteer lot. The volunteer lot was sited on the south side of Back Drive, near the farm complex. It is a gravel surfaced lot that is used by volunteers and some regular visitors to access the interior of the park more easily. The maintenance lot and administrative parking lots were installed at the same time their associated buildings were constructed. These mostly serve park staff. The hiker's lot is another gravel-surfaced parking lot that is intended to serve those visiting the park to hike.

*Entrance Character Area*

Circulation features within the Entrance Character Area differ from historic conditions due to development activities that occurred after the historic period. Some historic features remain, while others are entirely new.

The development of the main visitor parking lot along Little River Road in 1981 introduced a new circulation feature to the character area. The lot features one-way traffic, with separate entrance and exits, and a number of angled parking spaces. The parking lot is connected to the interior of the park via a paved curving walkway that forks, with one way leading to the Visitor Contact Station and another that leads to the northern terminus for the trail that loops around Front Lake. The NPS developed the 0.36-mile Front Lake Loop Trail as part of the rehabilitation of the hiking trail network. It features four post-historic period footbridges along its length.

In the immediate vicinity of the Visitor Contact Station, circulation features include a paved plaza and walkway. A gravel-surfaced picnic area with informal circulation is located next to the Visitor Contact Station. West of the Visitor Contact Station, the walkway transitions to a wooden footbridge over Front Lake Dam. The original bridge was allowed to decay by the Sandburgs. The current bridge was one of two built by the NPS. The first replacement bridge, constructed in 1976, was a temporary feature, meant to facilitate the first visitors to the new park.[262] This bridge was replaced with a reconstruction of the Smyth Period bridge in the early 1980s; its design is based on historic photographs.

West of the bridge the path forks again, one path leads to the southern terminus of the Front Lake Trail and another follows the Memminger Period carriage drive, which now is more of a foot trail that cuts through the woods to access the post-historic period trail that was installed adjacent to the Entry Drive. The carriage drive is currently culturally maintained and is used by visitors. A historic stone lined gutter crosses the former carriage drive. The trail along the Entry Drive is positioned above the roadbed, running atop the

262. Frazier and Paige, "Front Lake and Dam, Side Lake and Dam, Pond Bridge, Duck Cage Historic Structure Report," 18.

south/east side stone retaining wall. It intersects with the Entry Drive near the Summer Garden.

The Entry Drive itself remains intact in the landscape, though it is no longer accessible for public vehicles. The public can walk along the drive, however, and this is how visitors access the new amphitheater. A short walkway and flagstone plaza are new circulation features associated with the development of the amphitheater.

*Forest Character Area*

Hiking became a primary visitor activity by the 1980s, so much so that there was a need for the NPS to rehabilitate the old network of hiking trails in the southern portion of the site. From the late 1980s through the 2000s, park volunteers and student groups performed a number of rehabilitation and maintenance projects, generally clearing and improving the trails for continued use.[263]

Another issue the park staff faced was that "part of the historic Memminger Trail was located on property outside its boundaries. The NPS had been unsuccessful in negotiating continued use of the old trail or obtaining easements from the property owners. Finally, in 1998, to resolve this issue, the park's VIPs (Volunteers in Park) helped to reroute the Memminger Trail onto the park property, which required construction of a boardwalk over a rock slope."[264] Around this time, park staff also cut back encroaching vegetation on Glassy Mountain Trail, widening it for use by the increasing number of hikers in the park.

Other trails on site include the Little Glassy Mountain Trail, which runs along the ridge to access the peak of Little Glassy Mountain, and Spring Trail, which provides access to the Memminger Loop Trail from the south end of the Farm Area.

**Features**

- Entry Drive
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Back Drive
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Circular drive around Main House
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Turn around at Main House
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Forks and secondary drives off Entry Drive in historic core
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Memminger Trail
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Glassy Mountain Trail
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Walkway to bottom level of Main House
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Walkway to bird feeding area
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Informal barnyard circulation
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Path by bamboo
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Drive to Buck House
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Path / drive from barnyard to pasture
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Axial Vegetable Garden path (Orchard Trail)
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Bridge at Front Lake Dam
    - Contribution Status: Contributing
- NPS-developed hiking trails
    - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- NPS-developed parking areas
    - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- NPS-developed walkways
    - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Mown drive in pasture area
    - Contribution Status: Non-contributing
- Social Trails
    - Contribution Status: Non-contributing

263. Note, research did not reveal detailed documentation for much of this work.

264. McCleary and Butler, Donna Quinn, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 282.

**Figure 4. 60.** Circa 1901 image of the Main House (painted green) showing the fountain in action. Also note the strands of wire fencing in foreground and limited shrubs in yard. (Source: CARL archives, 3001-01-18p).

**Figure 4. 61.** This 2021 photo shows changes to the front lawn, 120 years after the photo in Figure 4.60 was taken. Note the absence of the fountain, and the much more vegetated character. (Source: WLA Studio)

## Constructed Water Features

### Historic Conditions

*Residential Core Character Area*

In 1852, Memminger had a three-tiered fountain installed on the upper terrace of the front lawn. It consisted of two parts. The fountain pool was a stone circular basin approximately 2 feet deep and 15 feet across. A one-foot-wide stone band surrounded the pool which was set into to the ground and flush with the grade. The fountain piece itself rose from the center of the pool and featured a pedestal base topped by three basins. Water sprayed out through the top of the fountain (Figure 4. 60 - Figure 4. 61). The pool was spring-fed. The Smyths used the fountain for the duration of their occupancy. However, the Sandburgs removed the fountain, leaving only the Fountain Pool, not long after moving to Connemara.

*Farm Core Character Area*

Around 1925, Smyth had the Barn Pump House constructed. An underground reservoir was installed as part of the construction. The reservoir was place south of the Greenhouse building. The Sandburgs later used the pump house to provide water for their animals.

Around the same time, Smyth had the Trout Pond constructed south of the Orchard. The pond collected water from the surrounding mountainsides and held it in check with the substantial stone dam previously described.

The Duck Pond was also constructed during the Smyth Period. The small waterbody collected water from a feeder stream as well as runoff from the adjacent pasture. As previously described, the pond features a dam, berm, and spillway.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

Side Lake was another Smyth Period addition to the landscape. Formed by a feeder stream and runoff from the surrounding pastures, the dam stretched east-west adjacent to the cattle pasture in the north-central portion of the site. The lake was periodically dredged by the Farm Manager on site, who used oxen to perform the task. The Sandburgs recreated here as well, enjoying the Side Lake for fishing and swimming.

*Entrance Character Area*

As previously discussed, Memminger hired Henry Farmer in the 1850s to construct Front Lake. The north-south oriented lake occupied the eastern edge of the property. Its location down slope of the Main House provided for a scenic framing of the Residential Core of the landscape. The large waterbody would occasionally get choked by aquatic vegetation, especially under the more relaxed maintenance regimen of the Sandburgs.

Though no historic images exist of it functioning, at some point during the Smyth Period, a fountain was installed in Front Lake. A fountain jet was powered by the same spring that fed the three-tiered fountain in the front lawn. Little information is known about its appearance.

*Forest Character Area*

Around 1912, Smyth had the Mountain Reservoir constructed in this character area. It was built in order to supply water to a new bathroom in the Main House. It supplied this water via the Pump House in the Residential Core Area.

### Post-historic and Existing Conditions

*Residential Core Character Area*

The Fountain Pool remains in its historic location in the front lawn. Because the landscape has been preserved in keeping with the Sandburg Period, the three-tiered fountain has not been reinstalled.

*Farm Core Character Area*

When the NPS took over the site, park staff continued to use the Barn Pump House. In the 1970s they added three 1,500-gallon reservoirs to hold additional water.

The NPS restored the Duck Pond during the flurry of stabilization and repairs done to park buildings and structures in the 1970s and 80s. It is in its original location, but it is currently fenced off from animal use.

After years of neglect by the Sandburgs, the NPS inherited the Trout Pond in poor condition. The NPS restored the Trout Pond in 1980, and it remains in its original location and serves as reserve water source.

*Pasture and Fields Character Area*

The NPS restored the Side Lake Dam in the early 1980s. The water quality was suffering from overgrown aquatic vegetation, which was remedied at the time.

*Entrance Character Area*

The NPS also repaired the Front Lake Dam several times (1976, 1981, 1989). At that time, the park staff worked to improve the water quality by removing overgrown vegetation. When doing so, the work crew found the previously unknown fountain that Smyth had installed. According to CARL superintendent at the time, Benjamin Davis, the fountain was still operational. The pipe that ran from the fountain on the front lawn ended at a stone cairn in Front Lake, and when turned on, it "sprayed water way up in the air over the lake."[265] The feature was not reconstructed because the Sandburgs never used the fountain—and they may not have even known about its existence.

*Forest Character Area*

The Glassy Mountain Reservoir, described previously, is still extant in the Forest Character Area.

- Fountain Pool
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Reservoir at Pump House
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Trout Pond
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Duck Pond
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Front Lake
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Side Lake
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- Glassy Mountain Reservoir
  - Contribution Status: Contributing
- NPS-installed reservoirs at Pump House
  - Contribution Status: Non-contributing

265. McCleary and Butler, Donna Quinn, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008," 116.

## Archeological Sites

In 1998, the Southeast Archeological Center published the CARL Archeological Overview and Assessment report, which was the first major report to address CARL's archeological resources. It noted that a general survey of the site had yet to be conducted, but that as of 1998, six archeological studies had been completed. It also provided additional recommendations targeting investigations of particular resources, such as the Swedish House and Privy locations, as well as the Buck House.

The investigations to date have produced a wide range of material artifacts ranging from cut nails to window glass. Concentrations of cultural artifacts were assigned site numbers, and artifacts found on site have been stored in the museum collection.

## Evaluation of Landscape Integrity

Landscape integrity refers to a cultural landscape's ability to convey its historic significance. *National Register of Historic Places Bulletin 16A* defines historic integrity as "the authenticity of a property's historic identity, evidenced by the survival of physical characteristics that existed during the property's prehistoric or historic period." In *National Register Bulletin 15*, the National Register defines seven aspects of integrity to use when evaluating a historic property:

> **Location** is the place where the historic property was constructed or the place where the historic event occurred;
>
> **Setting** is the physical environment within and surrounding a property;
>
> **Design** is the combination of elements that create the form, plan, space, structure, and style of a property;
>
> **Materials** are the physical elements that were combined or deposited during a particular period of time and in a particular pattern or configuration to form a historic property;
>
> **Workmanship** is the physical evidence of

the crafts of a particular culture or people during any given period in history or prehistory;

**Feeling** is a property's expression of the aesthetic or historic sense of a particular period of time; and

**Association** is the direct link between an important historic event or person and a historic property.

In order to retain historic integrity, a property must possess several, and usually most, of these seven aspects. Evaluating historic integrity involves first determining the historic significance of a property and then identifying the existing features that contribute to our ability to recognize and understand this significance. Character defining features are those distinctive features or qualities that make a property unique. They are the individual parts that make the whole place special and worthy of our recognition as a historic property.

## Integrity of the Site as a Whole

Because of the efforts of park staff to restore the landscape to how the Sandburgs experienced it, the site as a whole possesses historic integrity. According to the 1995 National Register Nomination Form amendment, "[a]ll the contributing structures and landscape features within the district possess integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association."[266] The nomination form goes on to state the "materials, methods of construction, [and] design intent" still reflect both the Sandburg and pre-Sandburg periods."[267] According to the 2006 Cultural Landscape Report amendment however, "[t]he cultural landscape at Carl Sandburg Home NHS has integrity of location, design, materials, association, and feeling," but did not include workmanship.[268] This report concurs with the 1995 NRNF amendment and includes workmanship, as, on the whole, despite the alterations to the site's cultural landscape by the NPS since park creation, the historic manner of construction and design intent remains legible.

## Location

The cultural landscape of CARL possesses integrity of location. The property has not been subdivided, nor have its resources been relocated after the historic period. Many of the contributing site resources remain in their historic locations, including the Main House, Entry Drive, Side Lake Dam, and many others. Integrity of location has suffered in terms of plant material, as many of the historic plants of the Sandburg Period are missing. Still, many historic plants remain, including the boxwoods along Back Drive, a number of the white pines and hemlocks along the Entry Drive, and the overall forest composition.

## Setting

The cultural landscape of CARL possesses integrity of setting. The site remains situated within the Southern Appalachian environmental context in which it was developed. The overall spatial organization within the site also reflects historic conditions. The forested slopes of Little Glassy and Glassy Mountains still surround the heart of the property; the pastures and fields remain cleared; and the developed core is still reflective of its history as a residential, recreational, and agricultural private property. The integrity of setting is impacted by the presence of park-related features, such as the parking areas and signage, but these detractions are relatively minimal in terms of their impact to overall setting.

## Design

The cultural landscape of CARL possesses integrity of design. Not only does the property still feature key aspects of the site's initial Beautiful style of landscape design—as reflected by the placement of the Main House on an elevated prominence, the winding and scenic Entry Drive, and the bucolic Front Pasture and Front Lake—but also the improvements initiated during the Smyth and Sandburg periods of ownership. As such, the overall design of the property reflects historic period conditions, as does the numerous individual spaces, planting areas, and other resources on site. While some of the garden spaces no longer feature the exact configuration of plants present during the period of significance, restoration efforts have been

266. Carroll, Lawliss, and Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District," 8–24.
267. Carroll, Lawliss, and Moffson, "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District," 8-24-8–25.
268. National Park Service, "CARL Cultural Landscape Report Amendment," 2006, 7.

in keeping with the historic design intent of the previous owners.

### Materials

The cultural landscape of CARL possesses integrity of materials. While the restoration efforts by the NPS removed and replaced a large amount of historic material on site, these replacements were made in-kind where possible. These replacements range from fencing material to cultural vegetation. Further, much historic material remains from the site's large collection of buildings, structures, plants, and other features.

### Workmanship

The cultural landscape of CARL possesses integrity of workmanship. Though the loss and replacement of historic materials in the landscape has somewhat affected the legibility of workmanship on site, many surviving cultural resources still reflect the methods and customs of their original period of construction. Additionally, the retention and accurate restoration of CARL's designed landscape allows for the continued illustration of historic aesthetic principals that shaped the site through its developmental history.

### Feeling

The cultural landscape of CARL possesses integrity of feeling. Through the retention of the buildings and structures, overall spatial organization, historic circulation patterns, trail network, and goat operation, the cultural landscape reflects its historic feeling of an active farm residence and summer retreat.

### Association

The cultural landscape of CARL possesses integrity of association. The property is still known as the final home of Carl Sandburg, reflecting the site's primary area of significance. The retention of his living and working spaces helps to reinforce this link. The association with other owners is also still legible in the landscape through the surviving resources that reflect Country Place and Beautiful landscape design styles.

## Landscape Features Table

| Feature Name | Date of Origin | Contributing | Noncontributing |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Natural Systems & Features** | | | |
| Temperate Wet Climate | N/A | X | |
| Low-elevation Mountain Terrain | N/A | X | |
| Memminger Creek | N/A | X | |
| Hardwood and Evergreen Forests | N/A | X | |
| Low-Elevation Granitic Domes | N/A | X | |
| Wildlife | N/A | X | |
| **Spatial Organization** | | | |
| Three-part organization of site | 1838 | X | |
| Five-part organization of site | 1980 | | X |
| Spatial organization of farm area | c. 1850 | X | |
| Spatial organization of residential core | c. 1838 | X | |
| Spatial organization of pastures and fields | c. 1945 | X | |
| **Land Use** | | | |
| Residential | 1838 | X | |
| Agricultural | c. 1838 | X | |
| Recreational | 1838 | X | |
| Historic Interpretation | 1974 | | X |
| Environmental Conservation | 1968 | | X |
| Park Administration | 1968 | | X |
| **Cultural Traditions** | | | |
| Agricultural Traditions | c. 1838 | X | X |
| The Arts | 1945 | X | |
| Historic Preservation | 1968 | | X |
| Historical Tourism | 1974 | | X |
| *Missing Cultural Traditions* | | | |
| Landscape Design Traditions | 1838 | | |
| Summer Recreation | 1838 | | |
| Second Residence Ownership | 1838 | | |
| White Supremacy | 1968 | | |
| **Cluster Arrangement** | | | |
| Cluster of buildings in Residential Core | c. 1838-1840 | X | |
| Cluster of buildings in Farm Core | c. 1850s-1967 | X | |
| Cluster of buildings in Farm Manager's House area | c. 1912 | X | |
| Cluster of buildings in Administrative area | c. 1980s | | X |
| Cluster of buildings in the Visitor Contact Station area | c. 1980s | | X |
| **Circulation** | | | |

| | Feature Name | Date of Origin | Contributing | Noncontributing |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Entry Drive | c. 1838 | X | |
| 2 | Back Drive | c. 1838-1850s | X | |
| 3 | Circular drive around Main House | c. 1925 | X | |
| 4 | Turn around at Main House | c. 1900 | X | |
| 5 6 | Forks and secondary drives off Entry Drive in historic core | c. 1840 | X | |
| 7 | Memminger Trail | c. 1840s-1998 | X | |
| 8 | Glassy Mountain Trail | c. 1900 | X | |
| 9 | Walkway to bottom level of Main House | Unknown | X | |
| 10 | Walkway to bird feeding area | c. 1945 | X | |
| 11 | Informal barnyard circulation | c. 1900 | X | |
| 12 | Path by bamboo | Unknown | X | |
| 13 | Drive to Buck House | c. 1830s? | X | |
| 14 | Path / drive from barnyard to pasture | Unknown | X | |
| 15 | Axial Vegetable Garden path | c. 1850s | X | |
| 16 | Bridge at Front Lake Dam | 1981 | X | |
| 17 | NPS-developed hiking trails | Post-1968 | | X |
| 18 | NPS-developed parking areas | c. 1970s-2010s | | X |
| 19 | NPS-developed walkways | c. 1980s-2010s | | X |
| 20 | Mown drive in pasture area | Post-1968 | | X |
| 21 | *Missing Circulation* | | | |
| 22 | Lane from Little River Road at Front Lake | c. 1838 | | |
| 23 | **Topography** | | | |
| 24 | Glassy Mountain | N/A | X | |
| 25 | Little Glassy Mountain | N/A | X | |
| 26 | Rolling Hills | N/A | X | |
| 27 | Front Yard Terraces | c. 1838 | X | |
| 28 | Farm Area Terraces | c. 1900 | X | |
| 29 | Granitic Outcrops | N/A | X | |
| 30 | Site Grading for NPS Development | 1970-2018 | | X |
| 31 | **Vegetation** | | | |
| 32 | Front lawn | c. 1853 | X | |
| 33 | Front Pasture | c. 1853 | X | |
| 34 | American elm allée | c. 1850s | X | |
| 35 | Summer Garden | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| 36 | Bamboo | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| 37 | Foundation plantings in Residential Core | c. 1900-1990s | X | |
| 38 | Front Lawn plantings in Residential Core | c. 1925-1990s | X | |
| 39 40 | Planting areas west of Main House | c. 1925-1990s | X | |

| Feature Name | Date of Origin | Contributing | Noncontributing |
|---|---|---|---|
| Plantings between Spring House and Swedish House | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| Natural vegetation in Residential Core | N/A | X | |
| Lily Garden | c. 1925 | X | |
| Spring Garden | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| Vegetable Garden | c. 1850s | X | |
| Orchard | c. 1850s-1915 | X | |
| White Pine / Hemlock along Entry Drive | c. 1838-1950s | X | |
| White Pine plantings on Back Drive | c. 1838-1850s | X | |
| Barn elm tree | 1991 | X | |
| Farm Manager House vegetation | c. 1912-1980s | X | |
| Mature Oak | c. 1800s | X | |
| Doe burial area boxwood | Recent restoration | X | |
| Pasture vegetation | c. 1960s-2020 | X | |
| Mature trees in pasture areas | c.1950s | X | |
| Natural vegetation on site | N/A | X | |
| Invasive nonnative plants | Post-1960s | | X |
| Garden at Administration parking lot | 2010s | | X |
| Visitor Contact Station area plantings | 1980s | | X |
| Amphitheater plantings | 2010s | | X |
| *Missing Vegetation* | | | |
| Memminger Period plantings of shrubs and trees | | | |
| Smyth Period plantings of shrubs and trees | | | |
| Smyth Period circular planting beds | | | |
| Sandburg Period plantings of shrubs and trees | Various | | |
| Vegetable Garden boxwood | 1850s-1910s | | |
| Boxwood-bordered flower gardens | c. 1925 | | |
| **Buildings and Structures** | | | |
| Main House | 1838 | X | |
| Family Garage | c. 1839 | X | |
| Swedish House | 1838 | X | |
| Tenant House | 1888-1900 | X | |
| Chicken/Wash House | c. 1838-1840 | X | |
| Woodshed | c. 1900-1945 | X | |
| Springhouse | c. 1853 | X | |
| Pump House | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| Greenhouse | c. 1850 | X | |
| Barn Pump House | c. 1900-1945 | X | |
| Farm Manger's House | c. 1912 | X | |
| Isolation Quarters / Buck House | c. 1900-1925 | X | |

| Feature Name | Date of Origin | Contributing | Noncontributing |
|---|---|---|---|
| Barn Garage | c. 1925 | X | |
| Corn Crib | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| Buck Kid Quarters | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| Main Barn (Goat Barn) | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| Milk House | c. 1947 | X | |
| Horse Barn | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| Cow Shed | c. 1945 | X | |
| Wood Shaving Shed | c. 1960-1963 | X | |
| Silo | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| Buck House | c. 1838 | X | |
| Gazebo | c. 1900-1945 | X | |
| Donkey House | c. 1945-1960 | X | |
| Isolation Hut 1 (Jennifer's House) | c. 1945-1948 | X | |
| Isolation Hut 2 | c. 1945-1948 | X | |
| Isolation Hut 3 (Manley's House) | c. 1945-1948 | X | |
| Isolation Hut 4 | c. 1945-1948 | X | |
| Ice House Ruins | c. 1848 | X | |
| Farm Manager's Chicken House | c. 1912-1925 | X | |
| Farm Manger's Woodshed | c. 1989-1991 | X | |
| Cow Shed | c. 1945-1950 | X | |
| Hog Pen | c. 1950-1967 | X | |
| Duck Cage | c. 1945 | X | |
| Front Lake Dam | 1980-1981 | X* | |
| Front Lake Dam Bridge | 1980-1981 | X* | X |
| Entry Drive Stone Walls | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| Stone Lined Drains | c. 1845-1925 (?) | X | |
| Duck Pond Dam | c. 1900-1945 | X | |
| Elm Tree Wall | c. 1900-1945 | X | |
| Side Lake Dam | c. 1925 | X | |
| Trout Pond Dam | c. 1925 | X | |
| Glassy Mountain Reservoir | c. 1915 | X | |
| Main Entry Drive Gate | c. 1853 | X | |
| Visitor Contact Station | 1981 | | X |
| Visitor Comfort Station | 1981 | | X |
| Maintenance Shop | 1984-1985 | | X |
| Maintenance Equipment Storage Shed | Unknown | | X |
| Headquarters | 1995 | | X |
| Preservation Center | 1993-1994 | | X |
| Pumphouse | c. 1995 | | X |
| Maintenance Area Shed | Unknown | | X |

| | Feature Name | Date of Origin | Contributing | Noncontributing |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Generator | Unknown | | X |
| 2 | Hoop House | Unknown | | X |
| 3 | Amphitheater | 2018 | | X |
| 4 | *Missing Buildings and Structures* | | | |
| 5 | Memminger Wagon House | c. 1840s | | |
| 6 | Memminger Stable | c. 1840s | | |
| 7 | Memminger Corn Crib | c. 1950s | | |
| 8 | Smyth Dairy House | c. 1900-1925 | | |
| 9 | Residential Trailer | c. 1970 | | |
| 10 | Ice House | c. 1848 | | |
| 11 | **Views and Vistas** | | | |
| 12 | Vista from porch of Main House | 1838 | X | |
| 13 | View from granitic dome behind Main House | 1838 | X | |
| 14 | View along axial path in farm core area | c. 1850 | X | |
| 15 | Open vistas from pasture areas | c. 1900 | X | |
| 16 | Views along Entry Drive | c. 1838 | X | |
| 17 | View from edge of Front Lake towards Main House | c. 1855 | X | |
| 18 | Vista from Glassy Mountain | N/A | X | |
| 19 | Views along Back Drive | c. 1840s | X | |
| 20 | Views along Entry Drive | c. 1838 | X | |
| 21 | **Small-Scale Features** | | | |
| 22 | Front Pasture fence | c. 1980 | X | |
| 23 | Summer Garden chain link fence | c. 1900-1945 | X | |
| 24 | Chicken House area fencing | c. 1900-1965 | X | |
| 25 | Farm Core / Pasture Area post-and-wire fencing | c. 1980s | X | |
| 26 | Farm Core board fencing | c. 1945-1950 | X | |
| 27 | Wood gates in Residential Core | c. 1900-1945 | X | |
| 28 | Metal gate in Chicken House area | c. 1945 | X | |
| 29 | Wood Posts in Residential Core | c. 1900-1945 | X | |
| 30 | Bird Bath / Feeders | c. 1945 | X | |
| 31 | Water Basin | Unknown | X | |
| 32 | Stone Curbing | c. 1900-1925 | X | |
| 33 | Dinner Bell | c. 1945 | X | |
| 34 | Watering / Feeding Troughs | c. 1945-1967 | X | |
| 35 | Martin House | c. 1925 | X | |
| 36 | Duck Cage | c. 1945 | X | |
| 37 | Back Drive Gate | c. 1853 | X | |
| 38 | Fencing around Side Lake | c. 1980s | X | |
| 39 | NPS wayfinding/interpretive signs | c. 1990-2020 | | X |
| 40 | | | | |

| | Feature Name | Date of Origin | Contributing | Noncontributing |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Post-and-rope fence at bamboo area | Unknown | | X |
| 2 | Traffic Signs | Unknown | | X |
| 3 | Trash receptacles | Unknown | | X |
| 4 | Benches | c. 1990s | | X |
| 5 | Dedication boulder | 1968 | | X |
| 6 | Split Rail fencing at parking lot | Unknown | | X |
| 7 | Modern NPS gates | Unknown | | X |
| 8 | Erosion timbers on trails | Unknown | | X |
| 9 | *Missing Small-Scale Features* | | | |
| 10 | Bamboo fence in Residential Core | c. 1950 | | |
| 11 | Memminger Period Split Rail Fencing | c. 1850s | | |
| 12 | Residential Core bollards | c. 1930s | | |
| 13 | Sundial | c. 1925 | | |
| 14 | Clotheslines | c. 1945 | | |
| 15 | Tree Swing | c. 1945 | | |
| 16 | Carl Sandburg Chair | c. 1945 | | |
| 17 | Sandburg Period Farm Fencing | c. 1945 | | |
| 18 | Beehives | C. 1945 | | |
| 19 | Goat see-saw | c. 1945 | | |
| 20 | Golf Course | c. 1925 | | |
| 21 | Fencing around Front Lake | c. 1900 | | |
| 22 | "Nurses and Children" sign | c. 1900 | | |
| 23 | Miscellaneous farm features | c. 1850s-1967 | | |
| 24 | Metal Gate at Side Lake Dam | c. 1945 | | |
| 25 | **Constructed Water Features** | | | |
| 26 | Fountain Pool | c. 1852 | X | |
| 27 | Reservoir at Pump House | c. 1925 | X | |
| 28 | Trout Pond | c. 1925 | X | |
| 29 | Duck Pond | c. 1925 | X | |
| 30 | Front Lake | c. 1853 | X | |
| 31 | Side Lake | c. 1925 | X | |
| 32 | Glassy Mountain Reservoir | c. 1912 | X | |
| 33 | NPS-installed reservoirs at Pump House | c. 1970s | | X |
| 34 | *Missing Constructed Water Features* | | | |
| 35 | Three-tiered fountain in front lawn | 1838 | | |
| 36 | Fountain in Front Lake | c. 1900 | | |
| 37 | | | | |

# Treatment

## Introduction

The treatment recommendations for this Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) propose a preservation strategy for long-term management of the site's cultural landscape based on research, inventory, and analysis. The appropriate preservation approach considers the evolution of the landscape alongside significance, existing conditions, and current use. The CLR combines the site history and analysis with input from the current site managers to formulate an appropriate treatment and management philosophy.

Recommendations follow National Park Service policy, including the Director's Orders No. 28: *Cultural Resource Management Guidelines* and *the Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*. These documents identify four types of treatment: preservation, rehabilitation, restoration, and reconstruction. Each treatment ranges by level of physical intervention and includes specific guidelines and standards.

> Preservation is the act or process of applying measures necessary to sustain the existing form, integrity, and materials of a historic property. Work, including preliminary measures to protect and stabilize the property, generally focuses upon the on-going maintenance and repair of historic materials and features rather than extensive replacement and new construction. New exterior additions are not within the scope of this treatment; however, the limited and sensitive upgrading of mechanical, electrical, and plumbing systems and other code-required work to make properties functional is appropriate within a preservation project.
>
> Rehabilitation is the act or process of making possible a compatible use of a property through repair, alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features that convey its historical, cultural, or architectural values.
>
> Restoration is the act or process of accurately depicting the form, features, and character of a property as it appeared at a particular period of time by means of the removal of features from other historic periods in its history and reconstruction of missing features from the restoration period. The limited and sensitive upgrading of mechanical, electrical, and plumbing systems and other code-required work to make the property functional is appropriate within a restoration project.
>
> Reconstruction is the act or process of depicting, by means of new construction, the form, features, and details of a non-surviving site, landscape, building, or objects for the purpose of replicating its appearance at a specific period of time in its historic location.[270]

## Secretary of the Interior's Standards for Treatment

### Standards for Preservation:

- A property will be used as it was historically or be given a new use that maximizes the retention of distinctive materials, features, spaces, and spatial relationships. Where treatment and use have not been identified, a property will be protected and, if necessary, stabilized until additional work may be undertaken.
- The historic character of a property will be retained and preserved. The replacement of intact or repairable historic materials or alteration of features, spaces, and spatial relationships that characterize a property will be avoided.

270. Charles A. Birnbaum, ed. *The Secretary of Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes*, (Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1996, 9, 18, 48, 90, 128.)

- Each property will be recognized as a physical record of its time, place, and use. Work needed to stabilize, consolidate, and conserve existing historic materials and features will be physically and visually compatible, identifiable upon close inspection, and properly documented for future research.
- Changes to a property that have acquired historic significance in their own right will be retained and preserved.
- Distinctive materials, features, finishes, and construction techniques or examples of craftsmanship that characterize a property will be preserved.
- The existing condition of historic features will be evaluated to determine the appropriate level of intervention needed. Where the severity of deterioration requires repair or limited replacement of a distinctive feature, the new material will match the old in composition, design, color, and texture.
- Chemical or physical treatments, if appropriate, will be undertaken using the gentlest means possible. Treatments that cause damage to historic materials will not be used.
- Archeological resources will be protected and preserved in place. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures will be undertaken.

## Standards for Rehabilitation:

- A property will be used as it was historically or be given a new use that requires minimal change to its distinctive materials, features, spaces, and spatial relationships.
- The historic character of a property will be retained and preserved. The removal of distinctive materials or alteration of features, spaces, and spatial relationships that characterize a property will be avoided.
- Each property will be recognized as a physical record of its time, place, and use. Changes that create a false sense of historical development, such as adding conjectural features or elements from other historic properties, will not be undertaken.
- Changes to a property that have acquired historic significance in their own right will be retained and preserved.
- Distinctive materials, features, finishes, and construction techniques or examples of craftsmanship that characterize a property will be preserved.
- Deteriorated historic features will be repaired rather than replaced. Where the severity of deterioration requires replacement of a distinctive feature, the new feature will match the old in design, color, texture, and, where possible, materials. Replacement of missing features will be supported by documentary and physical evidence.
- Chemical or physical treatments, if appropriate, will be undertaken using the gentlest means possible. Treatments that cause damage to historic materials will not be used.
- Archeological resources will be protected and preserved in place. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures will be undertaken.
- New additions, exterior alterations, or related new construction will not destroy historic materials, features, and spatial relationships that characterize the property. The new work will be differentiated from the old and will be compatible with the historic materials, features, size, scale and proportion, and massing to protect the integrity of the property and its environment.
- New additions and adjacent or related new construction will be undertaken in such a manner that, if removed in the future, the essential form and integrity of the historic property and its environment would be unimpaired.

## Standards for Restoration:

- A property will be used as it was historically or be given a new use that reflects the property's restoration period.
- Materials and features from the restoration period will be retained and preserved. The removal of materials or alteration of features, spaces, and spatial relationships that characterize the period will not be undertaken.

- Each property will be recognized as a physical record of its time, place, and use. Work needed to stabilize, consolidate and conserve materials and features from the restoration period will be physically and visually compatible, identifiable upon close inspection, and properly documented for future research.
- Materials, features, spaces, and finishes that characterize other historical periods will be documented prior to their alteration or removal.
- Distinctive materials, features, finishes, and construction techniques or examples of craftsmanship that characterize the restoration period will be preserved.
- Deteriorated features from the restoration period will be repaired rather than replaced. Where the severity of deterioration requires replacement of a distinctive feature, the new feature will match the old in design, color, texture, and, where possible, materials.
- Replacement of missing features from the restoration period will be substantiated by documentary and physical evidence. A false sense of history will not be created by adding conjectural features, features from other properties, or by combining features that never existed together historically.
- Chemical or physical treatments, if appropriate, will be undertaken using the gentlest means possible. Treatments that cause damage to historic materials will not be used.
- Archeological resources affected by a project will be protected and preserved in place. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures will be undertaken.
- Designs that were never executed historically will not be constructed.

### Standards for Reconstruction:

- Reconstruction will be used to depict vanished or non-surviving portions of a property when sufficient documentary and physical evidence is available to permit accurate reconstruction with minimal conjecture and when such reconstruction is essential to the public understanding of the property.
- Reconstruction of a landscape, building, structure, or object in its historic location will be preceded by a thorough archeological investigation to identify and evaluate those features and artifacts which are essential to an accurate reconstruction. If such resources must be disturbed, mitigation measures will be undertaken.
- Reconstruction will include measures to preserve any remaining historic materials, features, and spatial relationships.
- Reconstruction will be based on the accurate duplication of historic features and elements supported by documentary or physical evidence rather than on conjectural designs or the availability of different features from other historic properties. A reconstructed property will re-create the appearance of the non-surviving historic property in materials, design, color, and texture.
- A reconstruction is clearly identified as a contemporary re-creation. Designs that were never executed historically will not be constructed.

## Management Philosophy

Since acquisition in 1968, the NPS has carefully stewarded the site's cultural landscape to best reflect the period of Sandburg family residency while accommodating the visiting public and their expectations. This has resulted in a well-preserved historic site that provides a variety of recreational opportunities to tens of thousands of visitors a year. The overarching management philosophy has been one that balances preservation and rehabilitation—safeguarding significant cultural resources while allowing for limited development and change in the landscape. The park's first managers approached site maintenance cautiously, using in-kind materials where possible and conducting repairs and alterations based on the best available evidence. Subsequent park staff have continued this approach, which has included the establishment of an on-site plant nursery to supply the park with in-kind and genetically-related plant stock.

The overall management philosophy derives in large part from the "park mission," which is composed of the mission statement, purpose

statements, and significance statements. "Collectively these statements provide the foundation for sound decision making at the park."[271] These statements are as follows:

**Mission Statement**

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site is dedicated to preserving the legacy of Carl Sandburg and communicating the stories of his works, life, and significance as an American poet, writer, historian, biographer of Abraham Lincoln, and social activist. The Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site preserves and interprets the farm, Connemara, where Sandburg and his family lived for the last 22 years of his life (1945-1967).

**Purpose Statements**

The purpose of Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site is:

- to carry on the legacy of Carl Sandburg's works and life for the benefit of future generations through preservation, interpretation, education, and inspiration.
- to preserve Carl Sandburg's last home, associated structures and landscape, original furnishings, personal belongings, and library.

**Significance Statements**

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site is significant because:

- the site is where one of America's most versatile and recognized writers completed a literary career that captured and recorded America's traditions, struggles, and dreams in his poetry, histories, biographies, novels, and folk songs. Sandburg relentlessly advocated for social justice and his writings reflect a deep respect for people as individuals.
- the home, associated buildings, farm scene, wooded hills, and gardens of Connemara embody the presence of Carl Sandburg more vividly than any other place he lived.
- the museum collection which preserves Carl Sandburg's personal belongings, furnishings, farm equipment, library, and papers, provides a unique and rare perspective of this American author's lifestyle, philosophy, intellectual pursuits, and life experiences.

**Reports**

Much of the management philosophy for the cultural landscape derives from two primary documents—the 1993 cultural landscape report and 2003 *Final General Management Plan/ Environmental Impact Statement* (GMP). The former supplied the park with detailed treatment recommendations for the site, while the latter supplied more overarching guidance and prescriptions. While completed a decade apart, the two documents are mutually supportive, and park staff continue to use both in their decision-making process. Similarly, this report used each document to develop updated treatment recommendations.

**CARL Proscriptive Management Zones**

Of importance for this CLR, because CARL includes a variety of different natural and cultural resources, the GMP divides the site into "proscriptive management zones" (PMZs). The PMZs "influence the management of park resources by specifying the desired visitor experiences, desired cultural and natural resource conditions, and appropriate kinds of activities and facilities necessary to achieve those goals in designated areas of the park over time."[272] The PMZs will be crosswalked with the standard cultural landscape report format of establishing a primary treatment for the site.

The PMZs are:

*Historic Discovery Zone*

The Historic Discovery Zone designates areas that are predominantly free of non-period of significance intrusions and where visitors may find solitude or a contemplative experience at most times.

*Historic Interaction Zone*

The Historic Interaction Zone designates areas that have a high degree of historic integrity but also include provisions for visitor education and resource interpretation.

271. National Park Service, "Final General Management Plan and Environmental Impact Statement, Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site" (National Park Service, August 2003), 3.

272. National Park Service, "General Management Plan," 29.

*Visitor Services Zone*

The Visitor Services Zone designates areas reserved for visitor service infrastructure such as parking areas, visitor information stations, non-historic walking trails, and comfort stations. Visitors enter the park only through the visitor services zone.

*Park Services Zone*

The Park Services Zone designates areas reserved for park administrative and maintenance activities. Visitors generally do not enter a park service zone.

*Amphitheater Relocation Zone*

The Amphitheater Relocation Zone designates three preferred areas where the existing amphitheater could be relocated.

## Treatment Period

Following the National Register Nomination Form, this report applies an 1838-1888 / 1900-1967 period of significance, with 1945-1967 being the primary period of significance, for the site. Given the multi-decade period significance, identifying a singular year or several year period to guide landscape treatment recommendations is challenging. Emphasizing certain years of the period of significance can deemphasize other years, along with their associated histories and corresponding physical resources.

The GMP does not stipulate a distinct treatment period but does make clear that treatment decisions should reinforce the previously discussed park mission. As such, a Carl Sandburg-oriented treatment period of 1945-1967 can be applied. That said, many changes occurred even within these two decades. The park currently treats and interprets the cultural landscape to 1955-1965 conditions, corresponding to Carl Sandburg's most productive years on the property.

These parameters frame the treatment recommendations to follow.

## Treatment Recommendations

Since the NPS acquired the property, the agency has focused its efforts at the site on resource stabilization, maintenance, and interpretation. Treatment recommendations for CARL's cultural landscape align with these objectives and make additional recommendations concerning the ongoing preservation of the site balanced with interpretive and visitor services requirements.

### Primary Treatment

The primary goal of treatment is to retain and reinforce the historic character of the site consistent with the 2003 GMP. While the GMP did not specify a specific primary treatment (preservation, rehabilitation, restoration, and reconstruction), this report recommends *rehabilitation* as the primary treatment as it most closely aligns with the proscriptions outlined in the GMP. All the PMZs allow some amount of flexibility regarding the addition/retention of non-historic materials, as well as the modification of historic character.

Rehabilitation protects the significant historic features that contribute to the integrity of the property while allowing for necessary improvements. Like preservation, rehabilitation involves identifying, retaining, and preserving character-defining features. Additionally, when the landscape's historic character is diminished because an important landscape feature is missing, rehabilitation provides strategies to accurately and faithfully return the missing feature to the landscape. Rehabilitation provides for the continued use of the property through alterations and additions that do not damage the character-defining features. Additions are sometimes necessary to facilitate a new use of a historic landscape, but the rehabilitation guidelines emphasize that new additions should only occur when there is no viable alternative.

### Treatment Goals

The overall treatment goal is to improve the interpretation of the Carl Sandburg Home cultural landscape by restoring, preserving, and/or rehabilitating the character-defining elements of the cultural landscape as they existed during the period of significance. During the primary period

of significance, the overall character of the cultural landscape was:

- A landscape designed and maintained to support the values and aesthetic preferences of the Sandburg family, as characterized by the various ornamental gardens and spaces they enjoyed.
- A working farm, as characterized by Paula Sandburg's goat herd, managed pastures, and collection of farm-specific buildings and structures.
- A scenic landscape maintained to emphasize and enjoy the natural environment of the area.

The treatment goals for the site also include the improvement of visitor orientation, access, and circulation.

The treatment goals should:

- Reflect the overall landscape aesthetic of the 1960-1967 treatment period by maintaining and/or rehabilitating the historic composition of the landscape.
- Make the historic landscape more legible and understandable to visitors.
- Follow the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards* as well as the recommendations provided by the specialized reports and studies recommended at the end of this chapter.

### Treatment Issues

The park has been following the recommendations of the 1993 cultural landscape report to treat the site. This has resulted in a landscape that largely reflects the treatment period, limiting the number of pressing treatment issues related to cultural resources. That said, park staff have identified a number of issues for this report to address and include the following:

- Visitor's entrance experience
  - The use of social trails
  - The use of the hikers' lot to access site
  - The screening of the Bone Yard
- Riparian Areas
  - Vegetation management along drainages
  - Failing culvert
  - Failing check dams along drainages
  - Loose gravel entering drainages
- Localized Stormwater Issues
  - Tenant House
  - Picnic area
  - Vegetable Garden and Buck House
- Opening the pastures to visitors
- Invasive Species
- New Visitor Center
- Fences/Gates
  - Proper treatment for deteriorating fences
  - Proper storage of gates
  - Replacement materials
- Signage
  - Placement of additional signs
  - Wayfinding
- Shade for Goats
- Viewscape Preservation
- Accessibility
- Pond Management
- Dogs
- Orchard
- Vegetation replacement in post-historic landscape
- Boxwood Blight
- Effects of weather and climate change on cultural landscape

The proposed landscape improvements to follow address these topics.

## Resilience to Natural Hazards and Climate Change

Modern anthropogenic climate change poses a year-round threat to CARL's cultural landscape and associated cultural resources. For this report, climate change is defined as "the warming of the Earth's atmosphere due to emissions of greenhouse gases, deriving largely from the burning of fossil fuels and changes in land use."[273] The warming has resulted in "changes in average long-term weather patterns and is being

273. Marcy Rockman et al., "Cultural Resources Climate Change Strategy" (Washington, DC: Cultural Resources, Partnerships, and Science and Climate Change Response Program, National Park Service., 2016), 1.

experienced through phenomena such as the melting of glaciers, polar ice, and permafrost, increases in sea level and extreme temperatures (particularly heat), and changes in patterns of precipitation and extreme weather events."[274] These weather phenomena impact a wide variety of cultural resources. Because these resources are site-specific, "the capacity of cultural resources to adapt to changing environments is limited."[275] As stated in the Director's Policy Memorandum 14-02, "NPS cultural resource management must keep in mind that (1) cultural resources are primary sources of data regarding human interactions with climate change; and (2) changing climates affect the preservation and maintenance of cultural resources."[276] As such, monitoring impacts and developing successful mitigation strategies are key components of site stewardship.

Impacts on cultural resources within cultural landscapes include the following:[277]

- Decline/disappearance of some vegetation species, with other species favored.
- Heat stress on culturally significant vegetation.
- Increased stress (e.g. desiccation, warping, cracking, etc.) on constructed landscape features.
- Limited ability to plant in waterlogged soil.
- Decline/disappearance of some vegetation species.
- Decreased soil fertility from erosion, waterlogging, leaching.
- Loss of landscape features.
- Increased susceptibility to destructive fungi.
- Wash out or damage to roads, trails, and landscape features throughout parks.
- Soil erosion.
- Immediate alteration/destruction of historic landscape, particularly trees.

NPS site managers should be prepared for any number of these impacts and have actionable strategies incorporated in all planning documents to address maintenance, repairs, and preservation of cultural resources.

Several climate reports and briefs have assessed the threat to CARL's cultural landscape. One report found that projected climate change may impact tree species composition at the park. This modeling shows that some species will not tolerate climate warming, while other tree species will potentially expand their range.[278] Another showed that, while to date, the park has not experienced any "extreme" climate events, "future changes are likely and opportunities exist to proactively incorporate possible climate change effects into park management. . . . Climate change will manifest itself not only as changes in average conditions. . . but also as changes in particular climate events (e.g., more intense storms, floods, or drought). Extreme climate events can cause widespread and fundamental shifts in conditions of park resources."[279]

This report does not model future scenarios or potential impacts on the cultural landscape, however several of the identified treatment issues relate directly to weather events, including stormwater, shade, and plant species composition. Recommendations for these treatment issues will be included in the text to follow.

## Treatment Recommendations

The following treatment recommendations are meant to supply CARL staff with detailed and updated guidance for managing the site's cultural landscape. As such, this report incorporates the findings and recommendations of Susan Hart's 1993 cultural landscape report. The 1993 CLR has supplied park management with vital information for preserving and maintaining the cultural landscape for nearly thirty years. The extensive treatment recommendations Hart

274. Rockman et al., "Cultural Resources Climate Change Strategy," 1.
275. Rockman et al., "Cultural Resources Climate Change Strategy," 32.
276. John B. Jarvis to All National Park Service Employees, memorandum, 10 February 2014, Climate Change and Stewardship of Cultural Resources, Policy Memorandum 14-02, https://www.nps.gov/policy/PolMemos/PM-14-02.htm.
277. Rockman et al., "Cultural Resources Climate Change Strategy," 22.
278. Nicholas A. Fisichelli et al., "Climate, Trees, Pests, and Weeds: Change, Uncertainty, and Biotic Stressors in Eastern US National Park Forests," 2014, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2014.04.033.
279. Bill Monahan and Nicholas Fisichelli, "Recent Climate Change Exposure of Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site," Brief (National Park Service, Natural Resource Stewardship & Science, 2014).

generated are thorough, detailed, and accurate. For a number of treatment issues or topics—especially cultural vegetation—the recommendations Hart provided require few or no updates. Therefore, for topics that do not need updating, the treatment recommendations from the 1993 report are synthesized into this report.

The following recommendations are organized by landscape characteristics, reflecting the format of this report. Note that this format will result in some overlap when discussing features that can fall into two or more categories, such as vegetation and views along riparian areas. Additionally, this means that the text extracted from the 1993 CLR will be organized differently than it was in the original report.

## Natural Systems and Features

### Context

The natural systems and features of CARL are a significant part of the cultural landscape. From the outset, park management has sought to both restore the cultural landscape as well as conserve the natural resources on site. Aside from impacts related to climate change and invasive species/pests, the natural systems and features of the site are in overall good condition and reflect the Treatment Period, though some issues are present.

### Check Dams

Presently, three check dams are located within the drainages that cut across the Pastures and Fields Character Area (Figure 5.1). These simple concrete dams were installed by the NPS in the 1980s in order to stop silt accumulating in Side Lake. They are not historic resources. The dams have since failed, with water going around, under, and during storm events, over them. While the failed dams do not stop silt from moving along the streams, they do restrict upstream migration by fish that reside within Side Lake.[280]

This report recommends the removal of the three check dams after photo-documentation for the park resource management records. This work could be done in conjunction with the thinning of vegetation along the drainages, as discussed in the Vegetation section to follow.

280. James M. Long, "Management Plan for Side Lake Creek Riparian Vegetation at Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site: Balancing Natural and Cultural Values" (Atlanta, Georgia: National Park Service, 2004), 5.

**Figure 5.1**: Check dam (in center) along a park drainage. These NPS-installed check dams are impeding the movements of fish in the park and are ineffective at controlling silt accumulation in Side Lake (Source: WLA Studio).

### Culvert

An NPS-installed culvert is currently located on the drainage adjacent to the Cow Shed. The non-historic culvert is too small to handle stormwater flow (Figure 5.2 and Figure 5.3). Over time, this has caused its failing. This report recommends replacing the culvert and specifies the installation of an open-bottom arch culvert. This design would allow for increased stormwater flow as well as the expanded use of the drainage by fish and other aquatic wildlife.

### Ponds and Lakes

Though the 1993 CLR recommends "periodic draining and dredging (approximately every ten years)," this report follows the guidance of a more recent 2019 NPS report which does not recommend dredging Side or Front Lake.[281] Further, the report does not recommend drawing water of the lakes down, as this might affect fish populations.

In terms of vegetation, the 1993 CLR recommends that the partial removal of waterlilies in the front lake should occur when surface coverage reaches 20 percent of the lake. Partial removal of parrotfeather milfoil in the side lake is recommended annually or bi-annually to keep this rapid grower in check. Remove by hand to where approximately 10 to 20 percent of the lake surface is covered by this aquatic plant. Vegetation surrounding Side Lake is permitted but should be removed after reaching heights of five to six feet.

281. Mark Ford and Jeff Duncan, "Report for Travel to CARL Aug 28-Aug 30, 2019 (Front Lake and Side Lake Assessment)" (National Park Service, December 3, 2019), 6.

**Figure 5.2**: The culvert over the earthen bridge adjacent to the Cow Shed is undersized. Its replacement is recommended. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.3**: The discharge side of the culvert is in poor condition and does not function as intended during significant rain events. (Source: WLA Studio).

Both the 1993 CLR and the 2019 trip report recommend the Duck Pond be cleaned out of accumulated silt and plant material every three to five years.

The present policy of periodically cleaning out the Mountain Reservoir of leaves and other debris should be continued. Cleaning every four to five years is recommended.

Lastly, the park should draft an "aquatic resource management plan defining management and maintenance for ponds and streams within the park. An aquatic resource management plan could likely be completed in-house and address fisheries management, cyclic maintenance, dredging, invasive aquatic species, and tributary management."[282] This study has been approved, but not yet begun as of 2021.

### Stormwater

Four areas in the landscape are currently affected by stormwater runoff. The following recommendations provide guidance for lessening the impact of runoff on site resources.

*Tenant House*

The Tenant House sits on a downslope. During heavy rain events, stormwater flows onto the front landing and against the foundation of the building (Figure 5.4). While no significant damage has occurred yet, the issue should be addressed. It is recommended the NPS fix the issue with a multi-faceted approach.

First, check the flow of water before it reaches the west edge of the Back Drive by diverting the water as it flows along the path beside the Swedish House (Figure 5.5). Installing additional water bars along the path is recommended.

Second, the NPS can create a subtle berm along the west edge of Back Drive that would direct the water along the roadway and prevent the water from flowing towards the Tenant House. The berm need not rise more than 4 inches and should be sodded. A corresponding swale along the edge of back drive will help to collect the water and move it down the drive.

Third, excavate a slight swale approximately 2 feet out from the concrete landing of the Tenant House (Figure 5.6). Feather the depression so that any sheet flow that collects there will drain west and away from the building.

Forth, remove excess gravel in front of the Tenant House and reseed the area. This will help with restoring the appearance of the landscape, promote infiltration, and slow water flow.

*Main House Carport*

Drainage appears to have been an issue in the car port area for some time. The in-ground drains, concrete swale, and Portland cement patches all

282. Ford and Duncan, "Report for Travel to CARL Aug 28-Aug 30, 2019 (Front Lake and Side Lake Assessment)," 6.

**Figure 5.4**: The Tenant House receives a problematic sheet flow of stormwater during rain events. It appears the water flows over Back Drive and down the slope to the front landing of the building. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.6**: A solution to the stormwater issue at the Tenant House includes excavating a subtle swale a few feet out from the landing, which will direct the flow of water away from the building. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.5**: An additional intervention to resolve the stormwater issue at the Tenant House includes the addition of water breaks on the path adjacent to the Swedish House. (Source: WLA Studio).

evidence the issue. A Sandburg Period photograph even shows John Steichen with a shovel, appearing to dig out the concrete swale that edges the south side of the carport slab. The flow of water in the area can be read in the gravel of in front of the Garage and shows that stormwater drains almost directly to clogged drains at the corner of the carport (Figure 5.7 and Figure 5.8).

It is recommended the NPS investigate the condition of the drain pipe using a pipe inspection camera. If the pipe is corrugated plastic, it may be beyond its useful lifespan and has collapsed. Other types of pipes may be clogged with roots or sediment. Clear and replace pipe as needed. This should improve the flow of water and help to stop water ponding near the corner of the house.

*Picnic area*

The picnic area adjacent to the Visitor Contact Station experiences wash out during storm events (Figure 5.9). It sits in a slight depression between the elevated walkway beside Front Lake Dam and Little River Road. Most water appears to come from the walkway however, and the treatment recommendation focus on this area.

Solutions to the issue are more straight-forward to fix in this area because it is located outside of the historic core of the property. This is also the area proposed for a new visitor center, and as such, may not need expensive upgrades if it will be developed in the near future. If it is not planned for development, this report recommends the NPS make the necessary upgrades.

The NPS could rehabilitate the gravel picnic area with a reinforced grid system. An example of a grid designed for heavy traffic is Gravelpave®. Gravelpave is a reinforced plastic grid designed to hold aggregate in place and distributing the point load of foot and vehicle traffic. This solution would help stop washouts of the picnic area by keeping the stone aggregate in place.

*Vegetable Garden and Buck House*

A significant stormwater issue is located in the vicinity of the Vegetable Garden and Buck House (Figure 5.10 - Figure 5.13). The water originates in

**Figure 5.7**: The carport area experiences ponding during rain events due to improper drainage. The water line shown in this photograph shows the location. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.8**: The ponding of water at the carport is caused in part by clogged drains at the corner of the structure. It is recommended the NPS excavate and clear the drain grates and drain lines. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.9**: Stormwater impacts the picnic area, as sheet flow pushes aggregate against the picnic tables. Using a reinforced grid to hold the aggregate in place is a potential solution. (Source: WLA Studio).

the swale that runs parallel to the west vegetable bed. From here, stormwater flows downslope through the swale, turns to the west behind the benches, and runs across the top of the ground toward the Buck House. During heavy rain events, the water washes out the pen area, creating an unsanitary condition for the goats and public. Additionally, the roots of the white pines lining the drive are being exposed by erosion and heavy foot traffic.

In investigating the issue, several options for remediation arose, but can be grouped into two approaches: utilize the swale or remove the swale. This report recommends utilizing the existing drainage in the area but rehabilitating the piping system to perform properly. These alternatives are as follows:

Alternative One is to connect the swale to the stone gutter along the south side of Back Drive immediately adjacent to the cluster of small-scale features (water fountain, trash can, hand sanitizer) in the area. This alternative would necessitate digging roughly 15 feet to continue the swale north. This would also require the removal/relocation of the visitor services cluster in the area, which is a non-historic intrusion in the area. Due to the heavy foot traffic in this area, continuing the swale toward the road in this area would produce a tripping hazard, and as such, this alternative is not recommended.

Alternative Two (recommended) is to connect the swale to the presumed outlet on the south side of Back Drive. It appears the swale once ended at a drop inlet of some type. From here water flowed underground to the outlet drain. This alternative would first entail running a plumbing snake or similar device through the outlet along Back Drive to test for blockages and to see where the drain daylights. If the plumbing snake emerges out of the ground near the terminus of the swale, this will confirm the original NPS design for the water flow. This alternative includes the addition of a new drop inlet, grate, and drain pipe, if necessary, at this location. Should the investigation prove that the swale is intended to drain via the outlet, this alternative is recommended.

**Figure 5.10**: The bare earth in front of the Buck House evidences the stormwater issue in this area. Water discharges here from the swale seen in Figure 5.12. (Source: National Park Service / CARL).

**Figure 5.11**: This image shows the washed-out Buck House area from the south. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.12**: This photograph shows the swale alongside the western vegetable bed. From her the swale bends west and empties out at ground level. (Source: WLA Studio).

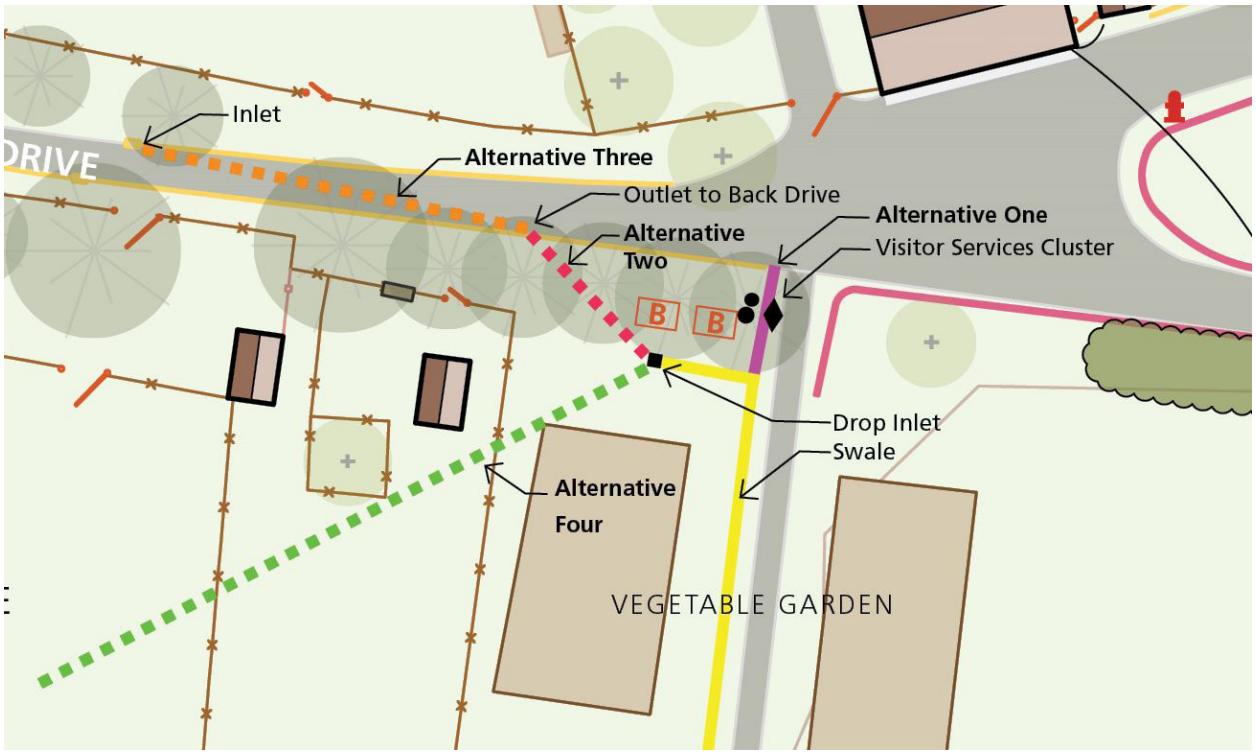



**Figure 5.13**: There are various alternatives for fixing the drainage issue here. This image shows four alternatives, with Alternative Two being the preferred option. (Source: WLA Studio).

Alternative Three mirrors Alternative Two, but instead this option connects the swale to the larger in-ground drain that is part of the stone gutter system on the north side of Back Drive. This alternative would necessitate excavating Back Drive and running a pipe under the road. While likely large enough to handle the flow, this alternative is not recommended due to the excavation of Back Drive.

Alternative Four is to divert the storm water south of the Buck House via an underground ground pipe, as opposed to directing it toward Back Drive. A drop inlet would be placed at the end of the swale, as in Alternative Two. From here water would flow southwest away from the Buck House and to the pasture behind the pen area. The pipe could discharge towards the Trout Pond Spring drainage, but it is unclear if this waterway could handle the extra flow. As such, this alternative is not recommended.

Alternative Five is a complete regrading and reforming of the vegetable beds to remove the swale and better reflect historic conditions. Regrading would allow the NPS to fill-in the swale and level out the berms along the edge of the Orchard Path. This could be accomplished by feathering out the grade at the beginning of the swale, before it even reaches the vegetable garden plots, diverting the water towards Trout Pond Spring drainage. This would constitute a major intervention, and at this time is not recommended.

## Buildings and Structures

No treatment issues pertaining to the site's existing buildings and structures were identified during meetings with CARL staff. Since the 1970s, the NPS has preserved the site's historic buildings and structures in keeping with Secretary of the Interior Standards. Over the years, several historic structure reports have been published, providing historic context and treatment recommendations.

This CLR recommends CARL maintain current monitoring and preservation protocols for historic buildings and structures. Update preservation, maintenance, and fire plans as necessary.

### Visitor Center

Presently, CARL staff are in discussions concerning the potential construction of a visitor center on site. As the planning process is ongoing, this report does not offer any design proposals for its placement, but does offer the following recommendations:

- Following the proscriptions of the GMP, site the new visitor center in the general vicinity of the Visitor Contact Station. One possibility is to rehabilitate the Visitor Contact Station with a new addition to accommodate desired uses (such as a conference room, movie screen, etc.). This would likely be a more sustainable approach and limit the amount of disturbance in the landscape.
- When siting a building in this area, consider its impact on the historic viewshed. Limit the view of the new building from the Residential Core through a combination of screening and strategic placement.

#### Greenhouse

In the 1993 CLR, Hart suggests CARL use the Greenhouse to propagate seedlings for the flower beds. This report concurs with this use, and it could be used to finish off plants started in the on-site NPS-managed nursery. The building could also serve as a root cellar for garden and orchard produce. That said, this is a low priority use and the NPS should consider a more detailed assessment of the building condition prior to rehabilitation.

## Vegetation

The park's cultural landscape contains a wide range of plant material, both cultural and natural. Each type requires a specific treatment regimen that is guided by both an understanding of past conditions, as well as of the landscape as it exists today and how it might exist in the near future. Over last few decades, park staff have followed the 1993 CLR for guidance pertaining to the cultural landscape, as well as other reports for management of the forests, riparian areas, and other natural vegetation areas. The following recommendations synthesize the recommendations of past reports, updating them as needed.

#### Vegetation replacement in post-historic landscape

The issue of plant replacement in an ever-changing landscape is one that necessitates specific interventions depending on the significance of the plant, the timeline for regrowth, and its place within the larger landscape.

Some of the plants that existed historically at CARL grew in full-sun conditions. However, now, over fifty years later, many trees have matured to the point of shading previously sunny zones. The reintroduction of historic plants in such areas proves problematic for species that require full sun, forcing management to consider alternative replacements. This issue related directly to the Entry Drive's tree allée, where newly planted white pines would not get enough sunlight to grow well. This issue may occur with other plant species in the years ahead. Park staff should deliberate in each instance, balancing historic form, function, appearance, and significance with the site-specific existing conditions.

#### Replacement of invasive cultural vegetation

In general, should cultural vegetation pose a risk to the health of the local natural environment and its wildlife, the plant or plants should not be replaced in-kind. For example, the nandina on site is part of the Sandburg Period landscape. When it succumbs to age, replace the nandina with another species of plant with similar form and features such as Winterberry (*Ilex verticillata*). The same can be said for privet, which could be replaced with Yaupon holly (*Ilex vomitoria*) or other evergreen holly shrub. English Ivy, as it does not spread via berries and birds, presents a different situation, and is discussed separately below.

#### Vegetation + Site Appearance

The majority of vegetation treatment recommendations follow the Sandburg Philosophy of minimal and site-specific intervention. As stated in the Site History chapter, in general, the Sandburgs allowed vines to climb, grass and weeds to grow tall, fields to go into succession, and buildings to go unused. Theirs was a sort of landscape care where the expression of nature could unfold relatively free and unconstrained. This is not to say that the Sandburgs did not prune shrubs, mow the lawn, or tend to the needs of their numerous buildings. Rather, their care for the estate was selective—some areas received more attention than others.

As such, the 1993 CLR provided vegetation treatment recommendations based on this philosophy. For example, the report recommended that fallen leaves and branches should be allowed to remain on the ground. Following this guidance allows the site to reflect the historic period, however balancing this relaxed landscape maintenance approach with the needs of operating

a public historic site has resulted in compromises. Park management should continue to make landscape maintenance decisions based on both an understanding of the historic period condition and safety and expectations of visitors.

**Pest and Disease Procedures**

The following general maintenance procedures provide guidance for disease and pest control. Such treatments must be in compliance with the park's Integrated Pest Management program and other relevant NPS policies.

*Pruning and spraying*

Pruning should vary according to species. However, removal of old wood every one to three years, except where otherwise indicated, is recommended to keep shrubs healthy. Periodic spraying for disease is highly recommended to maintain health of historic boxwood and American elms.

*Dogwood anthracnose*

Treatment of selected flowering dogwoods with benomyl solution should continue. If, however, this process fails or becomes too costly, replacement is not recommended until climatic conditions improve, better treatment becomes available, or disease resistant varieties are developed.

*Bagworm*

Bagworm (*Thyridopteryx ephemeraeformis*) is a species of caterpillar that impact a variety of trees and shrubs, but are known to disproportionately affect juniper, arborvitae, spruce, pine, and cedar.[283] The caterpillar has been present on the arborvitae in front of the house and on the east side of the porch for a number of years. Current control is limited to hand-removal, and this approach has thus far worked to limit damage to plants. Options for control include:

Hand-removal: This treatment is best done prior to eggs hatching, typically between fall and early spring. It is an effective means of control if routinely performed.

Insecticide: Various insecticides may be used on bagworm should hand-removal prove unsustainable. The type of insecticide used is dependent on the stage of growth of the caterpillar. If young, a product such as Bacillus thuringiensis (Bt) works well. "The Bt products have very low mammalian toxicities, but are only effective against younger larvae. If large bagworms are present (more than about 3/4-inch long), a conventional insecticide probably will provide better results."[284]

*Southern pine beetle*

Infestations are a naturally occurring phenomenon throughout the South and can best be minimized through monitoring of key historic areas and taking appropriate action. White pine along the Entry Drive and Back Drive should be monitored periodically for southern pine beetle (*Dendroctonus frontalis*). The presence of popcorn-size pitch tubes occurring up to heights of sixty feet indicate southern pine beetle infestation. Beetle spread can be halted by cutting down infested trees and removing or burning them. Insecticides are recommended on nearby trees of those infected to protect them during beetle emergence. This will help control the spread of beetles and may protect specimen trees.

*Gypsy moth*

Gypsy Moth (*Lymantria dispar*), which defoliates a broad spectrum of tree species, is another potentially dangerous pest to the park. This pest prefers oaks, apple, sweetgum. speckled alder, basswood, gray and white birch, poplar, willow, and hawthorn in the East. Older larvae feed on several species of hardwood including cottonwood, hemlock, southern white cedar, and native pines and spruces. Effects of defoliation depends on the amount of foliage removed, the condition of the tree at the time of attack, the number of consecutive defoliations, available soil moisture, and the species of tree. With less than 50 percent of the crown defoliated, most hardwoods will experience only a small reduction in growth. In cases, where more than 50 percent of the tree is defoliated, hardwoods will refoliate by midsummer. Healthy trees will withstand one or two consecutive defoliations; however, weaker

283. Mike Potter, "Bagworms," UGA Center for Urban Agriculture, September 22, 2013, https://ugaurbanag.com/bagworms/.

284. Potter, "Bagworms."

trees subjected to other environmental stresses will frequently be killed. Pines and hemlocks, although not preferred by Gypsy moth larvae, can be subject to defoliation during heavy outbreaks.

Precautions and tactics to lower the impact of an infestation are advised for areas of the park where specimen oaks, pines, and hemlocks have been designated. These include the Entry Drive and Back Drive, and specimen oaks in pastures and within the farm area. The following tactics are for control:

- Destroy egg masses found on outbuildings, on fencing, and in woodpiles. Soak egg masses in kerosene or soapy water. Painting them with commercially available products, such as liquid detergents, is also effective.
- Place burlap on trees to provide shelter for older larvae seeking protected resting places during the day. This can provide valuable information on the number and severity of the infestation. When populations are sparse, larvae and pupae can be destroyed manually.
- The use of barrier bands to prevent larvae from crawling up the trunks of susceptible trees is also effective. Commercially available double-sided sticky tapes, or sticky materials such as Tanglefoot, petroleum jelly, or grease can be applied to the surface of impermeable materials such as duct tape or tar paper, which are placed around the trunk of a host tree. Such sticky materials should not be applied directly to the bark of trees as petroleum-based products can cause swelling and cankering on thin-barked trees.
- Maintain the health of specimen trees by providing mulch or ground covers that do not compete for moisture and nutrients.
- Water specimen trees during periods of drought to maximize recovery during refoliation.
- Avoid stressing trees during times of construction by preventing soil compaction and root or trunk damage.
- Avoid applying lime or weed killers around trees.

**Figure 5.14**: Photograph showing one of the public education signs informing visitors of the boxwood blight issue. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.15**: This area in the vicinity of the American elms lost several historic boxwood. (Source: WLA Studio).

### *Boxwood Blight*

Boxwood blight (*Calonectria pseudonaviculata*) is currently infecting the site's historic boxwoods (Illustration 3.10 and Figure 5.14 and Figure 5.15). Despite the quick actions of park staff, the blight continues to spread, resulting in the removal of many infected plants. Below is a summary of actions necessary to help stop the blight from infecting more plants and suitable replacements.

#### Actions

These actions are already being taken by the park to control the spread of the blight but are included here for reference.

1. Remove all infected plants and plant debris (fallen leaves and stems) from site as soon as blight is observed.

2. Apply torch to ground where plants and plant debris was located.

3. Inform visitors of the issue via signs that clearly state the danger and a request to not touch any boxwood on site.

4. Monitor surviving boxwood on site for signs of infection.

5. Sanitize tools and other equipment (including boots and vehicle tires) that were used in the infected area.

Suitable replacements

While the retention of the site's historic boxwoods would be the best-case scenario, this increasingly appears unlikely to occur. As such, it is not recommended the park wait until the soil is potentially "cured" of the blight to replant *Buxus sempervirens* again, as it is simply too susceptible to the blight. That said, according to Virginia Tech's Boxwood Blight Task Force,

> no boxwood are currently immune to boxwood blight (immune = unable to be infected by the boxwood pathogen). However, there are boxwood cultivars that show only very few minor or barely noticeable symptoms of the disease, despite being infected with the boxwood blight fungus. Such cultivars are characterized as boxwood blight "resistant" or "tolerant." Among such cultivars, there are various levels of "resistance" (or "tolerance") to boxwood blight. For example, a cultivar may be characterized as "very resistant" or "moderately resistant" to boxwood blight. Susceptible cultivars are similarly characterized by their degrees of susceptibility (e.g. "highly susceptible", "moderately susceptible", etc.).
>
> Research into boxwood blight resistance is ongoing, so new resistant cultivars will continue to be released into the marketplace.

As such, site management should consider replacement plants that serve a similar role and function as the already-removed and soon-to-be-removed boxwoods, but that also exhibit resistance to blight. Unfortunately, identified blight tolerant cultivars do not reach the same stature as *B. sempervirens* (5-15 feet tall). Future research may result in resistant boxwoods that reach *B. sempervirens*' height.

**Figure 5.16**: Stiltgrass is an increasing problem in the park, as it is easily transported on tires and shoes. This photograph shows a stand on the granitic dome behind the Main House. (Source: WLA Studio).

The following boxwood cultivars are recommended potential replacements that can be acquired through nurseries, including the boxwood specialists, Saunders Brothers nursery.

- *Buxus microphylla* var. japonica 'Green Beauty'
- *B. microphylla* var. japonica 'Jim Stauffer'
- *B. microphylla* var. japonica 'Wintergreen'
- *B. sinica var. insularis* 'Nana' (for use in the doe burial ground, as needed)
- *B. microphylla sinica* 'Franklin's Gem' (for use in the doe burial ground, as needed)

Should the NPS decide that the effort to replace, monitor, and maintain the boxwoods is too great, park management could replace the boxwood with another species of plant altogether. If the park makes this decision, this report recommends installing yaupon holly (*Ilex vomitoria*), which is a native species that functions in the landscape in much the same manner as boxwood.

**Invasive Plants**

Invasive plant species are becoming increasingly prevalent at the site. Two are discussed in this chapter.

*Japanese stilt grass*

Major concerns pertain to Japanese stilt grass (*Microstegium vimineum*). The stiltgrass does well in high-traffic areas, often where other native

plants cannot gain a foothold (Figure 5.16). The seeds of stiltgrass are transported throughout the park on the shoes of staff and visitors, vehicle tires, and other means. Once established, it is extremely difficult to remove. The amount of pesticide required for its removal is untenable. Recommendations include:

- Continue monitoring of stiltgrass spread.
- Target specific locations within the historic core of the property for removal.
- Aerate soil in preferred areas and encourage the growth of other grasses and groundcovers, such as clover.

*English Ivy*

At CARL, English ivy (*Hedera helix*) is both an aggressive invasive plant and part of the historic cultural landscape. Its management by the NPS has reflected this dual position. Using information from the 1993 CLR and the 2007 "Plan for Invasive English Ivy Reduction and Maintenance for Cultural and Historically Significant Areas and Eradication from Natural Areas" by Irene F. Van Hoff, this report can supply the following guidance:

Being a part of the historic cultural landscape, English ivy should be allowed to grow where it did during the Sandburg Period, which limits it to specific areas. Van Hoff's report identifies the following locations where it can be allowed to grow:

- along the rock retaining walls lining the Front Drive from Margaret's Summer Garden to where the wall ends at the bottom of the hill, and the trail joins the foot path to the Front Lake,
- both sides of the foot path that follows the Front Drive, and to some degree on both sides of the drive,
- along the rock wall that runs from the Back Drive to the Spring House,
- between the driveway and the foundation of the Main House,
- by the ginkgo, magnolia and bamboo garden (but not under the shrubs there),
- along the rock wall at the south foundation and the bird feeder area (but not further back under the hemlocks and through the adjoining woodland),
- between the Summer Garden (Margaret's Garden) and the drive to the House,
- and under the elms and magnolias in the front yard.

For all other locations, monitor the spread of the ivy and remove as necessary.

Van Hoff provides additional guidance on maintenance and care of the ivy in the 2007 plan, which can be found in CARL archives.

*Privet*

The invasion of common privet (*Ligustrum vulgare*) at CARL was documented in the 1993 CLR. Its spread posed a serious threat to the site's natural vegetation and cultural landscape, particularly the globally rare granitic domes. Subsequently, park staff and volunteers led by Irene Van Hoff have been removing the privet for twenty years and have it mostly controlled; reducing its presence by 98%. While still present in the park, Van Hoff regularly monitors for signs of spread as there is a heavy concentration of seed in the soil bank.

Privet can be removed through several means. Cutting at the time of bloom and again before frost can deplete root reserves. This procedure may have to be repeated for several years before complete eradication but has the least impact on the environment. An alternative is basal-bark spraying, whereby the woody stem and soil around the root collar of the target plant is soaked with herbicide, such as Round-Up. A variation of this method is stump spraying. Here, the shrub is cut, and a chemical application is made to the stump and root collar. Both methods have minimal environmental impact as only the target species is treated.

**Entry Drive Elms**

The American elms (*Ulmus americana*) are both historically significant and special plants in the cultural landscape. The young American elm propagated by Irene Van Hoff continues to grow well, as does the hybrid type that grows beside it. The original elms remain in place from the historic period.

Continue with periodic fertilizing and maintenance of American elms, monitoring the trees for any issues or stress.

**Entry Drive White Pine / Hemlock Allée**

The double allée of white pines (*Pinus strobus*) and hemlocks along the Entry Drive is one of the more iconic cultural resources on site. Being a biotic cultural resource however, the trees are subject to age, disease, and weather events. In 2004 two hurricanes damaged numerous trees on site, including along the Entry Drive. The resulting damage was "enough to require a major landscape restoration and amendment to the CLR."[285] Twenty-seven trees along the drive were removed during the cleanup work. The threat of the hemlock wooly adelgid also prompted updated management guidance.

The 2006 CLR amendment revised the recommendations of the 1993 CLR. Its plan called for "leaving the existing trees in place and adding a mixture of white pines and hemlocks, uniformly spaced along the front allée" where the tree damage was especially significant.[286] Further, it recommended that in order to "retain the character of the entry drive planted by Paula Sandburg," park staff should continue to replace lost or removed trees with both Canadian and Carolina hemlocks (*Tsuga canadensis* and *T. caroliniana*) along the allée.[287]

This report concurs with these recommendations. Mirroring the CLR amendment, specific guidance is as follows:

- Maintain a 60-40 ratio of white pines to hemlock, which reflects the Treatment Period.[288]
- Reserve areas along the Entry Drive that receive ample sunlight and minimal shade for replacement white pine plantings.
- Plant both Canadian and Carolina hemlocks as needed to fill in gaps in the allée, as the diversity of hemlocks may prove to be a buffer from widespread adelgid damage.

285. National Park Service, "CARL Cultural Landscape Report Amendment," 2006, 5.
286. Anne E. McCleary, and Donna Quinn Butler, "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008" (Atlanta, GA: National Park Service, Cultural Resources Planning Division, Southeast Regional Office, September 2016), 285.
287. National Park Service, "CARL Cultural Landscape Report Amendment," 11.
288. National Park Service, "CARL Cultural Landscape Report Amendment," 10.

**Back Drive Tree Allée**

Replace white pines after loss or removal. Gaps occurred during the historic period; and future losses of existing older trees will create new gaps. Replant white pine in these gaps as needed.

**Grass / Turf**

The site contains a diversity of vegetative ground covers, ranging from clover-filled pastures to the lush front lawn. The park manages ground covers in keeping with the recommendations of the 1993 CLR. For the most part, park management has adhered to the guidance from the 1993 CLR, however, due to a desire to balance the historic conditions with the expectations of the public, overall, the grass is more manicured than it was during the Sandburg Period. Just as the Sandburgs made site-specific decisions regarding vegetation, the park should be allowed to do the same, adjusting the mowing schedule as needed to accommodate the needs of the public, changing weather conditions, and other site rehabilitation activities (See "Orchard" below).

Recent guidance provided by the Parks Cultural Landscape Program has reclassified turf and grass for the NPS system. At CARL, much of what is present reflects a "S-3, Period Class." This turf classification reflects the period of significance's turf character (tall and weedy), and allows for character-compatible, common, and non-invasive weeds to mix with typical grasses such as fescue, bluegrass, and Bermuda. The lawn and other grassy areas on site presently reflect this classification.

The following management recommendations are to reinforce the S-3 classification, and largely reflect the recommendations provided in the 1993 CLR. See Illustration 5.2 for mowing plan map that reflects current management program.

*Ground covers in general (lawn grasses and weeds)*

- Lawn grasses should be cut on average of every 3 weeks or when grass is 4 - 6 inches in height.
- Set the mowing height to 3 inches.

*Entry Drive and Back Drive*

- The edges of the Entry Drive and Back Drive should be allowed to grow to 5 - 7 inches before cutting.

- A monthly mowing schedule is recommended for these areas.

*Chicken House and surrounding areas*

- Grass should be 6-8 inches tall before mowing.
- Allow vines on fences.
- The character of the space should appear neglected.

*Tenant House*

- Mow every 3 weeks or 4 – 6 inches in height.

*Spring Garden*

- Mow roughly every 3 weeks or when grass is 4 – 6 inches in height.
- Mow only the Spring Garden area. The surrounding area should look unused and grown over.
- Mow each winter.

*Greenhouse Area*

- Greenhouse area should have taller grasses and forbs than the adjacent Spring Garden.
- Grass should be 6 - 8 inches tall before mowing.

*Vegetable Garden*

- Grass should be 6 - 8 inches tall before mowing.
- Mow about once a month around and in unused portion of the Vegetable Garden to provide contrast between the garden area and the surrounding tall grass areas.
- Allow grass to grow tall at all fencelines but limit the growth of woody vegetation.

*Farm Managers House*

- Grasses should be cut on average of every 3 weeks or when grass is 4 - 6 inches in height.

*Barn Area*

- Grasses should be cut on average of every 3 weeks or when grass is 4 - 6 inches in height.
- Grasses should be tall at fencelines. Do not trim with a line trimmer.

*Apple Orchard*

The 1993 CLR recommended that the Orchard should have the "appearance of neglect and minimal use," with an "annual mowing recommended." However, this report recommends rehabilitating the Orchard, resulting in a different mowing schedule for the first several years. See "Orchard" below for information.

*Rock Outcrop near Restroom facility*

- Maintain through a yearly mow in winter.
- Monitor for presence of privet.

**Main House Landscape**

Over the last few decades, park staff have preserved/restored the Sandburg Period Main House landscape following the recommendations of the 1993 CLR. That report provided specific guidance that included recommended plant varieties, pruning and mowing schedules, and thoughts on maintaining the Sandburg aesthetic of minimal and targeted care. As such, the following recommendations are from the 1993 CLR, with minimal updates to reflect the work that has been done by the NPS.

See Illustration 5.1 for recommended planting plans, adapted from the 1993 CLR.

*North Foundation Bed*

This area should be maintained to represent the late historic period plantings (Appendix D).

For the arborvitae, when the mature specimen reaches the height of the porch handrails, (approximately fifteen feet), they should be replaced with 1 or 2 inch diameter caliper specimens.

Some variety of color can be provided in the bed west of the porch through the addition of a few snapdragons and occasionally white impatiens.

Because of its damaging effect on mortar, English ivy should not be allowed to grow on foundation walls.

Rhododendrons and azaleas in the north foundation bed should be thinned by removing one third of the shrub each year for three years. Careful removal of old wood should maintain the general shape of each shrub. These shrubs should be kept at 3 feet in height. The bridalwreath spirea should not be trimmed, allowing it to grow freely and in disarray. Occasional pruning, every five to six years to keep within a 3-to-4-foot height is recommended; otherwise, this shrub should be left alone. Pruning should occur after flowering. The abelia hedge should be allowed to reach heights of 6 - 7 feet and maintained by trimming. Straggly new growth should be allowed before trimming. Legginess underneath should be tolerated.

Weeds in the foundation bed should be tolerated and removed only three to four times in summer (once a month), or if they exceed 2 feet in height. The shrubbery should not be pruned or trimmed.

*East Foundation Bed*

Historical documentation reveals a variety of plantings in the east foundation planting beds (Appendix E). Out of two alternates (an early 1960s and later 1960s), the 1993 CLR recommended the latter planting plan for implementation, which the NPS installed.

The plan specified impatiens (*Impatiens wallerana*), cinnamon fern (*Osmunda cinnamonmea*), foxglove (*Digitalis* × *mertonensis*), cleome (*Cleome spinosa* 'Pink Queen'), chrysanthemum (*Chrysanthemum* × *morifolium*), iris (*Iris* 'Bearded Hybrids'), liriope (*Liriope muscari*), daylilies (*Hemerocallis* × *hybrida*), Tatarian daisies (*Aster tararicus*), marigolds (*Tagetes* 'Crackerjack'), morning glories (*Ipomea tricolor*), Baltic ivy (*Hedera helix* 'Baltica'), and rose-of-Sharon (*Hibiscus syriacus*). Weeding should only be done occasionally.

*West Foundation Bed*

Few plantings are recommended for this area. Trumpet vine (*Campsis radicans*) should be replanted on the carport comer and the northwest corner of the house. Occasional plantings of white impatiens below the bay window are recommended, as well as petunias, impatiens, or scarlet sage for the small flower bed near the carport. Historic species are recommended (See Appendix G).

*South Foundation Bed*

Similar to the East Foundation Bed, Hart in the 1993 CLR provides two planting plans for site managers to implement but recommends the one that reflects the late 1960s. The details of that plan are included here and shown in Illustration 5.1. See Appendix F for detailed planting list.

Problems in maintaining the south foundation bed were encountered historically and, therefore, should be expected. Gaps in the planting bed, weeds, and perhaps even a shrub or flowering species struggling under difficult conditions (i.e., soil, light, and water) could occur. For this reason, the south foundation bed may never have appeared full and well cared for as the lily garden did. Management of the south foundation bed should reflect this difference. Weeding is recommended only when the height of weeds exceeds two feet or if percentage of cover exceeds 50 percent.

*Bird Feeding Area*

Some thinning of shrubbery in the bird feeding area is recommended to maintain the scale of plant materials within historic period limits. Thin one third of the azaleas and rhododendrons after flowering period ends every year for three years to gradually reduce size. Careful thinning to maintain the general shape of the plant is recommended.

Mowing of this area should follow the same schedule as for other grassed areas, after reaching 4 to 6 inches in height. Ivy should be allowed to grow over the retaining wall, and forbs growing along the edge of the circular drive should be accepted.

*Front Pasture Fenceline*

The plantings along the fence have been partially restored based on historic research and the recommendations of the 1993 CLR (Appendix C). The recommended plan (Plan C in the report) reflects the conditions of the late Sandburg Period, which includes shrubs along the fenceline. Today, the plan is mostly in place, as seen in Illustration 3.14. The plan recommended by Hart is seen in

Illustration 5.1. Specified plants include: rugosa rose (*Rosa rugosa*), weigela (*Weigela florida*), butterfly bush (*Buddleia davidii*), forsythia (*Forsythia* 'Lynwood Gold' / 'Beatrix Ferriand'), blueleaf honeysuckle (*Lonicera korolkowii*), flowering quince (*Chaenomeles speciosa*), smoke tree (*Continus coggygria*), and tamarix (*Tamarix parvifolia*).

Pruning of fence row shrubs should be light with removal of dead wood every two or three years. Allow shrubs to reach heights of 4 to 5 feet before cutting back.

*Dahlia/Zinnia Bed*

Maintaining this bed in its condition in the late historic period is recommended, see Illustration 5.1. Modern varieties are not recommended except when historic species cannot be found. Dahlias should be staked and watered as needed. This bed will need weeding, however, some weeds can be tolerated. Variations in color and species should occur on an annual basis, see recommended species listed in Appendix B.

*Front Yard Terraces*

The rose-of-Sharon shrubs (*Hibiscus syriacus*), Japanese maples (*Acer palmatum*), and star magnolias (Magnolia stellata) should be replaced only when necessary. Pruning of hydrangeas (*Hydrangea* sp.) and flowering quince (C*haenomeles* sp.) can be restricted to occasional removal of dead or old wood every three to four years. Pink flowering dogwoods (*Cornus florida*) should be sprayed and protected against anthracnose. Lawn grass should be mowed to 3 inches after reaching 4 – 6 inches tall.

*Lily Garden*

Illustration 5.1 provides a general interpretation of Paula Sandburg's lily garden based on historic photographs of the late historic period, the recommendations of the 1993 CLR, and existing conditions. The NPS has maintained this garden in keeping with recommendations, despite recent changes due to the removal of blighted boxwood. See Appendix H for recommended plant list.

Species which provide a variety of color and bloom time should be selected for planting. Asiatic and other hardy lilies, as well as Connecticut Yankee Blue delphiniums should be present each year. Specified plants include: sweet alyssum (*Lobularia maritima*), creeping buttercups (*Ranunculus repens*), petunias (*Petunia hybrida*), butterfly weed (*Asclepias tuberosa*), Connecticut Yankee delphiniums (*Delphinium elatum*), gold band lilies (*Lilium auratum*), Shasta daisies (*Chrysanthemum* × *superbum* 'Alaska'), chrysanthemums (*Chrysanthemum* × *morifolium*), tiger lilies (*Lilium triginum*), regal lilies (*Lilium regale*), henryi lilies (*Lilium henryi*), Madonna lilies (*Lilium candidum*), tea rose (*Rosa* 'Charlotte Armstrong'), dahlias (*Dahlia* sp.), marigolds (*Tagetes* sp.), zinnias (*Zinnia elegans*, "Cut and Come Again" varieties), tawny daylilies (*Hemerocallis fulva*), and boxwood (*Buxus microphylla* var. *japonica* 'Green Beauty'). Note, this recommended boxwood should only be planted after threat of blight in Lily Garden has ended. Should the NPS decide not to install any new boxwood, replace with yaupon holly.

In terms of maintenance, daylilies need annual thinning to avoid their taking over the garden and spent blooms and stalks should be removed. This garden is the most highly maintained of the flower beds and should be weeded and watered on a weekly basis. Staking of delphiniums and lilies is held to be historically accurate.

Species selected for the lily garden should be only those listed in Paula Polega's plan and should include old-fashioned varieties only. Modern varieties may be used as substitutes if period plants cannot be found. Plants of varying color and bloom time are suggested to provide seasonal change. Selecting different species every one to three years can also provide periodic changes in color and type.

*Smyth Period Boxwood Garden*

While the 1993 CLR called for a "partial restoration of the Smyth period flower bed bordered by boxwood" near the lily garden, this report does not make such a recommendation. The threat of boxwood blight, the flow of visitor traffic in the area, and the poor reflection of late Sandburg Period conditions limits the applicability of such a restoration.

### Summer Garden

The NPS has been following the guidance of the 1993 CLR, based on Margaret Sandburg's planting plan, to maintain the garden in historic period condition. The plants observed during fieldwork align with the report's recommendations. It is recommended the park continue with the following guidance.

The species planted should only be those included in Paula Polega and Margaret Sandburg's lists. Cultivars and varieties should be those typical of the historic period. Modern varieties should not be used unless "period" species cannot be found (Appendix A).

The summer garden should display a variety of color and bloom throughout the season. Periodic changes through additions and omissions of different species are recommended to provide variety throughout the years. Once established, the summer garden should appear fully planted but somewhat neglected. Weeds should be tolerated. Honeysuckle and privet should be kept under control by periodic removal or cutting every two to three years.

### Magnolia/Ginkgo Area

The recent outbreak of boxwood blight has resulted in the removal of the short hedge of boxwood and several of the large boxwood that edge this planting area. As previously stated, the NPS has options concerning reinstallation. See "boxwood blight" above.

The bamboo should be maintained where established. Attempts to limit foot traffic within the grove have not been successful. See "social trails" below.

Should the NPS decide to replace the boxwood shrubs, maintain their health by periodic fertilizing and occasional chemical spraying against disease and pests. Light shearing every five to seven years is suggested to maintain a loose conical shape and cutting back to 4 to 5 feet is recommended every twenty-five to thirty years to keep within the historic period size.

The hydrangeas and nandinas also require periodic pruning to maintain sizes typical of the historic period. Old wood should be removed in late winter or early spring when height exceeds 4 to 5 feet. The forsythia can be maintained at 3 to 4 feet by removing old wood at ground level after flowering. Pruning of Japanese quince can be restricted to the removal of old wood every four to five years.

### Chicken House Area

The plantings of the Chicken House area reflect the historic period. Honeysuckle and wild potato vines should continue to be encouraged to grow on all fences. Continuing the existing policy of periodic removal of forbs and vines around the pump house is recommended. This area should appear neglected. Replace viburnum and rose-of-Sharon as needed. The health of theses shrubs can be maintained by periodic fertilizing and checking for diseases.

Grass in the goat and chicken pens should be allowed to grow taller, to 6 – 8 inches, before cutting. The removal of vegetation at fence lines is not recommended, because this discourages the growth of vines.

### Tenant House Area

Mow around the Tennant House on the same schedule as other grass areas, cutting when the grass has reached between 4 – 6 inches in height. Monitor area for invasive species and remove as able.

### Vegetable Garden

The Vegetable Garden remains in production at the site. It is maintained by volunteers who grow a variety of produce, some of which is given away to visitors. The scale of the two plots has changed over the years and appear to be significantly smaller than they were during the historic period.

**Figure 5.17**: This late-Sandburg Period photograph shows the Orchard in the background. (Source: WLA Studio).

Though available historic images do not show the full extent of the garden plots for the late Sandburg Period, it appears that the plots extended further inward and closer to the Orchard Path than they do presently. That said, the extra maintenance it would take to maintain an expanded and restored garden is not feasible. Therefore, it is recommended to keep the size of the plots as is.

In terms of crops to grow, this report mirrors the recommendations of the 1993 CLR and recommends the crops be varied each year, utilizing species and varieties typical of the historic period (see Appendix K). Volunteers should rotate crops on a yearly basis to provide visual variety each year and a buffer from pest and disease issues. Weeding is recommended if percentage of cover exceeds 30 percent, or if height of weeds exceeds 2 feet.

The eastern edge of the garden can be defined by continuing the monthly mowing schedule of the remaining Vegetable Garden area. This shorter grass will then provide visual contrast with the taller grasses and forbs of the green house area.

**Orchard**

*Historical Context*

Little is known about the history of the Orchard. Its initial establishment likely dates to the early Smyth Period, circa 1900-1915. Research does not reveal the exact tree type(s), variety, spacing, or number of trees in the Orchard. A circa 1925 photograph shows the north end of the Orchard, where a cluster of several crabapple trees grew (Figure 2.10). The apple trees south of the fenceline are not visible in the image. It is documented that the Sandburg family harvested apples from the Orchard for making jellies, but otherwise did not maintain the Orchard through regular pruning or other means (Figure 5.17). The Sandburg's use of the apples for jellies rather than eating raw, and the 1925 photo's indication of the smaller stature and close spacing of the trees, implies they were crabapples rather than domestic apples. Crabapples are commonly seedling trees grown on their own roots; i.e., they are often ungrafted trees of no variety. The NPS replaced the trees in the orchard in two phases, once in the 1970s and again in the 1990s. The NPS installed non-historic Red and Golden Delicious varieties of domestic apples. It is presumed that the current spacing between

**Figure 5.18**: The Orchard exists in fair to poor condition. Most trees exhibit deadwood, and some were evidently grafted onto dwarf root stocks. This photo is looking south into the Orchard. (Source: WLA Studio).

rows of trees reflects the Sandburg Period, as the spacing between two rows is anchored by two of the oldest trees. The apple trees are in fair to poor condition (Figure 5.18 and Figure 5.19). All the trees have deadwood in their canopies. Some trees dating from the 1990s have grown very little in stature, indicating they were grafted to dwarfing rootstocks, a non-historic characteristic.

*Recommendation + Justification*

The 1993 CLR recommended the following for the Orchard: "Management of the apple orchard area should reflect the historic period of minimal use and neglect. An annual mowing schedule is recommended for this area."

This CLR, as opposed to the 1993 report, recommends "resetting" the Orchard to the date of initial planting, so that in 30 years, the orchard will reflect Sandburg Period conditions. While this approach will result in a more managed appearance to the garden for several years, the trees that the Sandburgs inherited more than likely underwent such treatment at establishment. The present orchard did not receive the same level of initial care, and as such, does not likely reflect the condition of the trees as the Sandburgs experienced them. This approach would provide CARL with a healthy and productive orchard that in time will better reflect Treatment Period goals.

**Figure 5.19**: The Orchard exists in fair to poor condition. Most trees exhibit deadwood, and some were evidently grafted onto dwarf root stocks. This photo is looking north out of the Orchard. (Source: WLA Studio).

*Orchard Goals*

The goal for the orchard is not to produce a market crop. Rather, the orchard should serve as an opportunity to interpret the Country Place Era orchard that was later enjoyed by the Sandburgs. For this reason, the orchard would not require an abundance of resources to maintain once established. Since the precise spacing of trees in the historic orchard is unknown, it is recommended that the NPS plant a similar number of apple trees in a similar grid arrangement as currently exists.

In general, it appears that the trees were spaced approximately 20 feet apart, with rows spaced approximately 25 feet apart. The comparatively wide spacing places the orchard within the third period of orchard development in the United States, which spans from 1881 and 1945.[289] In *Fruitful Legacy: A Historic Context of Orchards in the United States*, Susan Dolan explains that the period between 1881 and 1945 marked a shift towards scientifically informed orcharding practices, which included wider spacing, the use of pesticides and government- and university-developed cultivars.[290]

289. Susan Dolan, "Fruitful Legacy: A Historic Context of Orchards in the United States, with Technical Information for Registering Orchards in the National Register of Historic Places" (National Park Service, Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, Pacific West Regional Office, Cultural Resources, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 2009), 91–92.

290. Dolan, "Fruitful Legacy: A Historic Context of Orchards in the United States, with Technical Information for Registering Orchards in the National Register of Historic Places," 65–70.

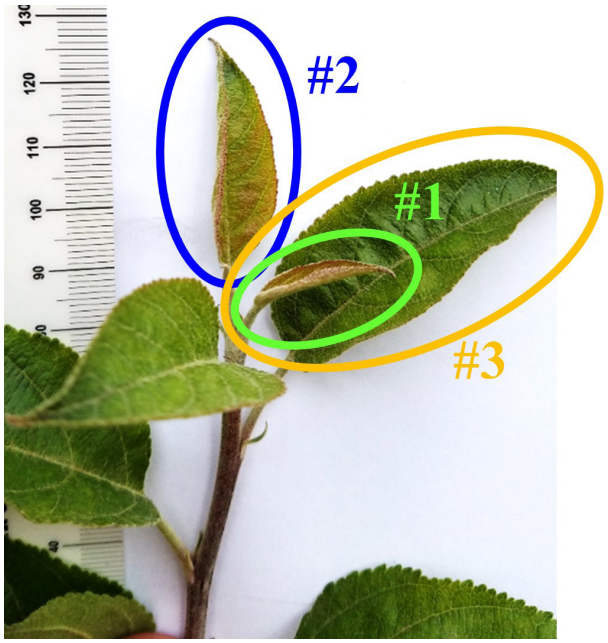



**Figure 5.20**: Photo indicating the preferred leaves for DNA testing. One testing sample should contain up to three "#1" leaves. Ruler in photo is in millimeters. (photo courtesy of Cameron Peace, WSU).

*Task and Schedule*

Task 1: Stabilize Historic Trees

The two trees in the orchard that likely date to the historic period are in poor condition. The following stabilization actions are needed. Stabilization actions "do not alter the integrity of the potential or known historic resource or cause any loss of information while at the same time arrest deterioration in condition."[291]

- Remove all dead wood, diseased and damaged tissue from the canopies of the two oldest trees using a hand saw, loppers, and pruners. Remove affected shoots and limbs at the position right above a lateral bud or immediately outside the branch collar, as prescribed in ANSI A300 Pruning Standard – Part 1 (2017) and the Preservation Horticulture Series on the Common Learning Portal. Remove all pruning debris from the orchard.
- Remove rootsuckers at the base of the trees and vegetation from the orchard floor

291. NPS Pacific West Region, Cultural Landscapes Program and California Department of Parks and Recreation, Archeology, History, and Museums Division, "Historic Orchard and Fruit Tree Stabilization Handbook" (Seattle, Washington: National Park Service, 2012), 31.

beneath the canopy using a flat-bottom shovel or turf cutter. Establish a 10 foot diameter turf-free circle around the tree trunk, and spread 2-3 inches of nutritional mulch, such as finely-shredded bark mixed with mushroom or chicken compost. Hold the mulch away from the trunk by 1 inch to prevent decay.

- Supply 1 inch depth of water per week in the root zone should natural precipitation be inadequate.

Consult the NPS's *Historic Orchard and Fruit Tree Stabilization Handbook* and *Fruitful Legacy: A Historic Context of Orchards in the United States* for specific information. Since increased climate variability may lead to higher temperatures in the area, the NPS should assess the quality of the soil in the proposed orchard area as high heat can lead to a loss in soil fertility. Refer to How to Do a Soil Test on the Common Learning Portal for guidance on obtaining fertility analysis.

DNA Testing: If the two oldest apple trees are crabapples, they likely will not be cultivated varieties (cultivars). However, their species can be identified through DNA testing. If the trees are domestic apples, DNA testing can identify their cultivars or genetic parentage. Testing is available through various organizations. For a small number of apple trees, contact Cameron Peace at Washington State University Horticulture Department, at cpeace@wsu.edu. Credit card payments are accepted, and the current charge is $126/sample.

Young leaves are used for testing, as they yield the highest quality DNA. These should be collected between spring and mid-summer. Figure 5.20 shows the best leaves for DNA testing in priority order. One sample consists of approximately three leaves, and three "#1" leaves are preferred. After collecting, the leaves are placed in a plastic bag with a moist paper towel, labeled, and shipped overnight to the lab. When labeling, use an identification number assigned to the tree that will be retained in park records, such as in the park GIS, FMSS, or CRIS database.

Task 2: Propagate the Two Oldest Trees

After stabilization and DNA testing, the two oldest apple trees should be propagated to produce replacement trees. Formerly, one of the oldest apple trees was successfully cloned by grafting, resulting in the apple tree that now exists at the intersection between Back Drive and the Orchard Trail.

The results of DNA testing will inform the approach to propagation. If DNA testing reveals one or more trees is a crabapple of no variety, the oldest trees can be propagated by cuttings, grafting, or from seed. If DNA testing reveals one or more of the trees is a true variety, they should be propagated by grafting, to accurately clone the variety.

To propagate from cuttings: remove 8 inches of current growth from the canopy after leaf fall, dip the cut end of the shoot into hardwood rooting hormone and place in well-drained potting soil in a 2-gallon container. Protect from frost in a cool, damp atmosphere until the buds swell to break dormancy, indicating root development. Transplant into a nursery bed and grow for one year before planting out in the orchard. Provide sun scald and rodent protection for the transplant.

To propagate from seed: a process of cold stratification is required. Harvest ripe fruit from the oldest trees, extract the seeds, remove any residue, place in a moist paper towel then inside a plastic bag, leaving it slightly open for air exchange. Refrigerate for 6 weeks, checking weekly to dampen the paper towel if it has dried out. After 6 weeks, some of the seeds will have germinated. Anticipate a low, 30% germination rate and stratify more seeds than are needed. Sow the sprouted seed 1 inch deep in a seed-starting potting mix in a 6 inch pot. At a soil temperature of 75F, the seedlings will emerge in 1-2 weeks. Transplant into a nursery bed when the seedlings are 6 inches tall and stake. Grow until the first Fall before planting out in the Orchard. Provide sun scald and rodent protection for the transplant.

To propagate by grafting: remove 8 inches of current growth from the canopy after leaf fall and graft onto an apple seedling rootstock (i.e., a non-clonal rootstock). Mail-order seedling rootstock is available from specialty nurseries, such as Dave Wilson Nursery, Raintree Nursery or Willamette Nursery. The diameter of the rootstock should match the diameter of the shoot cutting, a 3/8 or 1/2 inch diameter is a good size. A seedling

rootstock will produce a period-accurate, full-size clone of the historic tree. Avoid using clonal rootstocks, such as M.M. 111 or M.9, as this will dwarf the tree, resulting in an unauthentic scale and a shorter lifespan. Grafting services can be provided by the USDA National Clonal Germplasm Repositories, a university Cooperative Extension, or a plant nursery. The grafted whip is grown in the nursery for one to two years before planting in the orchard. Provide sun scald and rodent protection for the transplant.

Task 3: Remove Non-historic Trees from Orchard

The trees of the Orchard are in fair to poor condition. While they were generally neglected by the Sandburgs, they still produced fruit for the family, and the trees at CARL should do the same. The non-historic trees dating from the 1970s and 1990s should be photo-documented for the park resource management records, then removed. Each tree should be felled in sections, then the stump ground, while monitoring for archeology during soil disturbance. Stump grinding services can be procured as a credit card purchase. All debris should be removed from the orchard, including root residue and attached soil. Voids should be backfilled with imported sterile topsoil.

Task 4: Aerate Orchard Floor

The turf grass on the orchard floor is currently mowed a few times a year, which allows it to reflect the character and minimal care afforded it by the Sandburgs. However, to sustain healthy trees and to establish replacement trees, the orchard floor should be maintained at less than 6 inches in height by mowing at every 2 weeks during the growing season. Maintaining shorter turf deters rodents and other wildlife that feed on young tree trunks and roots, reduces competition for water and nutrients, and improves access to the trees for pruning. The orchard floor should consist of a mix of warm and cool-season turf grasses such as Bermuda and turf-type tall fescue. Non-invasive, broad-leaved herbaceous plants such as clover and yarrow may be mixed with the grasses. Rehabilitation of the orchard floor can be performed by overseeding. Overseeding should follow aerating.

The *Historic Orchard and Fruit Tree Stabilization Handbook* provides the following guidance for an established orchard, though the aeration process applies to new orchards as well:

> Aerating should be performed after low-mowing (scalping to ½" height), and preferably when the soil is damp but not saturated. Aerating should also be timed to occur before mulching with nutritional mulch. Aeration is targeted primarily in the vicinity of the dripline of trees, where the most feeder roots are located. Aerating near the trunk should be avoided, due to the risk of puncturing large anchor roots. The recommended piece of equipment for aerating is a tine power aerator, which penetrates six to eight inches and pulls out narrow plugs of soil as it creates tubular holes. The soil plugs are left on the surface, where they breakdown over time. Power aerators can be rented or purchased as walk-behind or rider models. These types are preferred over tractor attachments, which are less maneuverable around the low-hanging perimeter of tree canopies. Each tree should receive an aerated band of orchard floor around the perimeter of the drip line, ranging from five to ten feet in width, depending on the size of the canopy. The aerated band is centered on the edge of the dripline, therefore aerating both inside and outside the canopy. Aerating immediately improves air and water penetration, and stimulates microbial activity and root development. For optimal benefits, aerating is followed by nutritional mulching.

Task 5: Replant Orchard

This report recommends replanting the Orchard to more accurately represent the historic character of the cultural landscape. The Orchard should be planted with a diversity of regional heirloom apple varieties and as well as the young trees propagated from the two oldest trees. It is probable that Ellison Smyth had a diversity of apple trees planted in the Orchard and regional varieties are better adapted to the local growing conditions than other varieties. While the exact historic period spacing and extent is unknown, the NPS should install a representative sample of eighteen trees following the current spacing grid—roughly 20 feet between trees and 25 feet between rows.

Recommended cultivars to plant include (asterisk denotes popular apple variety in 1910):

- Blacktwig
- Arkansas Black
- Jonathan*
- Carolina Red June
- Aunt Rachel
- Horse
- Newtown Pippin*

Other appropriate regional heirloom varieties include Limbertwig, Winesap, Grimes Golden, and Magnum Bonum.

These varieties can be acquired through specialty nurseries in the region, such as Calhoun's Nursery in Pittsboro, NC., or through the USDA National Clonal Germplasm Repository in Geneva, NY. At planting, archeological monitoring should occur as the tree wells are dug. Tree wells should be three times the diameter of the root ball, and approximately one and half times the height. Tree roots should be backfilled with a mixture of topsoil, compost, and a cup of organic fertilizer, such as Dr. Earth Natural Wonder Fruit Tree Fertilizer. Young trees should be double-staked perpendicularly to the windward/leeward direction, and stakes maintained for 2 to 3 years before removal.

Task 6: Maintain Orchard

While it was the Sandburgs' approach to minimally maintain the Orchard, this cannot be the approach during the establishment period. The orchard needs care and attention for at least five years after planting. Follow watering schedule for new orchards and consider the following:

Mulching: This report recommends the NPS install and maintain mulch around the bases of newly planted trees. Though this does not appear to have been done by the Sandburgs, it was likely done—along with fertilizing—during establishment in the Smyth Period.

Physical Barriers: It is unknown if the Orchard was protected by physical barriers during establishment. While an east-west oriented fence edged the north end of the Orchard, it does not appear that the historic orchard at CARL was ever fully enclosed by a fence. However, in order to establish a successful orchard at the site, some form of physical barrier from wildlife is necessary in the first three to five years. The *Historic Orchard and Fruit Tree Stabilization Handbook* states that two types of physical barriers are suitable for historic sites: fences and tree cages.

Installing fencing to enclose the Orchard would introduce a new, if temporary, element to the historic landscape. To comply with Secretary of the Interior Guidelines, fences must be compatible but distinct from the other historic features of the site. The park has two options concerning fencing in relation to orchard establishment.

Option One: Fence the entirety of the orchard space with a singular post and wire perimeter fence. The fence would need to be at least 6 feet tall. This option would visually impact the historic character of the site. However, from a functional standpoint, the northern side of this fence can be shared with the fence already in place. The fence should include pedestrian and vehicular gates. Any gates should be located along historic circulation routes to prevent the establishment of new circulation features.

Option Two (recommended): Fence the trees with cages. Tree cages are post and wire fences that encircle individual trees. Typically, site managers use tree cages until the tree grows above animal browsing height. While tree cages constitute a visual impact to the historic site, this option better facilitates pedestrian circulation through the site and does not alter the historic fence pattern as it is known and exists today. Tree cages should be 6 feet tall and 5 x 5 feet square, with one side functioning as an access gate for working on the young trees. Hogwire or welded wire mesh are suitable materials than can be staked with T-posts.

Shaping of Young Trees: pruning must be performed to establish a balanced canopy of well-spaced scaffold limbs or major branches. In the first 5 years, the trees should be pruned in the dormant season to remove dead, damaged, and diseased tissue, and to orient the growth of branches to the exterior of the canopy, rather than crossing inwards or crowding the interior. Branches should be spaced at least 6 inches apart on the trunk, with no branches positioned directly on top of another. A healthy model is for branches to emanate from the trunk towards the exterior of

the canopy like the spokes of a wheel. Shoots on the major branches that are growing inwards rather than towards the exterior should be removed. All pruning debris should be removed from the orchard.

**Spring Garden**

The Spring Garden should be defined by mowing when grass heights reach 4 – 6 inches. This should include the garden itself and a pathway from the Woodshed to the Vegetable Garden area. Scattered narcissus bulbs and daffodils are recommended for the Spring Garden itself.

The surrounding area extending toward the Greenhouse should be maintained on a slower successional program. Contrasted against the Spring Garden's shorter grasses, this area should appear unused with taller grass. An annual winter mowing schedule is recommended. Monitor for invasive shrubs and remove as needed.

**Doe Burial Ground**

At present, boxwood blight has not impacted the dwarf boxwood shrubs defining the doe burial ground. The park has closed the pedestrian gate to foot traffic to prevent inadvertent spread of the blight. While replacement boxwoods have been growing in the CARL nursery, these too may be susceptible to infection. Follow guidance provided in "Boxwood Blight." A potential replacement for this area could be either *Buxus sinica* var. *insularis* 'Nana' or *Ilex vomitoria* 'Nana'.

**Farm Manager's House**

The park has been following the recommendation from the 1993 CLR that the eastern most portion of the grounds surrounding the Farm Manager's house should be returned to second growth hardwood forest (Appendix I). The process of succession can be aided by planting native trees such as maple, tulip poplar, hickory, and white oak. Hardwood saplings should also be planted throughout the yard to shade the house in summer. Trees should not be planted within approximately 30 feet of the house.

Lawn grass should be cut as proposed for areas around the main house. Removal of fallen leaves is not recommended except when piling against house foundations becomes hazardous. In such cases, leaves may be blown or raked away from the house and mowed with grass to prevent re-occurrence of piling.

**Barnyard**

Recommendations for vegetation in the barnyard includes routine monitoring and maintenance of the replanted elm, mowing grasses to 3 inches when reaching 4 – 6 inches in height and to allow the growth of grasses to continue at fence lines where mowers typically cannot reach.

**Shade For Goats**

An item for discussion is providing shade for goats in the pasture immediately west of the Main Barn. While historically the trees of the area supplied necessary shade, the increase in summer temperatures may warrant the addition of structures or vegetation to supply additional relief from the heat. This report does not recommend adding structures to the pasture, but it does not object to adding a white oak or similar tree species in the area *should* the health of the goats become an issue due to the heat. This intervention seems like something Paula Sandburg would at least consider, and this report recommends the park do the same.

Another approach would be to allow the goats to access the Duck Pond area where there is cool water and a shade tree. This would entail the removal of the non-historic fence that currently separates the goats from the area. See "Non-historic Fencing in Cultural Landscape" below.

**Pastures and Fields**

Following the recommendations of the 1993 CLR, the NPS has established a successful pasture and field management routine. Presently, most of the pastures north of the farm core are hayed under a Special Use Permit (SUP) (Illustration 5.2). This arrangement, whereby a farmer-contractor is responsible for haying and the NPS responsible for addressing weeds and fertilizing (which is done by Southern States), is working well. The only issue identified by current park staff was the availability and timing of funds to perform the work. Though the plan with Southern States is still in place, the following guidance for pasture management is provided if relationship ends.

Conducting a soil test is an important component of pasture and field management, as it will provide fertilization recommendations. The USDA's

Southern Sustainable Agriculture Research & Education (SSARE) advises:

> A soil sample should be taken at the right time and correct depth to satisfy the crop needs. A soil sample should be taken at least 3-6 months ahead of time in case the soil test report recommends lime; then there will be enough time to allow the lime to adjust the soil pH. Collecting a soil sample in perennial pastures is recommended every 2-3 years while in hay fields soil samples should be collected every year. The reason for a yearly soil sampling in hay field is because there are a large number of nutrients removed during hay production since that hay might be taken out of the farm or fed in other areas that where it is produced.[292]

Regarding weed management, SSARE notes that there are no "silver bullets" and that a weed control is best approached with Integrated Pest Management (IPM) strategies that include cultural, physical, biological, and chemical tools. Integrating different methods often improves control over single method approaches. Should issues arise, contact Mark Frey—Region 2 IMP coordinator—for guidance on weed management, as well as other pest issues.

1993 CLR recommendations for seeding are as follows, with mentions of mowing removed in light of the haying SUP arrangement:

> Two mixtures are recommended for seeding. The first is a mix of fescue (12 lbs.), orchardgrass (12 lbs.), Ladino clover (1 1/2 lbs.), and red clover (8 lbs.) proposed for the front and side pastures currently used for grazing (ratios are given per acre). Add little or no nitrogen when fertilizing seeding (20-40 lbs. maximum) to avoid stimulating grass growth which might shade out legumes. Spring applications of nitrogen may not be necessary with a good legume stand. Add potassium and phosphate as indicated by soil tests. After four to five years, replenishing this mix of grasses and legumes can be done in the winter when fescue and orchard grass arc bitten back by cold. The surface Ladino clover (1 1/2 lbs.) and red clover (8 lbs.) should be broadcast, and rain allowed to beat the seeds down to the soil. A monthly mowing schedule at four inches is recommended to prolong the life of clovers.
>
> The second mixture of legumes and grasses recommended is alfalfa (10 lbs.) and orchardgrass (15 lbs.) This mix is recommended for the milk house pasture, the martin house pasture, and the area currently used for goats near the barn. The pH level is a limiting factor for alfalfa, but if maintained at pH 6.5 the stand will last for years. The spring growth of alfalfa will be taller, twelve to eighteen inches, but will be shorter in summer.

Regarding other vegetation in the area, vines and taller grasses should be tolerated along all fence rows in pastures to the extent of no more than 20 to 30 percent coverage, at which point vegetation should be removed. The maintenance of vegetation on or near fences along the entry drive and Little River Road can be relaxed to a tolerance of 40 to 50 percent coverage before removal.

#### Woodlands

While the forests of CARL are principally located in the southern half of the site, away from the historic core, they are still a part of the cultural landscape, if only for the scenic value the Sandburgs (and prior residents) afforded them. As such, their management has not been intensive or interventionist. This approach by the NPS mostly mirrors the way the Sandburgs treated their woodlands. According to 2003 Forest Management Plan for the site, CARL's forests "may have been partially harvested prior to [NPS] acquisition, but no records exist. The Sandburgs had a strong no-management bias with their forest land, so certainly no timber harvesting or other forest management activities have occurred on the property since 1945." Therefore, for the last seventy-five years, the forests have been more-or-less left alone.

The "hands off" policy, while reflective of the Sandburgs' activities, nevertheless has resulted in changes to forest and wildlife composition. As the Forest Management Plan notes, "wildfire has been excluded from the park, and hunting restrictions have allowed populations of native animals, particularly whitetail deer, to increase." Despite the fact that this approach may result in a different

292. "Sustainable Year-Round Forage Production and Grazing/Browsing Management in the Southern Region," SARE Southern, accessed August 30, 2021, https://southern.sare.org/resources/sustainable-year-round-forage-production-and-grazing-browsing-management-in-the-southern-region/.

forest composition than existed during the historic period, it remains the primary treatment approach for the woodlands.

Specifically, the Forest Management Report listed the primary objectives for low-intervention forest management:

- Allow nature to take its course, with the exception of wildfire.
- Suppress wildfires.
- Reduce wildfire hazard.
- Maintain safety of trails, e.g., remove hazardous trees.
- Reduce environmental impacts of visitor use, e.g., erosion along trails.
  Maintain or enhance biodiversity.
- Maintain forest health.
- Protect globally rare granitic domes.
- Reduce the effects of invasive exotic species (especially near rock outcrops).
- Maintain health and vigor of historic trees.

As one of the objectives is to "maintain forest heath," some of the other objectives may need revising, even if temporarily. For example, if ecologists assess the forest in twenty years and see a need for prescribe burning, this would produce a conflict in stated objectives. When that time comes, or when the pressures of pests and climate change impacts alter the forest health to necessitate more "hands on" action, this CLR advises to forgo the Sandburg Philosophy in favor of maintaining ecosystem health.

#### Granitic Balds

The plant community present on the CARL's rock outcrops (technically known as "southern Appalachian low-elevation granitic domes" or SALEGDs) has G2 rating, as determined by the National Vegetation Classification System, which means they are globally rare. SALEGDs are rare in part because of the small geographic area they occupy (i.e. low elevation in the southern Appalachian mountains). Many of the plants that grow on the domes are found nowhere else on Earth. These plant communities are rare also due to habitat loss through development and the spread of invasive species which colonize the domes. For this reason, the collection of granitic domes at CARL are of great importance. They are also a historically significant cultural landscape feature.

Park staff have performed regular monitoring of the domes to check the spread of invasive species. However, while removal of privet from the domes has been mostly successful, the spread of stiltgrass to the domes is a reason for concern.

This report recommends the continuation of monitoring of the domes for invasive species. Remove trouble plants as needed. Winter mowing of the domes in the historic core of the property is recommended.

## Views and Vistas

The preservation of historic views and vistas on site is directly related to vegetation, as the growth of both natural and cultural vegetation can greatly impact desired viewscapes in just a few years.

While the park contains a number of scenic views and vistas throughout, several distinct views deserve special attention and treatment due to their presence and appreciation during the historic period.

#### Vista from Porch/Front Yard of Main House

The vista extending from the front porch of the Main House down to Front Lake and up towards the mountains in the distance constitutes one of the oldest and most appreciated on site. The vista has been intact for around two hundred years through a combination of pasture management, grazing, and clearing. Its continued presence can be ensured through vegetation management, specifically along the Front Pasture fenceline and along the banks of Front Lake.

Currently, the vegetation along the fenceline and the edge of Front Lake generally reflects 1960s conditions, with an approximate 70 feet opening on the eastside of the lake and limited shrubs along the Front Pasture fence. This condition reflects the guidance set within the 1993 CLR. Since 1993 however, vegetation has encroached on the southside of the clearing. This report recommends an expansion of the clearing to the scale seen in Illustration 5.3. Maintaining the clearing as to be free of trees and with a limited number of shrubs and other herbaceous plants is also recommended. The 1993 CLR advises shrub cover should not exceed 15% in this area.

**Figure 5.21**: This photo shows the view from the Visitor Contact Station toward the Main House. The NPS should monitor the heights of the trees along the edge of the lake for impacts to this view. (Source: WLA Studio).

#### View from Edge of Front Lake towards Main House

The view from the edge of Front Lake adjacent to the Visitor Contact Station towards the Main House remains intact from the historic period. According to Susan Hart, during the historic period, this view was roughly 40-50% obstructed by vegetation. This coverage remains about the same. The height of several of the trees along the lake edge however are growing tall enough to begin obscuring the house within the view (Figure 5.21). The NPS should monitor these trees to assess their impact on this view.

#### Vista from Glassy Mountain

Maintaining the existing view on top of Big Glassy Mountain is recommended by removing select trees obstructing the western view. Because most of these trees stand outside the park boundaries, permission from the adjacent landowner will be necessary.

### Riparian Areas

*Context*

As noted in the natural systems and features section, the riparian areas of the Pastures and Fields Character Area support local wildlife, provide water filtration, and contain plant species not found elsewhere on the property. During the period of significance however this area was devoid of much of the vegetation coverage seen today, especially along Memminger Creek (Figure 5.22 and Figure 5.23). Since NPS acquisition, the area has been subject to periodic clearing to maintain views from Little River Road and the pastures towards the Main Barn.

*Recommendations*

This report borrows from the "Management Plan for Side Lake Creek Riparian Vegetation" report and recommends a minimal and targeted approach to vegetation removal. The report recommends the following:[293]

293. Items are bulleted for ease of reading; Long, "Management Plan for Side Lake Creek Riparian Vegetation at Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site: Balancing Natu-

**Figure 5.22**: Compare this photo to Figure 5.23. Note the amount of vegetation that now exists along the creek drainage. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.23**: This photograph shows the goat pastures and corn field north of the barnyard. Compare to Figure 5.22 for how vegetation has impacted this view. (Source: CARL Archives CARL3000-0529).

- First, the minimum amount of vegetation removal as necessary to achieve the objective of maintaining the viewshed of the barn and pasture from Little River Road is recommended.
- Once non-historic trees begin to exceed 4 m in height, they should be examined for viewshed impact. If historic trees impede visualization of non-historic trees, then non-historic trees should be allowed to remain unless viewshed obstruction is eminent.
- Second, different maintenance methods depending on tree type are recommended. For species that can attain heights greater than 10 m, selected removal, by cutting, of individual trees once they impact the viewshed is recommended. Until then, these specimens should be allowed to grow and provide benefits to the stream ecosystem, such as moderating stream temperature and providing shade for shade-tolerant tree species to colonize. For species that are smaller than 10 m and can grow as a shrub, such as alder, pruning so that the tree will remain alive and continue to provide streambank stabilization and temperature maintenance is recommended. Selected tree removal will likely be a process that occurs every 5-10 years, whereas tree pruning will likely occur every 1-5 years.
- Third, it is recommended that the roots of removed trees be left in place so that some stream bank stabilization can still be maintained. It is expected that once larger trees specimens are removed, the lower-story tree species, which are shade-tolerant, will be impacted. However, it is also expected that other species, mostly shrubs and herbaceous vegetation, that exist in the lower-story will benefit from the extra sunlight that will penetrate after the larger trees are removed. Moreover, exotic and invasive species (e.g., Chinese privet and multiflora rose) will also likely benefit from the extra sunlight produced as a result of canopy reduction and should be treated with appropriate methods concurrent with tree removal and shrub pruning. As long as the native shrub and herbaceous layers do not impact the viewshed, they should be allowed to grow.
- Once larger tree specimens are removed, average annual stream temperatures and the amount of sunlight will likely increase, possibly impacting the aquatic biota. Because the adjacent fields are periodically fertilized, increased temperature and sunlight may lead to eutrophication (i.e., algae blooms) in the stream and other water bodies downstream, such as Side Lake. A monitoring program to assess these potential impacts is recommended.

ral and Cultural Values," 7.

**Figure 5.24**: This photograph shows the walkway next to the Main House that is in need of accessibility improvements. (Source: WLA Studio).

## Circulation

### Universal Accessibility

*Context*

Due to topography of the site and the protection of the historic core from modern development, large portions of the site are not universally accessible.

The park has addressed this by providing mobility assistance via an on-demand shuttle that takes visitors from the main parking area to the Main

House. Additionally, an elevator on the southeast corner of the house provides access to the interior of the house. Accessible parking is provided adjacent to the Barn Garage for visitors to the farm area.

This report does not recommend making significant physical improvements within the historic core of the property to facilitate universal access, but does offer the following recommendations:

*Shuttle*

The park should continue to use a dedicated shuttle to transport visitors. The shuttle could potentially operate on a regular schedule, such as every thirty minutes. Though it may result in altered staff roles, a regularly scheduled shuttle would eliminate the need for a phone system to arrange a ride.

*Stone Walkway*

A historic period stone walkway extends from the Main House driveway to under the front porch stairs (Figure 5.24). This feature was identified by park management as in need of accessibility improvement. The walkway is fairly narrow and currently lays uneven on the ground.

The recommended treatment is twofold. First, the park should re-lay the stone to be flush with the ground. The second intervention is to install a soil stabilizing grid system in a 2-foot-wide strip on the house-side of the walkway. Soil stabilizing grids are plastic modules that protect root zones in areas that receive heavy traffic. These are designed as a permeable alternative to pavement. The plastic grid holds the soil in place and distributes the point load of foot traffic or vehicles to prevent soil compaction. New sod would lie on top of nutrient-balanced topsoil that fills the soil-stabilizing grid. This would be a long-term solution, which would result in improved perviousness, resistance to compaction, improved drainage, and reduced erosion. Grasspave by Invisible Structures, Inc. and EZ Roll Grass Paver are two examples of widely used products for this application. These products are also ADA compliant and have relatively low profiles. For example, the NDS EZ Roll Grass Paver cell is 2 1/4 inches deep, which would minimize the amount of excavation needed to install the product. On average, the NPS would need to remove approximately 4 - 6 inches of soil in order to maintain the existing grade when adding a grid system. This would allow for the grid, additional top soil, and the turf. If archeological resources are known to be in the area, the grid could be laid on top of grade and the entire area raised to protect underground resources. The NPS would need to provided irrigation to the newly sodded areas.

**Circular Drive**

Crushed limestone should be added to the circular drive as needed.

**Entry Drive**

The asphalt entry drive is in keeping with the late historic period and should be maintained.

**Back Drive**

Replenishment of crushed gravel to the back drive is recommended whenever necessary.

**Trails**

The established trails at CARL are a well-loved and much-used feature of the park. Overall, the trails are in good condition and need little intervention. A continuation of the present trail maintenance policy, including the clearing of fallen trees and the use of water bars to check erosion, is suggested.

*Front Lake Trail*

In an effort to improve accessibility at the park, it is recommended that the NPS make the Front

**Figure 5.25**: The pasture lane stretches from the barnyard area north into the pastures area. The chainlink gate seen on the right can be closed to deter visitors from venturing further, should this circulation feature be incorporated into site interpretation. (Source: WLA Studio).

Lake Trail accessible. Instead of paving the trail with asphalt, this can be achieved by rehabilitating the trail surface with a stabilized soil material. A stabilized material is achieved through mixing a natural crushed stone with a nontoxic binding solution. The binding agent holds the natural aggregate in place. The best results are achieved using an edge restraint and a hard aggregate like crushed stone or decomposed granite. The NPS could use a native stone that has a similar color to the native soil. It may also be possible to stabilize the native soil itself should it pass sieve analysis for use with the stabilizer. The stabilizer is sprayed onto or mixed into loosened soil or the aggregate, saturating approximately 2 - 3 inches. There are several products on the market, including a nontoxic natural binder produced by Stabilizer Solutions, Inc. After installation the trail should be easy to maintain, with re-application needed every year or two.

*Social Trails*

Numerous unauthorized social trails cut across the park. These trails have been established by visitors over time. Some trails connect adjacent neighborhoods with the park trail system, while other social trails have been created to simply save the visitor from walking a few extra steps to reach their destination. Other social trials were created to access interesting features, such as the mausoleum. See Illustration 3.6 and 3.9 for mapping of known social trails.

Social trails can result in big impacts to park resources, cause erosion, introduce invasive species, and damage natural plant communities. Curtailing the use of social trials is a perennial issue for many parks. Some parks acquiesce and establish sanctioned trails where the social trail was cut in. Others put up barriers and signs to stop visitor use. At CARL, a combination of approaches may work best, supported by a public information campaign.

It is recommended the park install temporary signs at various points along the social trails advising users of the detrimental impact the social trials have on the fragile ecology of the park (similar to the recent boxwood blight signs) or signs alerting users to the dangers of poison ivy or snakes in these cut-through areas. While adding new, modern signs is not ideal for a historic site, the protection of the landscape from the impacts of social trails may necessitate this treatment. The piling up of brush at the terminus of a trail may signal to the user that the trail is off-limits. The installation of barriers, including rope or metal fencing is not recommended unless the impacts from the social trail are too great.

Bamboo Path

One location where a barrier is evidently needed is at the social trail that provides access into the bamboo grove. However, the existing rope barrier intended to curb its use has not been effective. It is recommended the NPS cover the path through the bamboo area with yard debris, making it illegible. Additional signs at the ends of the path may be necessary.

**Access to Pasture**

Presently, visitors do not have access to the pastures north of the farm core. Recent park planning has addressed the subject, and park managers decided to keep this policy in place. This limits the need to interpret the area for the public. However, this area of the park is scenic, and visitors have requested access as part of the trail network on site. The area also contains cultural resources that *could* be interpreted.

With this in mind, one option that was discussed by park staff—and recommended by this CLR—is to provide limited access to the "entrance" of the pastures via the Pasture Lane (Figure 5.25). This would allow visitors to walk north through the barnyard and generally get a sense of what the pasture area was like during the historic period. Access would end at the chain link gate halfway to Side Lake. From this point, visitors would have a good vantage of the Martin House, specimen oaks, the rolling hills of the pasture area, and a glimpse of Side Lake. An interpretive wayside could be located at the gate. The panel could contain information about the pastures' history, including its use for both recreation and agriculture.

**Visitor's Entrance Experience – Hikers' Lot**

The primary park entrance along Little River Road was established in 1981. Since that time, park visitation has greatly increased. As a result, the NPS constructed the "Hikers' Lot" parking area adjacent to the administrative use cluster. The addition of the lot has been helpful but has also created challenges to visitor orientation, as people

bypassed the normal introduction to the site. From the parking lot, visitors walk along Back Drive to access the interior of the park and the hiking trails. The Hikers' Lot has also operated as an overflow lot for the main parking area. This means that for some first-time visitors, the Hikers' Lot / Back Drive is their initial entrance into the park. This entry experience is not desirable as it is not a fitting entrance for a national park, does not provide much in terms of visitor orientation, and does not directly reflect the significance of the park—Carl Sandburg. However, without expanding the primary parking area, the Hikers' Lot will continue to be used by first-time visitors.

Therefore, providing additional signage and/or graphics in the lot would be useful. It is recommended the park install an upright wayside panel that replaces the one currently in the lot. This sign could feature the official park map (when completed), a statement of significance of the park, park regulations, and an image or two of Carl Sandburg and his family. The Covid-19 related information should remain in place as long as necessary. The park could also consider landscaping this area with a small flower bed to beautify the space.

*Screening of the Bone Yard*

An additional issue noted by park staff was the presence and visibility of the "bone yard" along Back Drive. The bone yard is a clearing set off the road where NPS-related debris is stored. Visitors who drive or walk into the park via Back Drive can clearly see the area. While recently cleaned out, the issue needs to be considered.

Two solutions are presented here. The first is managerial—schedule a bi-weekly visual inspection of the bone yard to minimize the collection of debris. This will help to keep track of the accumulation of material and provide a standard for scheduled removal. The second solution is to screen the area using a chain link gate covered with a dark green HDPE chain link fence screen. This material is heat and cold tolerant and resists mildew (but may need to be monitored for other biological growth). This gate will also reinforce that the area is not open to the public.

## Small-Scale Features

### Signage

Signage plays an important role at historic sites by conveying vital information related wayfinding, regulations, and the site's history. The signs at CARL, which number in the dozens, fall under these three categories. Not only are the signs themselves important to proper park functioning, but it is also important where the signs are placed in the cultural landscape. The location of signs should be the result of a balance between the need to provide visitors with information with the need to manage the landscape to reflect historic period conditions. Overall, the signs at CARL accomplish this balance, though several recommendations can be made.

**Figure 5.26**: There are various remnant fence posts and spans of fencing throughout the site. This solitary pole is covered in vines along the edge of a pasture. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.27**: The section of fence in this photo is hard to see, as it has been obscured by vegetation. It is recommended the park let these remnants remain as-is. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.28**: This gate by the duck pond was recently replaced with in-kind materials. Weathering will help the new wood to better blend in with the site. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.29**: This section of fencing also shows appropriate replacement of fence materials on site. (Source: WLA Studio).

- Overall, use restraint and limit the number of signs in the landscape—especially in the historic core of the property.
- Place any new signage in inconspicuous locations. Do not place signs within important viewsheds or in front of significant cultural resources. For example, placing an interpretive wayside directly in front of the Main House not only impacts the view of the residence, but also creates a location for people to congregate, which could lead to unwanted soil compaction, erosion, or other repercussions.
- Directional and wayfinding signage should be uniform in design.
- Remove old interpretive signs that feature a number. These pertain a now unused interpretive program.

**Figure 5.30**: The non-historic T-post-and-wire fence is located near the duck pond. Its removal should be considered by the park. (Source: WLA Studio).

- Current interpretation of the site's history is provided via interpretive waysides, tours, and educational programming. Most of the waysides focus on Carl Sandburg's career, with others that address Paula Sandburg's goat herd. There is an opportunity to expand upon the interpretation of the cultural landscape through the addition of new waysides. Specific themes to address include:
    - The role of African Americans in the development of the site.
    - The Sandburg's "nature philosophy."
    - The history of landscape design on site.
    - The site's environmental history.

**Fencing**

The subject of fencing at CARL is complicated. First, there is an incomplete accounting of historic and post-historic fence conditions. Early NPS site maps and other records do not map out the full extent of Sandburg Period fencing, nor is there records pertaining to the fence replacement projects that have occurred. And while it has been reported that fencing was replaced in a manner consistent with historic conditions (and that the 1993 CLR mapping reflects that condition), the presence of remnant fencing in the woods and margins of the site suggests some fencing has been abandoned since park establishment. Second, it is known that park-wide projects to replace fencing have occurred, as have periodic replacement of individual posts or sections. It has been reported by former and current park staff that during these projects fencing was replaced in-kind and arranged in a manner consistent with historic conditions. Still, the ability to replace materials in-kind can be difficult as production methods have changed over the years. Park staff strikes to match existing/historic fences as much as possible, but sometimes the material is just not available. Other complications relate to maintenance—there are so many fences that it is a resource-intensive and expensive undertaking to maintain them free of vegetation, rot, rust, and damage. Recommendations for fencing are as follows.

*Remnant / Derelict Fencing*

During discussions with park staff the issue of restoring remnant or unused sections of fencing was addressed (Figure 5.26 - Figure 5.27). The conditions of these sections range from dilapidated to ruinous.[294] The full extent of remnant fencing is currently unknown because much of it is covered with vegetation. It can be assumed that much of

294. Note, these sections were not mapped due to difficulty in accurately representing the fencelines and materials.

**Figure 5.31**: Some gates are no longer attached to a post and have been propped up against the fence. The gates in the non-interpreted areas of the site need not be mounted, but photo documentation of gates should occur prior to release or storage. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.33**: This aluminum gate can withstand weathering better than wood gates and can still function for park purposes. This gate is located at the end of the pasture lane. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.32**: This photograph shows another fence that is no longer used, and is getting overgrown with vegetation, posing a maintenance issue. (Source: WLA Studio).

**Figure 5.34**: This photo shows two types of gates used in the farm area. In general, gates should be used as long as possible and replaced in-kind when the need arises. (Source: WLA Studio).

this fencing was used by the Sandburgs but was abandoned by the NPS after acquisition.

While some sections of remnant fence fall within the Historic Discovery Zone, it is recommended the park staff let these sections of fence remain as-is. No effort should be taken to restore these areas of fencing, unless needed for livestock control in the future. The costs involved do not justify the effort, especially as the sections of fencing are not actively used or interpreted. Sections of remnant fencing that should be left to decay in the landscape include the section parallel with Back Drive, along the water drainage, and the chainlink fence near the entrance to Back Drive.

Priority for restoration and repair should be given to fences within the Historic Interaction Zone, where visitor presence and historic interpretation is concentrated. That said, the fencing in the Historic Discovery Zone is also of significance and should be repaired in kind to reflect historic conditions and convey historic field patterns.

*Replacement Materials*

The NPS should continue its practice of replacing fencing and fence post materials in-kind as needed (Figure 5.28 - Figure 5.29). This is consistent with Secretary of the Interior standards and park protocol. While it cannot be certain that the replacement materials match those of the Sandburg Period (in fact, there are areas where it does not match), this is the best approach given the available historic documentation and analysis available at this time.

Regarding the issue of unavailable replacement materials, effort should be made to locate appropriate substitutes. This mainly applies to the fencing found within the Historic Interaction Zone. In cases where the park cannot locate in-kind materials, replace with fencing of same form and types, aiming for similar height, gage wire, and overall dimensions. Park staff should photo document the fence to be replaced.

*Non-historic Fencing in Cultural Landscape*

While it is known that there are fewer intact sections of fencing today than during the historic period, another issue is the presence of non-historic fencing in the cultural landscape. Some of the non-historic fencing is meant to control pedestrian traffic (i.e., at the bamboo area), while other is to control where goats can roam. It is recommended the park allow exceptions for fencing that protects site resources, but a goal should be to limit the amount of non-historic fencing in the Historic Discovery and Interaction Zones.

Currently, a non-historic fence blocks access to the Duck Pond area, which falls within the Historic Interaction Zone (Figure 5.30). This metal T-post and wire fence was installed to limit erosion on the bank of the small pond caused by goat traffic. It is recommended the park remove this section of fencing and restore the historic field pattern in this area. There is a shade tree adjacent to the pond that could provide relief for goats, as referenced in the "shade for goats" section. Park staff should monitor for any erosion issues, as well as any other safety concerns.

**Gates**

While there are certainly fewer gates on site than sections of fencing, the same general guidance for fencing can be applied to the gates on site. It is recommended that the park place maintenance priority on the gates within the Historic Interaction Zone and limit the number of additional gates added to the historic core of the property.

The pasture area in particular has a number of gates. While some are functional, others are left permanently open either due to gate condition or ease for maintenance work (Figure 5.31 - Figure 5.32). The pasture area is presently not interpreted to the public. While the gates are part of the historic landscape and are within the Historic Discovery Zone, this report recommends prioritizing maintenance of gates within the Historic Interaction Zone (Figure 5.33 - Figure 5.34).

Three interventions are possible for deteriorating gates: replacement/repair in-kind, removal and storage, or left in place. Deciding an appropriate intervention should factor in present and future use, maintenance needs, and visitor experience. For gates in the pasture area, it is first recommended the deteriorating gates be photo documented prior to any intervention. Wooden gates should be left in place and in an open position. If the gate is still attached to a post, tether it to the adjacent fence. If the gate is off the post, lean against the fence in place or remove to storage. Metal gates, such as the chainlink gate along the Pasture Lane, can be replaced in kind as needed.

**Wooden Goat Bridge**

*Context*

While the precise location of the wooden "goat" bridge seen in Figure 4.2 is unknown, it is probable that it existed where the post-historic and now failed culvert is located today. At some point the NPS removed the wooden bridge, and, as it was not part of the portion of the park being interpreted, it was not replaced.

The proposed replacement of the failed culvert (see Natural Systems and Features section) offers the opportunity to also restore the bridge. At present however, the pastures area is not interpreted by the park, and management has no intention of doing so at this time. Further, the area that likely supported the bridge is now an earthen bridge used by heavy equipment. Therefore, it may not be viable to install an interpretive feature in the cultural landscape that would not be seen by the public.

This report recommends that as long as CARL does not intend to allow the public in the pastures area, there is not a need to spend resources on a replacement bridge. Instead, the park can replace the culvert and stabilize the area. This recommendation can be revised based on any future changes to management of the pastures.

#### Vegetable Garden

The Vegetable Garden contains small-scale features that do not reflect historic conditions and include concrete blocks and PVC pipe. It is recommended the park and/or volunteers remove these features from the garden. While not a "living history farm," the agricultural activities on site should reflect historic methods, to the extent possible.

## Recommendations for Further Research

A large number of reports have been drafted over the years for CARL. From several historic structures reports to this third CLR, researchers have provided the park much guidance on stewarding the cultural and natural landscape. Recommendations for further research includes more narrow topics of inquiry and are as follows:

#### Gregg Period Investigation

A significant gap in research pertains to the activities that took place on site during the Gregg Period. It is recommended that a standalone report be drafted on the period in order to better understand the twelve-year period of ownership and to determine if the activities are historically significant enough to warrant an expansion of the period of significance for the site.

#### Historic Fence Report

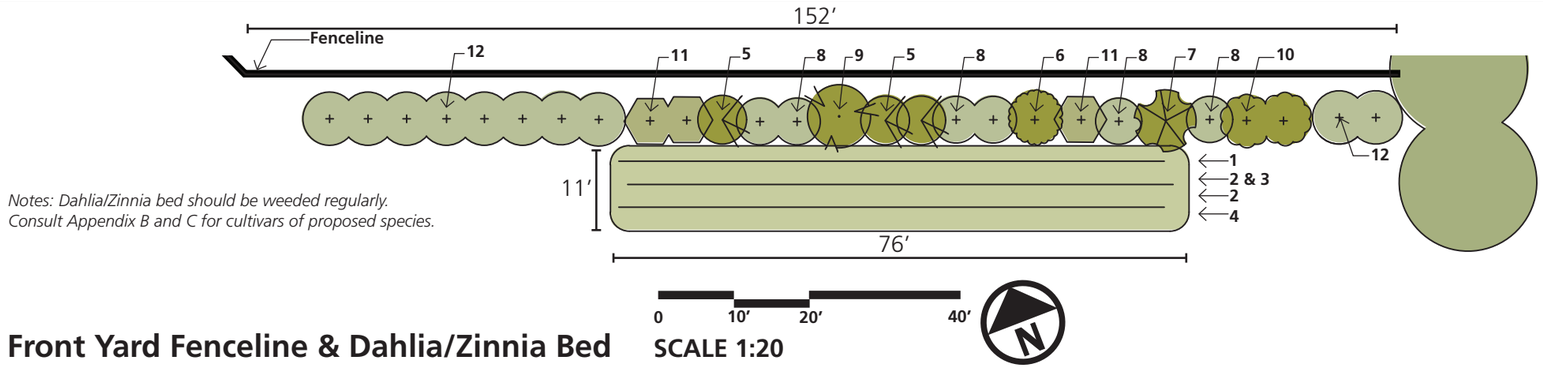
A historic fence report and management guide should be drafted for the site. While this and the 1993 CLR provide some information on the historic and existing condition and management of site fencing, the park would benefit from a standalone report that focuses exclusively on the subject. The report should address historic extent of fencing, fencing materials, historic technology (i.e., evolution of wire types), and management strategies moving forward.

#### Invasive Species Management Plan

As invasive species represent an ongoing and increasing threat to the cultural landscape, the NPS should develop a dedicated invasive species management plan that provides targeted treatments for specific zones within the landscape.

#### Accessibility Study

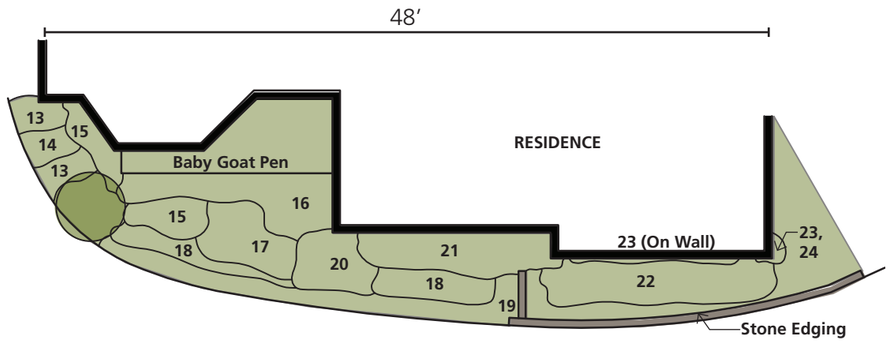
The NPS should draft an accessibility study to assess opportunities to make the site more accessible to the public. As a large portion of visitors to the site are older adults, or adults with children, a report like this can provide informed recommendations for site improvements that would result in a more widely-enjoyed park.




*Notes: Dahlia/Zinnia bed should be weeded regularly.*
*Consult Appendix B and C for cultivars of proposed species.*

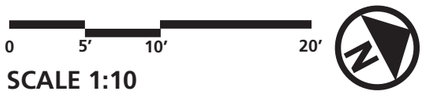
## Front Yard Fenceline & Dahlia/Zinnia Bed

**SCALE 1:20**

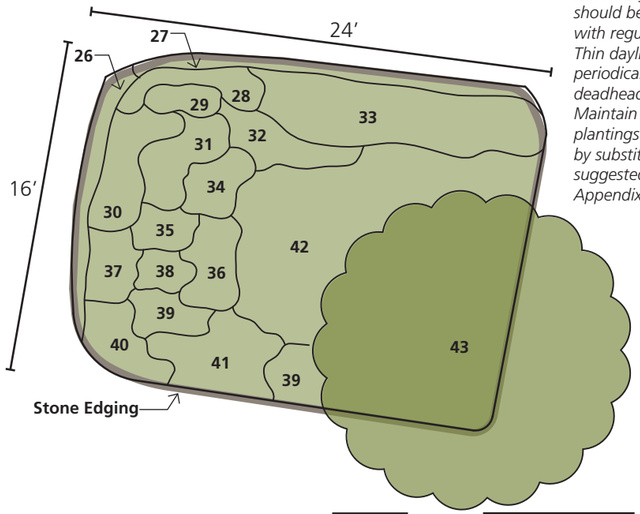



*Notes: Consult Appendix E for cultivars of proposed species.*
*Weed foundation bed only occasionally.*

## East Foundation Bed



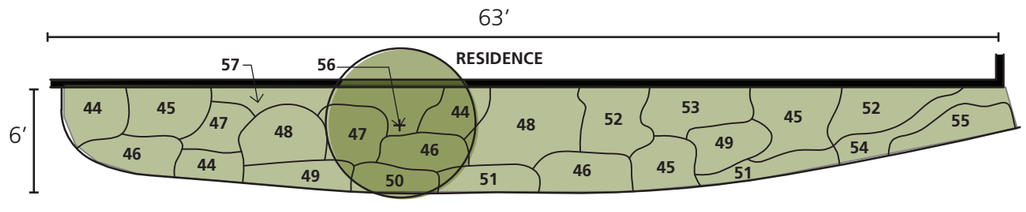

**SCALE 1:10**




*Notes: Lily garden should be maintained with regular weeding. Thin daylilies periodically and deadhead as needed. Maintain variety of plantings annually by substituting with suggested list in Appendix H.*

## Lily Garden

**SCALE 1:10**




*Notes: Gaps between plantings.Weeds, and some losses are considered historically accurate. See Appendix F or cultivars of proposed species.*

## South Foundation Bed

**SCALE 1:10**

*South Foundation Bed*
44. Coreopsis (Coreopsis grandiflora)
45. Cleome (Cleome spinosa 'Pink Queen')
46. Shasta Daisies (Chrysanthemum X superbum 'Alaska')
47. Dahlias (Dahlia Sp., Decoratives)
48. Heliopsis (Heliopsis helianthoides)
49. Marigolds (Tagetes Sp.)
50. Annual Vinca (Vinca Rosea)
51. Iris (Iris 'Bearded Hybrids')
52. Daylilies (Hemerocallis X hybrida)
53. Cinnamon Fern (Osmunda cinnamomea)
54. Foxglove (Digitalis X mertonensis)
55. Daffodils (Narcissus Sp.)
56. Mimosa (Albizzia julibrissin)
57. Ivy & Periwinkle (Hedera helix 'Baltica' & Vinca minor)

*Drawings are not to be used for construction

**Credits:** Adapted from 1993 CARL NHS CLR by Susan Hart

## Recommended Plant Lists

*Front Yard Fenceline & Dahlia/Zinnia Bed*
1. Dahlias (Dahlia cvs.)
2. Zinnias (Zinnia cvs.)
3. Marigold (Tagentes cvs.)
4. Liriope (Liriope muscari)
5. Butterfly Bush (Buddleia davidii)
6. Flowering Quince (Chaenomeles speciosa)
7. Smoke Tree (Cotinus coggygria)
8. Forsythia (Forsythia 'Lynnewood Gold' or 'Beatrix Ferrand')
9. Tamarix (Tamarix parvifolia)
10. Blueleaf Honeysuckle (Lonicera korolkowii)
11. Weigela (Weigela florida)
12. Rugosa Rose (Rosa rugosa)

*East Foundation Bed*
13. Impatiens (Impatiens wallerana)
14. Cinnamon Fern (Osmunda cinnamomea)
15. Foxglove (Digitalis x mertonensis)
16. Cleome (Cleome spinosa 'Pink Queen')
17. Chrysanthemum (Chrysanthemum X morifolium)
18. Iris (Iris "Bearded Hybrids")
19. Liriope (Liriope muscari)
20. Daylilies (Hemercallis X hybrida)
21. Tatarian Daisies (Aster Tataricus)
22. Marigolds (Tagetes 'Crackerjack')
23. Morning Glories (Ipomea tricolor)
24. Baltic Ivy (Hedera helix 'Baltica'
25. Rose-of-Sharon (Hibiscus syriacus)

*Lily Bed*
26. Sweet Alyssum (Lobularia maritima)
27. Creeping Buttercups (Ranunculus repens)
28. Petunias (Petunia hybrida)
29. Butterfly Weed (Asclepias tuberosa)
30. CT. Yankee Dephiniums (Delphineum elatum)
31. Gold Band Lilies (Lilium auratum)
32. Shasta Daisies (Chrysanthemum X superbum 'Alaska')
33. Chrysanthemums (Chrysanthemum X morifolium)
34. Tiger Lilies (Lilium triginum)
35. Regal Lilies (Lilium regale)
36. Henryi Lilies (Lilium henryi)
37. Madonna Lilies (Lilium candidum)
38. Tea Rose (Rosa 'Charlotte Armstrong')
39. Dahlias (Dahlia cvs.)
40. Marigolds (Tagetes cvs.)
41. Zinnias (Zinnia elegens, cut and come again varieties)
42. Tawny Daylilies (Hemerocallis fulva)
43. Boxwood (blight resistent cultivar-see text)

# Illustration 5.1
## Vegetation Treatment: Residential Area
**Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site**
SEPTEMBER 2021

LITTLE RIVER ROAD

TO FLAT ROCK

PASTURE & FIELDS AREA

ENTRANCE AREA

FARM CORE AREA

RESIDENTIAL CORE AREA

FOREST AREA

FOREST AREA

SCALE 1:250

N

## Treatment Key

- Ventrac Only
- Ventrac or 4x4 Tractor
- Ventrac or Zero Turn
- Ventrac, Zero Turn, or 4x4 except on terraces
- Haying Special Use Permit

**Notes:**
1. See CARL NHS Mowing Plan for detailed mowing protocol.

**Credits:**
1. Carl Sandburg Home NHS Mowing Plan, 2021
2. Carl Sandburg Home NHS Haying Special Use Permit Map, 2016
3. ESRI
4. WLA STUDIO

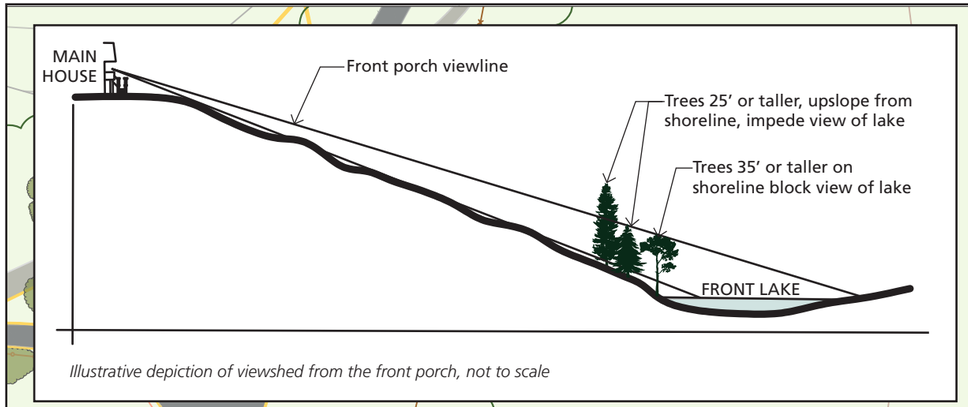
# Illustration 5.2

## Vegetation Treatment:

## Turfgrass and Hay Lease Zones

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021




*Illustrative depiction of viewshed from the front porch, not to scale*

ENTRY DRIVE

Selective removal of trees recommended to insure screening of Visitor Contact Station from front porch view.

HISTORIC PERIOD VIEWSHEDS FROM FRONT PORCH

FRONT PORCH

1945

1951

1963

MAIN HOUSE

2020 treeline encroaches on historic viewshed (see inset)

Trees and shrubs along lake edge should be tolerated and removed when height exceeds 5'. Maintain average spacing of trees and shrubs at no less than 10'.

2020 TREELINE EDGE

FRONT LAKE LOOP TRAIL

FRONT LAKE

SCALE 1:60

N

## Treatment Key

Maintain in early second growth successional stage with hardwoods, hemlocks, and pines, Thin area to stagger age and height. Remove trees exceeding 20-25' in height. Density should be no greater than 1 Tree/100 Sq. Ft.

Mow annually in winter to maintain early successional stage of tall forbs and grasses. 10-15% shrub cover can be tolerated.

**Credits:**

1. Hart, Susan. Carl Sandburg NHS Cultural Landscape Report
2. ESRI
3. WLA Studio

# Illustration 5.3

## Vegetation Treatment: Front Porch View

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

SEPTEMBER 2021

# Bibliography


Anderson, William L., ed. *Cherokee Removal: Before and After*. Athens, Georgia: University of Georgia Press, 1991.

———. "Introduction." In *Cherokee Removal: Before and After*, edited by William L. Anderson. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1991.

Bates, P.C., J. R. Miller, D.M. Styers, C. Burda, R. Davis, T. Martin, and B.D. Kloeppel. "Natural Resource Condition Assessment: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site." Natural Resource Report. NPS/CARL/NRR—2017/1373. Fort Collins, Colorado: National Park Service, 2017.

Beadle, Michael. "Rutherford Trace: Local Historians Examine the Legacy of a Shock-and-Awe Revolutionary War Campaign against the Cherokee." Accessed October 30, 2020. https://www.smokymountainnews.com/archives/item/13169-rutherford-trace-local-historians-examine-the-legacy-of-a-shock-and-awe-revolutionary-war-campaign-against-the-cherokee.

Bowne, Eric E. *Mound Sites of the Ancient South: A Guide to the Mississippian Chiefdoms*. Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press, 2013.

Brewster, Lawrence Fay. "Summer Migrations and Resorts of South Carolina Low-Country Planters." Historical Papers of The Trinity College Historical Society, XXVI. Durham, NC: Duke University Press, 1947.

American Masters. "Carl Sandburg | Carl Sandburg Biography and Timeline | American Masters | PBS," August 18, 2012. https://www.pbs.org/wnet/americanmasters/carl-sandburg-education-carl-sandburg-timeline/2320/.

"Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Foundation Document Overview." National Park Service, n.d.

Carl Sandburg Home NHS, and Paula Steichen Polega. "Sandburg Landscape Album, Volume 1." Carl Sandburg Home NHS, 1979.

Carroll, Maureen A., Lucy Lawliss, and Steven H. Moffson. "Amendment to the National Register of Historic Places for Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site District." National Park Service, Southeast Regional Office, 1995.

Cherokee Nation History. "Cherokee Nation History." Accessed August 26, 2019. https://www.cherokee.org/about-the-nation/history/.

"Climate, Trees, Pests, and Weeds: Change, Uncertainty, and Biotic Stressors at Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site." Forest Vulnerability Project Brief. National Park Service, Natural Resource Stewardship & Science Climate Change Response Program, January 28, 2015.

Cooper Jr., William J., Thomas E. Terrill, and Christopher Childers. *The American South: A History*. Fifth Edition. Vol. I. 2 vols. Lanham, Maryland: Rowman and Littlefield, 2017.

Davis, Donald Edward. *Where There Are Mountains: An Environmental History of the Southern Appalachians*. Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press, 2000.

Debs, Eugene V. "Labor's Political Movement." *The Socialist*. January 9, 1909, Ninth Year-No. 407 edition.

The Avalon Project. "Declaration of the Immediate Causes Which Induce and Justify the Secession of South Carolina from the Federal Union," n.d. http://avalon.law.yale.edu/19th_century/csa_scarsec.asp.

Dolan, Susan. "Fruitful Legacy: A Historic Context of Orchards in the United States, with Technical Information for Registering Orchards in the National Register of Historic Places." National Park Service, Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, Pacific West Regional Office, Cultural Resources, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 2009.

Du Bois, W.E.B. *Black Reconstruction in America 1860-1880*. Ney York: The Free Press, 1998.

Ethridge, Robbie. *Creek Country: The Creek Indians and Their World*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2003.

Fisichelli, Nicholas A., Scott R. Abella, Matthew Peters, and Frank J. Krist. "Climate, Trees, Pests, and Weeds: Change, Uncertainty, and Biotic Stressors in Eastern US National Park Forests," 2014. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2014.04.033.

Ford, Mark, and Jeff Duncan. "Report for Travel to CARL Aug 28-Aug 30, 2019 (Front Lake and Side Lake Assessment)." National Park Service, December 3, 2019.

Frazier, C. Craig, and John C. Paige. "Front Lake and Dam, Side Lake and Dam, Pond Bridge, Duck Cage Historic Structure Report." Denver, CO: Denver Service Center, National Park Service, 1981.

Griffith, Clay. "Flat Rock Historic District Boundary Increase, Boundary Decrease, and Additional Documentation." North Carolina State Historic Preservation Office, Office of Archives and History, Department of Cultural Resource, 2015.

Griffith, G.E., J.M. Omernik, J.A. Comstock, S. Lawrence, G. Martin, A. Goddard, V.J. Hulcher, and T. Foster. "Ecoregions of Alabama and Georgia (Color Poster with Map, Descriptive Text, Summary Tables, and Photographs)." 1:1,7000,000. Reston, Virginia: U.S. Geological Survey, 2001.

Hart, Susan. "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Cultural Landscape Report." Atlanta, GA: Cultural Resources Planning Division, Southeast Regional Office, National Park Service, Department of the Interior, December 1993.

Holstad, Scott C. "Sandburg's Chicago Poems." *Asheville Poetry Review* (blog), 2004. http://www.ashevillepoetryreview.com/2004/issue-14/carl-sandburg-chicago-poems.

Hudson, Charles. *Knights of Spain, Warriors of the Sun: Hernando de Soto and the South's Ancient Chiefdoms*. Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press, 1997.

Inscoe, John C., and Gordon B. McKinney. *The Heart of Confederate Appalachia: Western North Carolina in the Civil War*. Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press, 2003.

Johnson, James E. "Forest Management Plan for the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site." Blacksburg, VA: Department of Forestry, College of Natural Resources, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, July 2003.

Jones, Tommy. "Connemara Main House Historic Structure Report." Historical Architecture, Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Regional Office, National Park Service, 2005.

———. "The Swedish House Historic Structure Report." Historic Architecture, Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Regional Office, National Park Service, September 2005.

Lingeman, Richard. "Searching for Sandburg (Published 1996)." *The New York Times*, October 27, 1996, sec. Books. https://www.nytimes.com/1996/10/27/books/searching-for-sandburg.html.

"Literary Landscapes: Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site (U.S. National Park Service)." Accessed December 28, 2020. https://www.nps.gov/articles/literary-cultural-landscape-carl-sandburg.htm.

Long, James M. "Management Plan for Side Lake Creek Riparian Vegetation at Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site: Balancing Natural and Cultural Values." Atlanta, Georgia: National Park Service, 2004.

McCleary, Ann, and Butler, Donna Quinn. "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008." Atlanta, GA: National Park Service, Cultural Resources Planning Division, Southeast Regional Office, September 2016.

McCleary, Anne E., and Donna Quinn Butler. "'The First National Historic Site Dedicated to a Poet:' A History of the Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site, 1968-2008." Atlanta, GA: National Park Service, Cultural Resources Planning Division, Southeast Regional Office, September 2016.

McDade, John. "Hill Tract," July 2021.

"Memminger, Christopher Gustavus | NCpedia." Accessed November 13, 2020. https://www.ncpedia.org/biography/memminger-christopher.

Monahan, Bill, and Nicholas Fisichelli. "Recent Climate Change Exposure of Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site." Brief. National Park Service, Natural Resource Stewardship & Science, 2014.

National Park Service. "CARL Cultural Landscape Report Amendment," 2006.

———. "Carl Sandburg Home NHS Nursery Operations Summary." CARL Archives, No date.

———. "Final General Management Plan and Environmental Impact Statement, Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site." National Park Service, August 2003.

Niven, Penelope. *Carl Sandburg, A Biography*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1991.

Noss, Reed F. *Forgotten Grasslands of the South: Natural History and Conservation*. Washington DC: Island Press, 2013.

NPS Pacific West Region, Cultural Landscapes Program and California Department of Parks and Recreation, Archeology, History, and Museums Division. "Historic Orchard and Fruit Tree Stabilization Handbook." Seattle, Washington: National Park Service, 2012.

Oppermann, Joseph K. "Barn Complex Historic Structure Report." National Park Service, Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Regional Office, 2014.

———. "Buck House Historic Structure Report - Phase 1." Cultural Resources Division, Southeast Region, National Park Sevice, December 2014.

Page, Robert R. "National Park Service Cultural Landscapes Inventory Professional Procedures Guide." U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, January 2009.

Page, Robert R., Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan. "A Guide To Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques." U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Park Historic Structures and Cultural Landscapes Program, 1998.

Pence, Heather Russo. "Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site Archeological Overview and Assessment." Tallahassee, Florida: Southeast Archeological Center, National Park Service, 1998.

Potter, Mike. "Bagworms." UGA Center for Urban Agriculture, September 22, 2013. https://ugaurbanag.com/bagworms/.

"Recent Climate Change Exposure of Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site." Climate Change Resource Brief. National Park Service, July 29, 2014.

Rockman, Marcy, Marissa Morgan, Sonya Ziaja, George Hambrecht, and Alison Meadow. "Cultural Resources Climate Change Strategy." Washington, DC: Cultural Resources, Partnerships, and Science and Climate Change Response Program, National Park Service., 2016.

Roding, Christopher B. "Reconstructing the Coalescence of Cherokee Communities in Southern Appalachia." In *The Transformation of the Southeastern Indians, 1540-1760*, edited by Robbie Ethridge and Charles Hudson. Jackson: University of Mississippi Press, 2002.

S, Mailing Address: 81 Carl, burg Lane Flat Rock, and NC 28731 Phone:693-4178 Contact Us. "Carl Sandburg and the Chicago Race Riots 1919 - Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site (U.S. National Park Service)." Accessed December 28, 2020. https://www.nps.gov/carl/learn/historyculture/chicago-race-riots.htm.

"Sandburg, Carl August | NCpedia." Accessed December 23, 2020. https://www.ncpedia.org/biography/sandburg-carl-august.

Simon, Steve A. "Ecological Zones in the Southern Appalachians: First Approximation." Asheville, NC: United States Department of Agricultue Forest Service Southern Research Station, December 2005.

Steichen, Paula. *My Connemara*. New York: Harcourt, Brace, & World, Inc., 1969.

Stump, Nicholas F. *Remaking Appalachia: Ecosocialism, Ecofeminism, and Law*. Morgantown, WV: West Virginia University Press, 2021.

SARE Southern. "Sustainable Year-Round Forage Production and Grazing/Browsing Management in the Southern Region." Accessed August 30, 2021. https://southern.sare.org/resources/sustainable-year-round-forage-production-and-grazing-browsing-management-in-the-southern-region/.

University of California Davis. "Soilweb." https://casoilresource.lawr.ucdavis.edu/gmap/, September 3, 2020.

Whisnant, David E., and Anne Michell Whisnant. "Black Lives and Whitened Stories: From the Lowcountry to the Mountains, A Historic Resource Study of Black History at Rock Hill/Connemara (the Carl Sandburg Home NHS)," 2020.

Williams, H. David. "Gambling Away the Inheritance: The Cherokee Nation and Georgia's Gold and Land Lotteries of 1832-33." *The Georgia Historical Quarterly* 73, no. 3 (1989): 519–39.

Woolsey, Jared, and Gary Walker. "A Vegetational Assessment of the Granitic Rock Outcrop Communities at Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Park." Granitic Dome Management Plan and Environmental Assessment. Appalachian State University, June 2008.

Yannella, Philip R. *The Other Carl Sandburg*. Jackson, MS: University of Mississippi Press, n.d.

1 *Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix A-K

# Planting Lists

# Compiled from 1993 CLR

# by Susan Hart

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix A. - Summer Garden

**SUMMER GARDEN PLANT LIST**

**Compiled from 1993 Cultural Landscape Report: The following list contains period plants from which to choose for planting In Margaret's summer garden. Several cultivars of species have been listed In order to provide choices for varying plantings from year to year. This list focuses on species popular during the 1950s and 1960s, plants documented to have been planted by the Sandburgs, and species found marked In nursery catalogs In the Sandburg Farm Office, CARL. Sources were 1) seed catalogs Including Park's Flower Book, 1964, George W. Park Seed Co., Greenwood, SC; Burpee Seeds, 1962, W. Atlee Burpee Co., Seed Growers, PhUadelphla, PA; Vaughan's Garden mustrated, 84th anniversary, 1960, Chicago, IL; Vaughan's Fall Bulbs, 1958, Fall Edition of Vaughan's Garden Illustrated, Chicago, IL; Vaughan's Gardening Illustrated, 1962, 86th Anniversary, Chicago, IL; The Book of Annuals by Carl Hottes, 1959; The Book of Perennials by Carl Hottes, 1956; and Hudson's Southern Gardening, 1958, by Charles J. Hudson.**

| Botanical Name | Common Name |
|---|---|
| *Anchusa azurca* 'Dropmore' | Anchusa |
| *Aquilegia alpina* | Alpine Columbine |
| *Aquilegia canadensis* | Canadian Columbine |
| *Aquilegia coerulea* | Rocky MountatnColumbtne |
| *Asclepias tuberosa* | Butterfly Weed |
| *Aster novae-angliae* 'September Ruby' | New England Aster |
| *Aster novi-belgii* | Mlchelmas Daisy |
| *Campanula carpatica* | Carpathian Hatebell |
| *Campanula medium* (blue, rose, white) | Canterbury Bells |
| *Chrysanthemum coccineum* : | |
| 'Roseum' | |
| 'Giant Rose' | |
| 'Giant White' | |
| 'James Kelway' | Painted Daisy or Pyrethrum |
| *Chrysanthemum leucanthemum* | Oxeye Daisy |
| *Chrysanthemum* x *morifolium* | |
| 'Bronze Queen' | |
| 'Flamboyant' (bronze) | |
| 'Morocco' (red) | |
| 'Royalist' (red) | |
| 'Butterscotch' | |
| 'White Avalanche' | |
| 'Powder Puff (white) | |
| 'Alert' (dk purple) | |
| 'Helen Bogue' (purple) | |
| 'Pathfinder' (yellow) | Chrysanthemum |
| *Chrysanthemum parthenium* | Matricaria or Feverfew |
| *Chrysanthemum* x *superbum* 'Alaska' | Shasta Daisy |
| *Cleome spinosa* 'Pink Queen' | Cleome |
| *Convallaria majalis* | Lily of the Valley |
| *Cornus florida* | Dogwood |
| *Coreopsis grandiflora* | Coreopsis |
| *Cosmos bipinnatus* | |
| 'Fiesta' | |
| 'Sensation' | |
| 'Dazzler' | |
| 'Pink Purity' | Cosmos |
| *Delphinium elatum* | |
| Connecticut Yankee Series (all shades) | Delphinium |
| *Dianthus barbatus* | Sweet William |
| *Dianthus deltoides* | Maiden Pinks |
| *Dianthus plumarius* | |
| 'Mrs. Sinkins' | |
| 'Essex Witch' | Grass Pinks |

| | |
|---|---|
| *Digitalis* x *mertonensis* | Strawberry Foxglove |
| *Digitalis purpurea* | Common Foxglove |
| *Dicentra spectabilis* | Bleeding Heart |
| *Echinacea purpurea* | Purple Coneflower |
| *Gaillardia artstata* | Gaillardia or Blanket Flower |
| *Gypsophila paniculata* | Baby's Breath |
| *Helichrysum* 'Monstrosum' | Strawflower |
| *Hemerocallis fulva* | Tawny Daylily |
| *Hemerocallis lillo-asphodelus* | Lemon Daylily |
| *Hemerocallis* x *hybrida* | |
| 'Artie North' ( cream) | |
| 'Aurea' | |
| 'Betty Coed' | |
| 'Coral Mist' | |
| 'Cartwheels' | |
| 'Cheery Pink' | |
| 'Come Hither' | |
| 'Coral Crab' | |
| 'Evelyn Claar' (pink) | |
| 'Flame Fagot' | |
| 'Frans Hals' (orange) | |
| 'Garden Portrait' (yellow) | |
| 'Golden Dewdrop' | Hybrid Daylilies |
| *Heuchera sanguinea* | Coral Bells |
| *Hyacinth orientalis* var. *albulus* | Common Hyacinth |
| *Hymenocallis narcissiflora* | lsmene or Peruvian Daffodil |
| *Iberis sempervirens* | Candytuft |
| *Ilex opaca* | American Holly |
| *Iris "Bearded Hybrids"* | |
| *'Blue Rhythm' 'Iridescence' (pink)* | |
| *'Blue Sapphire'* | |
| *'Pink Bountiful'* | |
| *'Blue Shimmer'* | |
| *'Pink Cameo'* | |
| *'Jane Phillips' (blue)* | |
| *'Starshine' (cream)* | |
| *'Argus Pheasant' (copper)* | |
| *'Cherie' (pink)* | |
| *'Solid Mahogany' (red)* | |
| *'Ebony Echo' (dk red)* | |
| *'Solid Gold'* | |
| *'June Bride' (apricot)* | |
| *'Casa Morena' (copper)* | |
| *'Ola-Kala' (yellow)* | |
| *'Cathedral Bells' (pink)* | |
| *'Top Flight'* | |
| *'Golden Garland'* | Bearded Iris |
| *Iris siberica* | Siberian Iris |
| *Lathyrus odoratus* | Sweet Pea |
| *Leucojum vernum* | Spring Snowflake |
| *Leucojum aestivum* | Summer Snowflake |
| *Ligustrum vulgare* | Common Privet |
| *Lilium trigrinum* | Tiger Lily |
| *Lunaria annua* | Honesty |
| *Myosotis scorpioides* | Forget-me-nots |
| *Narcissus jonquilla* var. *simplex* | Jonquil |
| *Narcissus jonquilla* var. flore-pleno | Jonquil |
| *Narcissus* 'Golden Harvest' | |
| 'Mrs. E.H. Krelage' | |
| 'King Alfred' | |
| 'Beersheba' | Trumpet daffodils |

| | |
|---|---|
| *Narcissus poeticus* | Daffodil |
| *Narcissus poeticu* s 'Actaea' | Pheasants Eye |
| *Ornithogalum umbellatum* | Star-of-Bethlehem |
| *Paeonia lactiflora* | |
| 'Touragelle' (white) | |
| 'M. Martin Cahuzac' (red) | |
| Walter Faxon' (pink) | |
| 'Festiva Maxima' (white) | |
| 'Karl Rosenfield' (red) | |
| 'Sarah Bernhardt' (pink) | |
| 'Martha Bulloch' (pink) | |
| 'Richard Carvel' (red) | |
| 'Felix Croussc' (red) | |
| 'Edulis Superba' (pink) | |
| 'Mme. de Verneville' (rose white) | Chinese Peony |
| *Phlox divaricata* | |
| 'White Admiral' | |
| 'Sir John Falstaff (pink) | |
| 'Lillian' (pink) | Woodland Phlox |
| *Phlox paniculata* (purple) | Garden Phlox |
| *Phlox subulata* | |
| 'White Delight' | |
| 'Vivid' | |
| 'Emerald Pink' | |
| 'Scarlet Flame' | Moss Phlox |
| Pinus strobus | White Pine |
| *Platycodon grandiflous* | Bellfiowers |
| *Primula* x *Bullesiana* | Primrose |
| *Primula japonica* | Japanese Primrose |
| *Primula juliae* (purple) | Julian Primrose |
| *Primula veris* (yellow) | Cowslip Primrose |
| *Primula vulgaris* (yellow) | English Primrose |
| *Prunus glandulosa* 'Rosea' (pink) | Dwarf Flowertng 'Alboplena' (white) Almond |
| *Ranunculus repens* | Creeping Buttercups |
| *Rhododendron calendula* ceum (orange/red) | Flame Azalea |
| Rosa 'Hybrida' | |
| 'Dorothy Perkins' (pink) | |
| 'Crimson Rambler' | |
| 'Dr. W. Van Fleet' (pink) | |
| 'Red Cherokee' | |
| 'Indispensable' (pink) | |
| 'Marechal Neil' (yellow) | |
| 'Tallsiman' | Climbing Roses |
| Rosa rugosa | |
| 'Red Grootendorst' | |
| 'Pink Grootendorst' | Rugosa Rose |
| *Rosa* Sp. | |
| 'Charlotte Armstrony' (red) | |
| 'Crimson Glory' (red) | |
| 'Eclipse' (yellow) | |
| 'Peace' (yellow) | |
| 'New Yorker' (red) | |
| 'Curly Pink' | |
| 'Helen Traube' (pink) | |
| 'Tiffany' (pink) | Hybrid Teas |
| *Salvia farinaces* | Blue Salvia |
| *Shortia galacifolia* | Shortla |
| *Spiraea* x *bumalda* 'Anthony Waterer' | Anthony Waterer Spirea |
| *Spiraea* x *bumalda* 'Frobelii' | Froebelli Spirea |
| *Spiraea prunifolia* | Bridal Wreath |
| *Spiraea thunbergi* | Thunberg Spirea |

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix B. - Zinnia Bed

| ZINNIA BED PLANT LIST |
|---|
| **Pinks and reds are recommended. Some whites and yellows have been added for variety. Simpler varieties, suggested by Paula Polega, are included under Anemones and Singles and Semi-doubles. Abbreviations include F.D. (Formal Decorative); G.D. (Giant Decorative); 1.0. (Informal Decorative); and M.F.D. (Miniature Formal Decorative). Recommendations for this list are based on family photographs found in the historic archives, CARL, from recommendations given by family members, and from species typical of the 1950s and 1960s as found in sources listed in Appendix A.** |

| DAHLIAS |
|---|
| Decoratives |
| 'Barbarosa' (red) F.D. |
| 'Cardinal' (red) G.D. |
| 'D-Day' (pink) F.D |
| 'Gertrude Britten' (red) F.D. |
| 'Golden Eclipse' (yellow) F.D. |
| 'Ogden Reid' (rose pink) F.D. |
| Victory' (pink w/ gold) F.D. |
| Jane Cowl' (gold) 1.0. |
| 'Jean Kerr' (white) F.D. |
| Mrs. I. de ver Warner' (lilac) F.D. |
| |
| Pompons |
| Yellow Gem' (yellow) |
| 'Little Edith' (yellow) |
| 'Betty Ann' (pink) |
| 'Routhout'(red) |
| 'Rosa Wilmoth' (pink) |
| |
| Anemones |
| 'Roulette' (pink) |
| 'Honey' (gold) |
| 'Bridesmaid'(white) |
| |
| Miniatures |
| Yellow Kitten' (yellow) M.F.D. |
| 'Ike' (red) M.F.D. |
| 'Baby Fontaneau'(pink) M.F.D. |
| 'White Fawn' (white) M.F.D. |
| |
| Singles and Semi-doubles |
| 'Unwin Dwarf Hybrids' |
| 'Mignon Hybrids' |

| **ZINNIAS** |
| --- |
| Giant Flowered and California Giants (2-3' tall, flowers to 6" across) |
| 'Canacy Bird' (primrose) |
| 'Cherry Queen' |
| 'Crimson Monarch' |
| 'Dream' (lavender) |
| 'Exquisite' (rose) |
| 'Isabelllna' (yellow) |
| 'Miss Willmot' (pink) |
| 'Polar Bear' (white) |
| 'Royal Purple' |
| Will Rogers' (red) |
| 'Pink Lady' |
| 'Brightness' (pink) |
| 'Daffodil Queen' (yellow) |
| 'Lavender Queen' |
| 'Salmon Queen' |
| 'Scarlet Queen' |
| 'Snow Queen' (white) |
| |
| Cut and Come Again (1-2' tall, flowers 2-3") |
| 'Snowball' |
| Watermelon Pink' |
| 'Pinkie' |

| Lilliput (Pompon or baby, 12-18" tall, flowers 1-2") |
| --- |
| 'Bright Pink' |
| 'Canacy Yellow' |
| 'Rose Bud' |
| 'Salmon Rose Gem' |
| 'White Gem' |
| 'Peach Blossom' |
| 'Rose Gem' |
| 'Scarlet Gem' |
| 'Thumbellina' ( 4-6" tall) |
| 'Tom Thumb Gem' (4-6" tall) |

| **MARIGOLDS (A variety of sizes and types are listed below of the African (*T. erecta* ) and French (*T. patula* ) marigolds)** |
| --- |
| Carnation Flowered |
| 'Yellow Supreme' --2'. |
| 'Guinea Gold'-2'. |
| 'Man-in-the-Moon'--3'. Pale yellow. |
| 'Sunset Giants' --3-4'. Cream, lemon, buff, gold, orange. |
| 'California Gold' --2-3'. Orange. |
| 'Toreador' --2'. Orange. |

'Real Gold' --2'. Orange.
'Crackerjack' --3-4'. Yellow, orange, gold.

Chrysanthemum Flowered
'Mammoth Mum'--2-3'. Yellow.
'Spun Gold'--1'.
'Cupid' --8". Yellow. (Dwart)
'Cupid Golden'--8". (Dwarf)
'Cupid Orange'--8". (Dwart)

Dwarf French Singles
'Flash'--18". Red to bronze.
'Sunny'--15". Yellow.

Dwarf French Doubles
'Yellow Pigmy' --8".
'Spry' --9". Yellow.
'Harmony'--6". Orange. (Petite)
'Sunldst' --6-8". Orange
'Tangerine' --15".

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix C. - Front Yard Fence

**FRONT YARD FENCE LINE PLANT LIST**

**Compiled from 1993 Cultural Landscape Report: Recommendations for this list are based on family photographs found in the historic archives, CARL, from recommendations given by family members through interviews or drawings, and from species typical of the 1950s and 1960s as found in sources listed in Appendix B.**

| Botanical Name | Common Name |
|---|---|
| *Buddleia davidii* var. *magnifica* | Buddleia |
| *Chaenomeles speciosa* | Flowering Quince |
| *Cotinua coggygria* | Smoketree |
| *Forsythia* 'Lynwood Gold' | Forsythia |
| *Forsythia* 'Beatrix Ferrand' | Forsythia |
| *Lonicera korolkowii* | Blueleaf Honeysuckle |
| *Rosa rugosa*<br>'Red Grootendorst'<br>'Pink Grootendorst' | Rugosa Rose |
| *Spiraea* x *bumalda* 'Anthony Waterer' | A. Waterer Spirea |
| *Spiraea prunifolia* | Bridalwreath Spirea |
| *Tamarix parviflora* | Tamarix |
| *Philadelphus coronarius* | Mockorange |
| *Welgela florida*<br>'Rosea' (pink)<br>'Vanicek' (red)<br>'Eva Rathke' (red) | Welgeia |

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix D. - North Foundation

**NORTH FOUNDATION BED PLANT LIST**

**Compiled from 1993 Cultural Landscape Report: Recommendations for this list are based on family photographs found in the historic archives, CARL, from recommendations given by family members through interviews or drawings, and from species typical of the 1950s and 1960s as found in sources listed in Appendix B.**

| Botanical Name | Common Name |
|---|---|
| *Abelia grandiflora* | Abelia |
| *Antirrhinum majus* 'Tetraploid hybrids' 'Rocket Series' | Snapdragons |
| *Arborvitae occidentalis* | Western Arborvitae |
| *Arborvitae orientalis* | Eastern Arborvitae |
| *Hedera helix* 'Baltica' | Baltic Ivy |
| *Osmunda cinnamomea* | Cinnamon Fern |
| *Rhododendron obtusum* var. *kaempferi* | Kaempferi Hybrid Azaleas |
| *Spiraea prunifolia* | Bridalwreath Spirea |

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix E. - East Foundation

**EAST FOUNDATION BED PLANT LIST**

**Compiled from 1993 Cultural Landscape Report: Recommendations for this list are based on family photographs found in the historic archives, CARL, from recommendations given by family members through interviews or drawings, and from species typical of the 1950s and 1960s as found in sources listed in Appendix B.**

| Botanical Name | Common Name |
|---|---|
| *Acuba japonica* | Acuba |
| *Aster tataricus* | Tatarian Daisy |
| *Chrysanthemum* x *morifolium* | Chrysanthemum |
| *Chrysanthemum* x *superbum* 'Alaska' | Shasta Daisy |
| *Cleome spinosa* 'Pink Queen' | Cleome |
| *Digitalis* x *mertonensis* | Strawberry Foxglove |
| *Hedera helix* 'Baltica' | Baltic Ivy |
| *Hemerocallis* x *hybrida* (See Summer Garden list) | Hybrid Daylilies |
| *Hibiscus syriacus* | Rose-of-Sharon |
| *Impatiens wallerana*<br>'Pink Baby'<br>'White Baby'<br>'The Rose' | Impatiens, Sultans |
| *Ipomea tricolor*<br>'Heavenly Blue'<br>'Pearly Gates'<br>'Scarlett O'Hara' | Morning glory |
| Iris 'Bearded Hybrids' | Bearded Iris |
| *Liriope muscari* | Lilyturf |
| *Nandina domestica* | Nandina |
| Narcissus 'Hybrida' (See listing in Summer Garden) | Trumpet |
| *Narcissus poeticus* | Daffodils |
| *Narcissus poeticus* 'Actaea' | Daffodil |
| *Osmunda cinnamomea* | Pheasants Eye |
| *Tagetes* sp. (See listing under Front Yard Fence Line) | Cinnamon Fem |

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix F. - South Foundation

**SOUTH FOUNDATION BED PLANT LIST**

**Compiled from 1993 Cultural Landscape Report: Recommendations for this list are based on family photographs found in the historic archives, CARL, from recommendations given by family members through interviews or drawings, and from species typical of the 1950s and 1960s as found in sources listed in Appendix B.**

| Botanical Name | Common Name |
|---|---|
| *Albizia julibrissin* | Mimosa |
| *Chrysanthemum* x superbum | Shasta Daisy |
| *Cleome spinosa* 'Pink Queen' | Cleome |
| *Coreopsis grandiflora* | Coreopsis |
| *Dahlia* sp. | |
| *Digitalis* x *mertonensis* | Strawberry Foxglove |
| *Hedera helix* 'Baltica' | Baltic Ivy |
| *Hellopsis helianthoides* | Sunflower |
| *Hellopsis* | |
| *Hemerocallis fulva* | Tawny Lily |
| *Hemerocallis* x *hybrida* | Hybrid Daylllies |
| *Hemerocallis lilio-asphodelus* | Lemon Lily |
| *Hybiscus syriacus* | Rose-of-Sharon |
| Iris 'Bearded Hybrids' | Bearded Iris |
| *Leucojum vernum* | Spring Snowflake |
| *Mahonia aquifolium* | Oregon Grapeholly |
| *Nandina domestica* | Nandina |
| *Narcissus* sp. | Daffodils |
| *Osmunda cinnamomea* | Cinnamon Fern |
| *Rhododendron calendulaceum* | Flame Azalea |
| *Rhododendron molle* 'Hybrida' | Mollis Azalea |
| *Rhododendron obtusum* | Kurume Azalea |
| *Rhododendron carolinianum* | Carolina Rhododendron |
| *Tagetes* sp. | Marigolds |
| *Vinca minor* | Periwinkle |
| *Vinca rosea* | Madagascar Periwinkle |

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix G. - West Foundation

**WEST FOUNDATION BED PLANT LIST**

**Compiled from 1993 Cultural Landscape Report: Recommendations for this list are based on family photographs found in the historic archives, CARL, from recommendations given by family members through interviews or drawings, and from species typical of the 1950s and 1960s as found in sources listed in Appendix B.**

| Botanical Name | Common Name |
|---|---|
| *Campsis radicans* | Trumpet Vine |
| *Hedera helix* | English Ivy |
| *Impatiens wallerana* | Impatiens |
| *Petunia hybrida*<br>Hybrid Multifloras<br>Hybrid Grandifloras:<br>'Ballerina' (pink)<br>'Firedance' (red)<br>'La Paloma' (white)<br>'Mayttme' (salmon) | Petunia |
| *Salvia farinacea* | Blue Salvia |
| *Salvia splendens* 'Toreador' | Scarlet Sage |
| *Vinca rosea* | Madagascar Periwinkle |
| *Vinca rose* var. alba | Madagascar Periwinkle |

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix H. - Lily Garden

**LILY GARDEN PLANT LIST**

**Compiled from 1993 Cultural Landscape Report: Recommendations for this list are based on family photographs found in the historic archives, CARL, from recommendations given by family members through interviews or drawings, and from species typical of the 1950s and 1960s as found in sources listed in Appendix B.**

| Botanical Name | Common Name |
|---|---|
| *Aesclepias tuberos* a | Butterfly Weed |
| *Buxus sempervirens* | American Boxwood |
| *Chrysanthemum* x *morifolium* | Chrysanthemum |
| *Chrysanthemum* x *superbum* 'Alaska' | Shasta Daisy |
| *Dahlia* sp. | Dahlia |
| *Delphinium elatum*<br>Connecticut Yankee Blue Series<br>(all shades) | Delphinum |
| *Hemerocallis fulva* | Tawny Daylily |
| *Hemerocallis lilio-asphodelus* | Lemon Daylily |
| *Impatiens wallerana* | Impatiens |
| *Lobularia maritima*<br>'Little Gem'<br>'Royal Carpet'<br>'Maritimum' | Sweet Alyssum |
| *Ranunculus repens* | Creeping Buttercups |
| *Rosa* sp. (See listing in Summer Garden) | Hybrid Tea Rose |
| *Lilium auratum* Gold Band Lily<br>'Album'<br>'Rubrum' | White Japanese Lily |
| *Lilium candidum* | Madonna Lily |
| *Lilium henryi* | Henry Lily |
| *Lilium regale*<br>'Album' | Regal Lily (also) |
| *Lilium rubrum* | Japanese Lily |
| *Lilium pumilum* (*L. tenuifolium* ) | Coral Lily |
| *Lilium tigrinum* | Tiger Lily |
| *Lilium* 'Mid-Century Hybrids'<br>'Fireflame'<br>'Parade'<br>'Tangelo'<br>Vagabond' | Hybrid Lilies |
| *Lilium* 'Aurelian Hybrids'<br>'Heart's Desire'<br>'Sunburst'<br>'Golden Clarion' | Hybrid Lilies |
| *Petunia hybrida*<br>Hybrid Multifloras<br>Hybrid Grandifloras<br>'Ballerina' (pink)<br>'Firedance' (red)<br>'La Paloma' (white)<br>'Maytime' (salmon) | Petunia |
| *Tagetes* sp. (See listing in Dahlia/Zinnia Bed) | Marigold |
| *Vinca rosea* | Madagascar Periwinkle |
| *Zinnia* sp. (Cut and Come Again varieties) | Zinnia |

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix I. - Farm Manager's House

**FARM MANAGER'S HOUSE PLANT LIST**

**Compiled from 1993 Cultural Landscape Report: Recommendations for this list are based on family photographs found in the historic archives, CARL, from recommendations given by family members through interviews or drawings, and from species typical of the 1950s and 1960s as found in sources listed in Appendix B.**

| Botanical Name | Common Name |
|---|---|
| *Buxus sempervirens (note this species is not blight resistent)* | American Boxwood |
| *Forsythia intermedia* | Forsythia |
| *Hosta fortunei* | Blue Plantain-lily |
| *Hosta caerulea* | Tall Cluster Plaintain-lily |
| *Hibiscus syrtacus* (single flowered only) | |
| 'Coelestis' (violet-blue) | |
| 'Glenwood's Favorite' (white, crimson center) | |
| 'Hamabo' (blush, carmine blotched) | |
| 'Lady Stanley' (pale pink, carmine blotched) | |
| 'Monstrosa' (white, purple center) | |
| 'Purity' (white) | |
| Wm. R. Smith' (white) | Rose-of-Sharon |
| *Acer pensylvanicum* | Striped Maple |
| *Acer rubrum* | Red Maple |
| *Acer saccharum* | Sugar Maple |
| *Carya cordiformis* | Bitternut Hickory |
| *Carya ovata* | Shagbark Hickory |
| *Carya tomensosa* | Mockernut Hickory |
| *Cersts canadensis* | Redbud |
| *Liriodendrum tulipifera* | Yellow Poplar |
| *Quercus alba* | White Oak |
| *Quercus montana* | Chestnut Oak |

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix J. - Spring Garden

**SPRING GARDEN PLANT LIST**

**Compiled from 1993 Cultural Landscape Report: Recommendations for this list are based on family photographs found in the historic archives, CARL, from recommendations given by family members through interviews or drawings, and from species typical of the 1950s and 1960s as found in sources listed in Appendix B.**

| Botanical Name | Common Name |
|---|---|
| *Narcissus jonquilla* var. simplex | Jonquil |
| *Narcissus jonquilla* var. flore-pleno | Jonquil |
| *Narcissus* 'Golden Harvest' | |
| 'Mrs. E.H. Krelage' | |
| 'King Alfred' | |
| 'Beersheba' | Trumpet daffodils |
| *Narcissus poeticus* | Daffodil |
| *Narcissus poettcus* 'Actaea' | Pheasants Eye |

*Page intentionally left blank*

# Appendix K. - Vegetable Garden

| VEGETABLE GARDEN PLANT LIST |
| --- |
| **Compiled from 1993 Cultural Landscape Report: Recommendations for this list are based on family photographs found in the historic archives, CARL, from recommendations given by family members through interviews or drawings, and from species typical of the 1950s and 1960s as found in sources listed in Appendix B.** |

| Name |
| --- |
| Artichoke--Green Globe. |
| Asparagus--Mary Washington. |
| Beets--Perfected Detroit; Winterkeeper, Crosby's Egyptian (popular early beet); Detroit Dark Red, medium top. |
| Broccoli--(Italian green sprouting) Calabrese. |
| Cabbage--(standard varieties) Copenhagen Market; Early Jersey Wakefield; Danish Ballhead Short Stem. |
| Carrots--Touchon and long orange. |
| Cauliflower--Vaughan's Select Snowball. |
| Celeriac--Large Smooth Prague. |
| Celery--Easy Blanching Full Heart; Giant Pascal. |
| Collards--Georgia or Southern. |
| Corn--Hybrid varieties including including Golden Cross Bantam and Golden Midget Hybrid. Open pollinated varieties include Bolden Bantam, Blanck Mexican, and Calico, Indian or Squaw (decorative corn). |
| Dandelion--(thick leaf or cabbage variety). |
| Endive--Broad-leaved Batavian White Escarole (Florida full heart). |
| Gourds--mixed varieties, small fruited. |
| Honeydew melon. |
| Kohlrabi--Early Purple Vienna. |
| Lettuce--Leaf varieties including Ruby (bright red, showy) and Oak Leaf. Butterhead varieties including Matchless Lettuce. Crisp head varieties including Imperial. Romaine or Cos varieties including Paris White or Trianon. |
| Lima beans--Baby Fordhook (bush), King of the Garden (pole). |
| Mangel Wurzel--Mammoth Long Red. |
| Mustard--Green Wave; Giant Southern (curled long standing). |
| Parsley--Champion Moss Curled; Plain or Italian. |
| Parsnips--Hollow Crown (long smooth). |
| Polebeans--Kentucky Wonder (rust resistant); Kentucky Wonder Wax |
| Pumpkins--Small Sugar or Pie. |
| Radishes--Vick's Scarlet Globe; Long Black Spanish; White Chinese or Celestial (last two are fall and winter radishes). Winter radlshes--Chinese Mammoth or Celestial. Also Icicle radish/Icicle Rangers and Earl Scarlet Globe Select. |
| Rutabagas--American Purple Top (1963) and Improved American Purple Top |
| Snapbeans--Bountiful (popular broad, flat bean). |
| Spinach--Hybrid Spinach #7 (upright and semi-compact): Bloomsdale long standing; New Zealand Spinach (Tetragonia expansa). |
| Squash--Winter varietics including Blue Hubbard. Summer varieties including Black Zucchini(bush type), Italian Green or Gray |

| |
|---|
| Zucchini, Cocozclle (Italian vegetable marrow), Mammoth White Bush, Prolific Straightneck, Giant Yellow Summer Crookneck. |
| Swiss chard--Lucullus: Rhubarb Chard. |
| Watermelons--Dixie Queen: Tom Watson. |

# Appendix L – PMIS Statements

**Main House Drain Repair**
*Project Total Cost: $XXXX*

*Description:* Investigate existing drainpipe and inlet to improve drainage at car port.

*Recommendation:* Inspect existing drain pipe and determine discharge area. If pipe is collapsed or clogged, install new 8" perforated pipe in trench with 1% minimum slope. Backfill trench with loose, washed gravel to protect any archeological resources. Use geotextile wrap to prevent material migration and to protect against clogging. Add 4" of soil amendment. Fine grade as necessary.

**Vegetable Garden Stormwater Improvements**
*Project Total Cost: $XXXX*

*Description:* Mitigate stormwater impacts from Vegetable Garden swale by diverting water to Back Drive.

*Recommendation:* Inspect existing drain system at Back Drive. It is suspected that the swale once discharged at a drop inlet that then moved water to a drain port on the south side of Back Drive. If the pipe and drain are operational, reinstall drop inlet at end of swale.

**Vegetation Removal along Pasture Area Drainages**
*Project Total Cost: $XXXX*

*Description:* The vegetation along the drainages in the pasture area has grown to a point to impact historic views. Selectively remove vegetation to restore area to partial historic conditions, while maintaining ecosystem health.

*Recommendation:* The following text is adapted from "Management Plan for Side Lake Creek Riparian Vegetation at Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site: Balancing Natural and Cultural Values." Different maintenance methods depending on tree type are recommended. For species that can attain heights greater than 30 feet, selected removal, by cutting, of individual trees once they impact the viewshed is recommended. Until then, these specimens should be allowed to grow and provide benefits to the stream ecosystem, such as moderating stream temperature and providing shade for shade-tolerant tree species to colonize. For species that are smaller than 30 feet and can grow as a shrub, such as alder, pruning so that the tree will remain alive and continue to provide streambank stabilization and temperature maintenance is recommended. Leave the roots of removed trees in place so that some stream bank stabilization can still be maintained. Exotic and invasive species will also likely benefit from the extra sunlight produced as a result of canopy reduction and should be treated with appropriate methods concurrent with tree removal and shrub pruning.

**Rehabilitate Orchard**
*Project Total Cost: $XXXX*

*Description:* Remove and replace the Orchard on site.

*Recommendation:* The rehabilitation of the Orchard requires a multi-step approach. First, stabilize and propagate historic trees based on DNA testing. Second, remove non-historic trees from Orchard. Third, aerate Orchard floor. Fourth, replant Orchard with regionally adapted heirloom varieties. And fifth, maintain and protect Orchard with tree cages.

*Page intentionally left blank*

As the nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has responsibility for most of our nationally owned public lands and natural resources. This includes fostering sound use of our land and water resources; protecting our fish, wildlife, and biological diversity; preserving the environmental and cultural values of our national parks and historical places; and providing for the enjoyment of life through outdoor recreation. The department assesses our energy and mineral resources and works to ensure that their development is in the best interests of all our people by encouraging stewardship and citizen participation in their care. The department also has a major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for people who live in island territories under U.S. administration.

NPS CARL 445/175442, September 2021
Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site

Carl Sandburg Home
Cultural Landscape Report

*Page intentionally left blank*

National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Carl Sandburg Home National Historic Site
81 Carl Sandburg Lane
Flat Rock, NC 28731
www.nps.gov/carl

EXPERIENCE YOUR AMERICA ™